

# Acts of Synod 1948

of the

CHRISTIAN  
REFORMED  
CHURCH



CHRISTIAN REFORMED PUBLISHING HOUSE

47 Jefferson Avenue, S.E.  
Grand Rapids, Mich., U. S. A.

# Acts of Synod 1948

of the

CHRISTIAN  
REFORMED  
CHURCH

In session from  
JUNE 9 TO JUNE 18, 1948  
AT CALVIN LIBRARY BUILDING  
Grand Rapids, Mich., U.S.A.

CHRISTIAN REFORMED PUBLISHING HOUSE  
47 Jefferson Avenue, S.E.  
Grand Rapids, Mich., U. S. A.

**SERVICE OF PRAYER FOR SYNOD**  
*held at the*  
COLDBROOK CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH  
GRAND RAPIDS, MICHIGAN

**Tuesday, June 8, 1948, at 7:30 P. M.**

THE REV. ENNO L. HAAN, *Presiding*

THE REV. EMO F. J. VAN HALSEMA of Passaic, N. J.,  
*leading in the service of the Word, and prayer for Synod.*

MR. ARTHUR VERBURG, *Organist*

*Singing by the L. VANDER LINDE FAMILY*

ORDER OF WORSHIP

Organ Prelude

Hear Our Prayer

Silent Prayer

Psalter Hymnal No. 196

Votum — Salutation

Apostles' Creed

Scripture Reading — John 17

Psalter Hymnal No. 85

Prayer

Anthem — "Open Our Eyes"

Offering — For Canadian Immigration

Psalter Hymnal No. 390

Sermon — "The Sanctified Church," John 17:19

Prayer for Synod

Psalter Hymnal No. 386

Benediction

Doxology

Organ Postlude

# ACTS OF SYNOD

of the  
**CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH**  
JUNE 9, 1948  
Grand Rapids, Michigan

**WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 9**

## **First Session**

### **ARTICLE 1**

The delegates to Synod convene at 9:30 a.m. at the Calvin College Library building and are called to order by the president of the 1947 Synod, the Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema. He requests Synod to sing Psalter No. 95, then reads Ephesians 1 and leads in prayer using the prayer for Ecclesiastical Assemblies.

### **ARTICLE 2**

The Rev. Van Halsema then delivers the following message to Synod:

**Esteemed Brethren:**

In the closing moments of the Synod of 1947 the members were exhorted to return to their homes and fields of labor as "vigilant watchmen, aggressive soldiers and faithful stewards." Whether they have been true to this charge, is not for me to judge. I do know that another year has elapsed and that we are here now to follow in the tradition of the fathers. Some of our workers have been called to higher service, among them Dr. Henry Beets, for forty years our Stated Clerk, a visitor at some of the sessions of the Synod of 1947. We are thankful to God that He has spared us and that He has led us safely to our synodical meeting place. Considering the vast distances in our American continent, the privilege to be able to meet from year to year in synodical session is appreciated. Here, on this beautiful spot of our college campus, you may fellowship and labor. It is well to remember that the eyes of nineteen Classes and more than three hundred congregations are upon you. Our people expect from you wise leadership. May you be, in truth, sanctified in the truth. May your hearts be loyal, your minds clear, your hands ready for action. Your decisions will affect all our people, from San Diego on the Pacific coast to Whitinsville in New England, from Houston in British Columbia to Terra Ceia nestled among North Carolina flowers. Our people are praying for you. Vigilance, aggressiveness and faithfulness are expected from you.

The Agenda calls for much work. Your attention must be given to missions, education, discipline, administration, immigration, publication,

finance, and other matters. Permit me to make a remark in regard to our financial obligations. Some times the remark is heard in our churches that synods pass budgets readily but that the ability of our people to meet the budget is not given sufficient consideration. May I remind you that it devolves upon all of you to make the voice of the churches heard at our synod. Let all the delegates, especially the elder delegates, take this remark to heart. The elders usually know the rank and file of our people better than the ministers, they know the needs of the kingdom, they know what can be done by our membership. The influence of our elders should be brought to bear upon the decisions to be taken. Elder delegates, almost forty strong, let your voices be heard at the sessions of Synod! When, after ample deliberation, decisions have been taken, the delegates to Synod can do much to explain the decisions to others and help arouse enthusiasm in bringing into practice what the churches in synodical session have decided. Our financial obligations should not become uncomprehended super-imposed burdens but remain responsibilities intelligently and joyfully discharged at the altar of God.

Your work will be criticized. It has always been thus. The work of former synods was criticized and the work of your synod will be no exception. A respected minister, prolific writer and able critic saw his way clear to place the label of "stupidity" on a decision of last year's synod. I hope that this brother, one of your number, by his presence and counsel will keep your august body from the intense denseness which, in his opinion, one day beclouded the mind of the Synod of 1947. Be that as it may, it is good to realize that your work must pass the scrutinizing eye of the entire church. May this thought spur you on to do the best you can. Then you will be able to face constructive criticism. May your work approximate the ideal as closely as possible and, above all, win the approval of God.

The Synod of 1948 meets in the year when the World Council of Churches gathers in Amsterdam, the Netherlands. More than one hundred forty churches are scheduled to meet in that city in the month of August. Although we have not seen our way clear to join this ecumenical movement, let us not forget that in this day and age we must establish and strengthen ecumenical contacts. Let us cultivate a readiness to cooperate with those who are like-minded, with all who love the Lord Jesus Christ, and especially with those who are of the household of the Reformed Faith, in whatever part of the globe they may dwell.

Today the nations of the world are in a state of unrest. Just now the American citizens are wondering who their next President will be. As part of the American scene, we share with others the tensions of contemporary problems. But we shall not forget that, first of all, we are citizens of a Kingdom that cannot be shaken. We have a Ruler whose term of office lasts as long as the world shall stand. Let no time be spent in anxious questioning and curious wonderment. We have our marching orders. Our task is clear. Do whatever your hand findeth to do and do it with all your might. Jesus sanctified Himself in order that His people might be sanctified in truth.

Brethren, "be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord."

E. Van Halsema

## ARTICLE 3

The President pro-tem requests the Stated Clerk of Synod to serve as secretary until the election of officers is completed.

## ARTICLE 4

The delegates present their credentials and Synod is composed of the following delegates representing the various Classes.

**CLASSIS CALIFORNIA**

*Ministers*..... C. Veenstra  
G. Boerefyn  
*Elders*..... M. Bouma  
T. Workman

**CLASSIS CHICAGO NORTH**

*Ministers*..... H. Baker  
J. L. Schaver  
*Elders*..... J. Meurs  
R. Evenhouse

**CLASSIS CHICAGO SOUTH**

*Ministers*..... G. Hoeksema  
A. Jabaay  
*Elders*..... C. E. Voogt  
J. G. De Vries, Sr.

**CLASSIS GRAND RAPIDS EAST**

*Ministers*..... J. Weidenaar  
H. Moes  
*Elders*..... J. Hekman  
H. Hoekstra

**CLASSIS GRAND RAPIDS SOUTH**

*Ministers*..... J. O. Bouwsma  
H. Evenhouse  
*Elders*..... H. Holtvluwer  
J. Bouma

**CLASSIS GRAND RAPIDS WEST**

*Ministers*..... E. L. Haan  
F. L. Netz  
*Elders*..... P. Brink  
W. Hofstra

**CLASSIS HACKENSACK**

*Ministers*..... W. Haverkamp  
H. Dekker  
*Elders*..... M. Jellema  
P. Damsma

**CLASSIS HOLLAND**

*Ministers*..... S. Kramer  
W. VanderHoven  
*Elders*..... W. Beckman  
T. Hoeksema

**CLASSIS HUDSON**

*Ministers*..... D. Grasman  
J. T. Holwerda  
*Elders*..... J. Damsma  
C. Steensma

**CLASSIS KALAMAZOO**

*Ministers*..... J. Entingh  
H. Vander Klay  
*Elders*..... M. Langeland  
G. Boerwinkle

**CLASSIS MINNESOTA**

*Ministers*..... A. A. Koning  
J. Mulder  
*Elders*..... M. Wolterstorff  
J. W. Slagter

**CLASSIS MUSKEGON**

*Ministers*..... M. Goote  
R. Rienstra  
*Elders*..... H. Bode  
J. P. VanderWall

**CLASSIS ORANGE CITY**

*Ministers*..... P. Ouwinga  
H. S. Koning  
*Elders*..... J. Boer  
D. Weg

**CLASSIS OSTFRIESLAND**

*Ministers*..... P. Huisman  
D. H. Plesscher  
*Elders*..... A. Cooper  
O. Haupt

**CLASSIS PACIFIC**

*Ministers*..... J. C. Verbrugge  
J. K. VanBaalen  
*Elders*..... H. Heusinkveld  
J. W. Gelderman

**CLASSIS PELLA**

*Ministers*.....J. Guichelaar  
                   H. Petroelje  
*Elders*.....G. Engbers  
                   B. Vande Riet

**CLASSIS SIOUX CENTER**

*Ministers*.....G. H. Vande Riet  
                   E. H. Oostendorp  
*Elders*.....J. Krediet  
                   M. Mosterd

**CLASSIS WISCONSIN**

*Ministers*.....L. J. Lamberts  
                   E. Joling  
*Elders*.....T. Ribbens

**CLASSIS ZEELAND**

*Ministers*.....H. Verduin  
                   J. H. Bruinooge  
*Elders*.....N. Frankena  
                   W. Bareman

**ARTICLE 5**

Synod is declared constituted and proceeds to elect the following officers:

*President*.....REV. H. BAKER  
*Vice-President*.....REV. J. WEIDENAAR  
*First Clerk*.....REV. W. HAVERKAMP  
*Second Clerk*.....REV. H. EVENHOUSE

The Rev. H. Baker addresses Synod and expresses his appreciation for the honor accorded him. He expresses that he feels unworthy of this honor, but promises that with the help of God he will perform the task laid upon him. He seeks the cooperation of the officers of Synod and the intercessory prayers of all the delegates of Synod.

**ARTICLE 6**

The President of Synod reads the public "Declaration of Agreement with the Forms of Unity" and all delegates, while standing, express their agreement.

**ARTICLE 7**

The President welcomes Dr. Wm. Childs Robinson of the Presbyterian Church U.S. Dr. Robinson addresses Synod and brings greetings from the assembly of his denomination. He expresses admiration for the faith of our Christian Reformed Church and appreciation of our fellowship. He makes mention of the fact that at their Seminary they use Professor L. Berkhof's "Dogmatics," and Rev. J. K. Van Baalen's, "The Chaos of Cults," as textbooks. Dr. Robinson expresses the fervent wish that we may persevere in faith and in fellowship.

Rev. H. Evenhouse fittingly responds to the words of Dr. Robinson.

**ARTICLE 8**

The President welcomes the Professors of our Seminary, the President of Calvin College, the Educational Secretary of Calvin College, the Stated Clerk, the Editors of our Church papers; Dr. J. C. De Korne, Secretary of Indian and Foreign Missions; Rev. H. Blystra, Secretary of Home Missions; Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft, Mome Missionary at Large.

## ARTICLE 9

A communication from Professor W. Hendriksen is read in which he informs Synod that he will not be able to attend the first sessions of Synod due to the fact that he is at Princeton to receive his Th.D. degree.

## ARTICLE 10

Synod decides to arrange a schedule of sessions in accordance with that of previous Synods, namely, 8:30 a.m. to 11:45 a.m., with a fifteen minute recess at 9:45 o'clock; and 1:30 p.m. to 5:45 p.m. with a recess from 3:15 to 3:30.

## ARTICLE 11

The President appoints the following delegates to serve as the *Program Committee*: The Officers of Synod together with the brethren the Revs. C. Veenstra, G. Hoeksema, E. L. Haan, J. T. Holwerda, D. H. Plesscher, J. K. Van Baalen, H. Verduin; and the Elders M. Langeland, J. Hekman, M. Wolterstorff, H. Bode, J. Boer, A. Cooper.

## ARTICLE 12

To give the *Program Committee* time to prepare their report Synod adjourns until 3:30 p.m. and the Vice-President, Rev. J. Weidenaar, closes with prayer.

---

**WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 9**
**Second Session**

## ARTICLE 13

Rev. C. Veenstra opens with prayer after Synod sings Number 141, of the Psalter Hymnal.

## ARTICLE 14

The *Program Committee* presents its report, Rev. C. Veenstra reporting, and advises that the following Committees be appointed:

COMMITTEE No. 1—*Educational Matters*.....

.....Seminary Faculty Room, Main Floor, Seminary Building

*Chairman*—Rev J. K. Van Baalen

*Reporter*—Rev. Harold Dekker

Rev. J. Mulder

Rev. G. H. Vande Riet

Mr. T. Workman

Mr. T. Ribbens

Mr. Richard Evenhouse

Mr. J. W. Slagter

*Advisers*: Pres. H. Schultze

Prof. W. H. Rutgers

COMMITTEE No. 2—*Indian and Foreign Missions*.....  
 .....College Faculty Room

*Chairman*—Rev. G. Hoeksema  
*Reporter*—Rev. J. T. Holwerda  
 Rev. G. Boerefyn  
 Rev. M. Goote  
 Mr. C. Voogd  
 Mr. J. Krediet  
 Mr. H. Heusinkveld  
 Mr. Mark Bouma  
*Adviser*—Prof. C. Bouma

COMMITTEE No. 3—*Home Missions*.....  
 .....Students' Room, Seminary Building

*Chairman*—Rev. A. Jabaay  
*Reporter*—Rev. J. Verbrugge  
 Rev. W. Vander Hoven  
 Rev. D. Grasman  
 Mr. J. Hekman  
 Mr. J. Bouma  
 Mr. M. Mosterd  
 Mr. J. W. Gelderman  
*Adviser*—Prof. M. Wyngaarden

COMMITTEE No. 4—*Publication Matters*.....  
 .....Class Room No. 2, Main Floor Seminary Building

*Chairman*—Rev. J. O. Bouwsma  
*Reporter*—Rev. E. Oostendorp  
 Rev. J. Entingh  
 Rev. P. Huisman  
 Mr. G. Engbers  
 Mr. D. Weg  
 Mr. T. Hoeksema  
 Mr. J. De Vries

COMMITTEE No. 5—*Church Order*.....  
 .....Class Room No. 3, Second Floor Seminary Building

*Chairman*—Rev. J. Schaver  
*Reporter*—Rev. H. Verduin  
 Rev. H. Vander Klay  
 Rev. P. Ouwinga  
 Mr. B. Vande Riet  
 Mr. G. Boerwinkle  
 Mr. M. Jellema  
 Mr. A. Cooper  
*Adviser*—Prof. S. Volbeda

- COMMITTEE No. 6-A—*Protests and Appeals*.....  
 .....Class Room No. 4, Second Floor Seminary Building  
*Chairman*—Rev. H. Moes  
*Reporter*—Rev. J. Guichelaar  
 Rev. E. L. Haan  
 Rev. J. H. Bruinooge  
 Mr. J. Damsma  
 Mr. N. Frankena  
 Mr. W. Hofstra  
 Mr. W. Beckman  
*Adviser*—Prof. L. Berkhof
- COMMITTEE No 6-B—*Protests and Appeals*.....  
 .....Class Room No. 1, Main Floor Seminary Building  
*Chairman*—Rev. D. H. Plesscher  
*Reporter*—Rev. A. A. Koning  
 Rev. H. Petroelje  
 Rev. E. Joling  
 Mr. J. Boer  
 Mr. J. P. Vander Wal  
 Mr. H. Bode  
 Mr. C. Steensma  
*Adviser*—Prof. W. Hendriksen
- COMMITTEE No. 7—*Varia*.....  
 .....Class Room No. 5, Second Floor Seminary Building  
*Chairman*—Rev. L. J. Lamberts  
*Reporter*—Rev. C. Veenstra  
 Rev. S. Kramer  
 Rev. H. S. Koning  
 Mr. W. Bareman  
 Mr. H. W. TeGrootenhuis  
 Mr. M. Wolterstorff  
 Mr. J. Meurs  
 Mr. O. Haupt  
*Adviser*—Prof. W. H. Rutgers
- COMMITTEE No. 8—*Budget Matters*.....  
 .....Class Room No. 6, Second Floor Seminary Building  
*Chairman*—Mr. P. Damsma  
*Reporter*—Mr. Henry Hoekstra  
 Mr. H. Holtvluwer  
 Mr. P. Brink  
 Mr. M. Langeland  
 Rev. F. Netz  
 Rev. R. Rienstra

## ARTICLE 15

Synod adopts the report of the Program Committee.

## ARTICLE 16

The Stated Clerk delivers the combined reports of the Synodical Committee and of the Stated Clerk. (Supplement 38.) This is received as information. Matters requiring action are referred as follows:

1. "Studie Fonds Vrije Universiteit" to the Advisory Committee on Educational matters. (cf. Art. 133.)
2. Request of "Tehuis Voor Ongehuwde Moeders, enz.," to Advisory Committee on Varia.
3. The matter of delegates to the Ecumenical Synod in 1949 to Advisory Committee on Appointments. (cf. Art. 135.)
4. The matter re the Gideons to the Advisory Committee on Varia.
5. Request of American Counsel of Christian Churches to Committee on Varia.
6. Request from Religious News Service to Advisory Committee on Publication Matters.
7. Rev. Ten Brink's request for spiritual work among Reformed brethren in Germany to Committee on Varia.
8. Request in re Clergy permits will be met by publication in the Acts of 1948. (Supplement 38.)
9. Matter of appointment of members of Synodical Committee to Committee on Appointments. (cf. Art. 135.)

## ARTICLE 17

Rev. H. Verduin reads Report Number 11, Agenda, 1948, *Lay Members on Board of Trustees*. (Supplement 11.) Synod decides as follows:

1. That laymen be added to the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary.
2. That each of our 19 classes continue to delegate one minister to this Board.
3. That nine lay members at large be added, as follows: six from within a radius of 200 miles from the school, so that there will be a sufficient number of representatives on the executive committee, and one from the East, one from the Midwest, one from the Far West to represent the church at large.
4. That the executive committee of the Board be requested to offer a nomination for these members at large.
5. That Synod at this session choose these nine lay members of the Board.
6. That the matter of the dual control by two committees of the Board, the Executive Committee and the Board of Finance, be

referred to the Committee on Educational Matters. (See C, 1, page 105, Agenda 1948.)

7. That the matter of the appointment of one executive committee, consisting of twelve members, six ministers and six laymen, conveniently located, which shall attend to the affairs of the school while the Board is not in session, be referred to the Committee on Educational Matters. (cf. Art. 100.)

#### ARTICLE 18

Synod decides to refer some materials that were late in arriving as follows:

1. Protest of Mr. C. J. Scholten to officers of Synod to decide on its receivability and to assign to proper committee if deemed receivable. (cf. Art. 34.)
2. A communication referring to Home Missions to Committee on Home Missions.
3. Communication of Classis California, declared receivable, to Committee on Home Missions.
4. Letter of Neerlandia re priority from Church Help Fund for Canadian Churches to Committee on Church Order.

#### ARTICLE 19

The chairman appoints the following committees:

1. *Obituary Committee*—J. Hekman, Rev. D. H. Plesscher. (cf. Art. 136.)
2. *Reception Committee*—Rev. J. C. Verbrugge, Rev. J. T. Holwerda. (cf. Arts. 27, 46, 54, 61, 72, 77, 91.)

#### ARTICLE 20

Synod receives the request of Dr. J. C. De Korne to present available missionaries as at previous Synods.

Synod decides to hear these missionaries on Friday, June 11 at 3:30 p.m., or as soon as possible thereafter.

Synod decides to grant the same privilege to Rev. H. Blystra for Home Missions and to allow 10 minutes for each missionary.

#### ARTICLE 21

Motion to adjourn prevails. The First Clerk, Rev. W. Haverkamp, leads in closing prayer.

### THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 10

#### Third Session

#### ARTICLE 22

Devotions are led by the Second Clerk. Synod sings Number 77 of the Psalter Hymnal, and Rev. Evenhouse reads Matthew 8:5-13 and leads in prayer.

## ARTICLE 23

Roll call reveals that Rev. A. Jabaay has arrived and that Elder Te. Grootenhuis still has not arrived. Rev. A. Jabaay expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 24

The clerk reads the minutes of the first and second session and they are approved.

## ARTICLE 25

Synod decides to refer the Report of the Synodical Committee and of the Stated Clerk to the Advisory Committee on Church Order. (cf. Art. 76.)

## ARTICLE 26

The President of Synod announces the appointment of the following *Committee on Appointments*. (cf. Art. 135.)

	Elders:
Rev. J. Weidenaar, <i>President</i>	H. Holtvlüwer
Rev. E. Joling, <i>Reporter</i>	J. W. Slagter
Rev. G. Hoeksema	N. Frankena
Rev. D. Grasman	T. Workman
Rev. J. K. Van Baalen	J. Boer

## ARTICLE 27

Synod decides to grant Mr. T. Cnossen of the Dutch Committee on Immigration the opportunity to address Synod. Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft introduces the brother. Mr. Cnossen speaks on the following aspects of immigration: The Human, the National, and the International. He concludes by expressing warm appreciation of the work our Christian Reformed Church is doing in Canada, and expresses the hope that this work may continue. Mr. J. Hekman responds for Synod.

## ARTICLE 28

The Stated Clerk reads the report of the Transportation Secretary, Mr. A. H. Andriese. This report is received with thanks.

## ARTICLE 29

Motion prevails to permit Advisory Committees to prepare reports. Synod will again convene Friday morning at 8:30 a.m. Elder M. Bouma leads in closing prayer.

## FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 11

## Fourth Session

## ARTICLE 30

After Synod has sung Number 330 of the Psalter Hymnal, Rev. G. Hoeksema leads in prayer.

## ARTICLE 31

Roll call is held and it appears that Elder H. W. Te Grootenhuis is not present. Synod takes cognizance of the information furnished by Rev. L. J. Lamberts that said elder will not be able to attend Synod and that also the alternate delegate is unable to come. Elder G. I. Buist takes the place of elder P. Brink, and expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 32

The Clerk reads the minutes of the third session which are approved.

## ARTICLE 33

The Chair congratulates Dr. Wm. Hendriksen on receiving his Th.D. degree.

## ARTICLE 34

Rev. J. Weidenaar reporting for the Officers of Synod presents the following report: (cf. Art. 18.)

An Appeal was received by Synod in which Mr. C. J. Scholten protests against the action of the Colton, S. D. Consistory and Classis Sioux Center. Having considered with the delegates of Classis Sioux Center and with Rev. J. Hanenburg of this Classis and having learned this morning in a telephone conversation with Mr. Scholten that no copies of this appeal were sent either to the Consistory of Colton or to Classis Sioux Center; and insomuch as the C. O. requires that such copies be provided (cf. Schaver C. O., p. 52, d), the officers of Synod declare this appeal not receivable.

Synod concurs in this declaration and instructs the Stated Clerk to inform the appellant.

## ARTICLE 35

In the matter of the examination of candidates Synod decides the following:

1. That Synod meet in two groups to hear the sermons of the candidates.
2. That fifteen minutes be allowed for each sermon.
3. That twenty minutes be allowed for each subject.

## ARTICLE 36

Synod proceeds with the examination of the candidates. The candidates deliver their sermons according to the following schedule:

- Henry Erffmeyer—Rom. 1:3, 4.  
 Robert Evenhuis—Rom. 3:23-26.  
 Carl G. Kromminga—Rom. 5:3-5.  
 Isaac W. Meuzelaar—Rom. 6:8-11.  
 Howard B. Spaan—Rom. 8:28.

Edward A. Van Baak—Rom. 8:35-39.

Harry G. Vander Ark—Rom. 10:13-16.

Henry Venema—Rom. 12:1, 2.

Alfred Walcott—Rom. 13:12-14.

The designated examiners question according to the following schedule:

Introduction—Classis G. R. West—Rev. E. L. Haan.

Theology—Classis Hackensack—Rev. W. Haverkamp.

Christology—Classis Hudson—Rev. D. Grasman.

Soteriology—Classis Kalamazoo—Rev. J. Entingh.

Ecclesiology—Classis Minnesota—Rev. A. A. Koning.

Eschatology—Classis Muskegon—Rev. M. Goote.

Practica—Classis Orange City—Rev. P. Ouwinga.

#### ARTICLE 37

Synod adjourns and Elder J. Meurs closes with thanksgiving to God.

### FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 11

#### Fifth Session

#### ARTICLE 38

Synod sings Number 50 of the Psalter Hymnal and Rev. J. O. Bouwsma leads in prayer.

#### ARTICLE 39

Synod takes up Agenda Report 10-B, the section of said report which deals with the *Chair of Missions*. (Supplement 10-B.)

Rev. J. Gritter, secretary of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary is accorded the privileges of the floor. After a discussion Synod decides to recommit the matter with the understanding that the Committee on Educational Matters call in representatives of the Board of Trustees and report at a later session. (cf. Arts. 45, 63.)

#### ARTICLE 40

Synod resumes the examination of prospective candidates and the Committee on credentials reports that the credentials are acceptable. The Faculty of the Seminary informs Synod that all applicants for candidacy are recommended. Rev. J. C. Verbrugge and Rev. G. H. Vande Riet, reporting on the sermons speak appreciatively of the work, and advise Synod to sustain this part of the examination, and Synod so decides.

#### ARTICLE 41

Synod goes into executive session, and delegates to Synod avail themselves of the opportunity to ask supplementary questions.

## ARTICLE 42

Prof. C. Bouma leads in prayer, after which ballots are cast and all applicants for candidacy are unanimously admitted as Candidates for the Sacred Ministry of the Word and Sacraments in our denomination.

## ARTICLE 43

Synod now concludes its executive session. The candidates are called in and with fitting words the chairman announces their admittance to candidacy. Synod sings: "Dat's Heeren Zegen Op U Daal," and thereupon the delegates congratulate the candidates.

## ARTICLE 44

Synod decides that the candidates may entertain a call on or after July 1, 1948. The Second Clerk of Synod is instructed to announce the candidacy of the brethren in our Church Papers.

## ARTICLE 45

Synod receives the following communication from the Seminary Faculty which is a correction of Agenda Report No. 10b. (Supplement 10-B) (cf. Art. 38).

June 11, 1948.

Esteemed Brethren of Synod:

The Seminary Faculty begs leave to inform Synod of the following:

To apprise Synod that there is an error in Agenda Report No. 10-b, namely, "However, both the Board and the Seminary Faculty believe that it will be wise to follow a different plan."

"We believe that it would be much better that one of our young men now in missionary service be trained for the chair."

The faculty has never made such a decision.

Moreover, we beg to remind Synod that the stand of the faculty is correctly stated on page 4 of the same report, namely, "*that the faculty would prefer to wait*, though it presented a nomination to satisfy a desire to put this chair in operation, which it felt was present in the Church."

Humbly submitted,

W. H. Rutgers,

Secretary of the Faculty.

Synod decides to place this communication in the records of Synod. (Continued in Art. 63.)

## ARTICLE 46

Synod now hears the following missionaries on our Indian Field, who are introduced to Synod by Dr. J. C. De Korne: Rev. G. Pars, Miss N. Lam, and Rev. A. Poel. All speakers radiate enthusiasm for their work and plead for interest and intercession on the part of our churches. Rev. H. Moes responds for Synod.

## ARTICLE 47

Motion prevails to hear the remaining missionaries in the Monday afternoon session.

## ARTICLE 48

Synod decides to begin its session on Monday at 9:30 a.m.

## ARTICLE 49

Synod decides that copies of the appeal of Rev. R. Veldman be distributed.

## ARTICLE 50

Motion to adjourn prevails and Rev. H. Verduin leads in closing prayer.

---

**MONDAY MORNING, JUNE 14**
**Sixth Session**

## ARTICLE 51

Synod opens by singing 389 Psalter Hymnal, and Rev. D. Grasman leads in prayer.

## ARTICLE 52

Roll call shows that Rev. C. Vanden Heuvel takes the place of Rev. J. H. Bruinooge. The former rises to express agreement with the Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 53

The first clerk reads the minutes of the fourth and fifth sessions which are adopted by Synod.

## ARTICLE 54

The Reception Committee presents Rev. J. Wristers, "Vloot Predikant der Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland," who speaks briefly on his work of finding congenial contacts for the Christian sailors at the various ports of call in this country.

Reverend D. Grasman of the Hoboken Seamen's Home responds for Synod.

## ARTICLE 55

*The Advisory Committee on Home Missions*, the Rev. J. C. Verbrugge reporting, presents the following:

## I. JEWISH MISSIONS:

A. *Chicago Jewish Mission*. (Supplement 2.)

*Recommendations:*

a. That the report be approved.

*Adopted.*

b. That Synod encourage our churches to act in accordance with one of the ideas expressed in the report, namely, "that we should seek to evangelize the Jews which live within the bounds of our local churches as well as those living in predominantly Jewish

communities." This could be done as a phase of the United Home Mission Service (Acts, 1947, Art. 109, I, A, p. 59).

*Adopted.*

B. *Paterson Hebrew Mission.* (Supplement 8.)

*Recommendations:*

- a. That the report be approved. *Adopted.*
- b. That Synod approve the request "to grant the Board permission to dispose of the property at 48 North Main St. at the opportune time." *Adopted.*

II. CHRISTIAN SEAMEN'S HOME, HOBOKEN, N. J. (Supplement 14.)

*Recommendation:* That the report be approved. *Adopted.*

III. SOUTH AMERICA AND CEYLON (Supplement 25, 25-B).

A. The Advisory Committee desires to call the attention of Synod to the fact, that a vacancy was left on the committee for South America and Ceylon by the decease of Dr. H. Beets. We recommend that this vacancy be filled and that this matter be referred to the committee on appointments. (cf. Art. 135.) *Adopted.*

B. SOUTH AMERICA.

1. *Material:* Report No. 25, Agenda. (Supplement 25.)

2. *Recommendations:*

- a. That the report be approved. *Adopted.*
- b. That the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt be granted support in the same manner as heretofore. *Adopted.*
- c. That Synod instruct the South America and Ceylon Committee to advise the Tres Arroyos consistory that we will support an assistant to the Rev. J. Pott in the amount of \$1,200.00.

*Grounds:*

- 1) Since this amount was approved last year for the support of Candidate D. Bergsma, this does not involve additional expenditure above the amount allowed for that purpose in last year's budget.
  - 2) Rev. J. Pott is in need of and has used such an assistant before. *Adopted.*
- d. Considering that the dual administration and support of the Reformed Churches in Argentine and Brazil, by the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands and by the Christian Reformed Church in the U.S.A., tends toward delay and difficulty in administration, we recommend that Synod appoint a committee of three to consider how to terminate this dual administration to the advantage of these South American Reformed Churches; this committee to include one member of our present committee

for South America; and to report to the Synod of 1949, if possible. (cf. No. 43, Art. 135.) *Adopted.*

C. CEYLON. (Supplements 25, 25-B.)

1. *Materials*: Report No. 25 in Agenda, and 25-b.

2. *Recommendations*:

a. That the report be approved. *Adopted.*

IV. MINISTERS' SALARY PLAN.

A. *Material*: Report No. 3, 1948, Agenda. (Supplement 3.)

B. Your advisory committee recommends the following:

1. That Synod state that it consider the grounds advanced by the study committee under I, 1, 2, 3, to be of sufficient weight not to hold the overture of Classis California in abeyance until 1949. (The third recommendation of the study committee was to hold it in abeyance until that time.) *Adopted.*

2. That Synod answer Classis California that it cannot accede to the proposed plan for creating a denominational Minister's Salary Fund by means of a denominational per family quota. *Grounds*:

a. It would be too radical a departure from our present rules and usages.

b. It would be another step away from Synod's principle that the local church must be responsible for their minister's salary.

c. It would decrease Classis' responsibility which it shares with the consistories to see to it that its ministers receive an adequate salary. *Adopted.*

3. That recommendation II of the Study Committee be adopted namely, "We recommend that Synod urge all consistories, classes and church visitors to exert themselves to the end that all of our ministers receive salaries at least commensurate with the minimum set annually for 'needy churches,' and where the consistory is unable to meet that minimum, that it unhesitatingly appeal to the Fund for that purpose."

*Adopted.*

V. DIRECTOR OF EVANGELIZATION.

A. *Materials*: Overture No. 7, from Classis Pacific, and Agenda Report No. 17-b, I, A. (Supplement 17-B.)

B. Your Advisory Committee recommends that inasmuch as the Executive Committee for Home Missions has reported to Synod that "neither has Classis California presented a plan for the calling of a Director of Evangelization, nor has the General Committee for Home Missions adopted such a plan for recommendation to the Synod of 1948," the overture from Classis Pacific is thereby answered and Classis Pacific be so informed. *Adopted.*

VI. REPORT OF THE GENERAL COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS.  
(Supplement 17.)

A. *Dispersed and Non-Resident Church Members.* (Supplement 17.) (Art. VI.)

*Recommendations:*

1. To instruct our Consistories to forward the names of dispersed and non-resident members directly and as soon as possible to the office of the Secretary for Home Missions. *Adopted.*

2. To instruct our Classes to inquire at each meeting if there are names of dispersed and non-resident members and same have been forwarded to the office of the Secretary for Home Missions. *Adopted.*

B. THE FUND FOR NEEDEY CHURCHES. (Supplement 17, Part VII.)

1. Your Advisory Committee recommends that schedule of proposed aid from the F.N.C. for the churches therein designated be approved as recommended by the General Committee for Home Missions. *Adopted.*

2. Recommendations concerning *ministers' salaries.* (Supplement 17, Part VIIC.)

a. We recommend that the minimum salary to be paid the ministers by the respective churches receiving aid from the F.N.C. for 1949 be set at \$2,500.00. *Adopted.*

b. We recommend that the minimum average per family contribution toward the pastor's salary of families belonging to subsidized churches be set at \$45.00. *Adopted.*

3. Recommendation concerning *congregational self-support.*

Whereas the intent of the F.N.C. is to assist NEEDEY CHURCHES or churches where actual need exists; and

Whereas churches though small in numbers may have a membership which financially has been so prospered by the Lord, that they are well able to assume full responsibility for the salary obligations of the pastor or a larger proportionate share of that responsibility; and

Whereas the ideal to reach the self-supporting stage must be the objective of all churches now receiving aid, we recommend that Synod urge the Classical Home Missions Committees to carry on the required consultation, if at all possible, through personal contact and conference with the Consistories concerned in order to elucidate the purpose of the F.N.C. and promote the self-supporting objective.

(Continued in Art. 103.) *Adopted.*

ARTICLE 56

*The Advisory Committee on Publication Matters, Rev. E. H. Oostendorp reporting, presents the following:*

## I. SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON NETHERLANDS RELIEF.

A. *Materials*: Agenda Report 29. (Supplement 29.)

B. *Recommendation*:

In the light of the facts stated by the Rev. Monsma we recommend that Synod approve the action of the chairman in not calling a meeting of the Special Committee on Netherlands Relief. (cf. Supplement 38.)

*Adopted.*

## II. DEACONS' COMMITTEE FOR NETHERLANDS RELIEF.

A. *Materials*: Agenda Report No. 30. (Supplement 30.)

In its report the Deacons' Committee states that from April 1, 1947, to June 1, 1948, a total of \$40,421 was received and \$32,212 disbursed for clothing, leaving a balance of \$8,209.54. Also a large amount of used clothing had been sent to the Netherlands Synodical Diaconal Committee.

B. *Recommendations*:

1. Synod approve the work of the committee and thank them for their devoted efforts in the ministry of mercy. *Adopted.*

2. Synod adopt the recommendation of the committee and the conference of Deacons of Classes Hudson and Hackensack that the work of the Deacons' Committee for Netherlands Relief be terminated in an orderly way by using the funds on hand and still to be received for this purpose for the work of relief either in the Netherlands or the East Indies. A final report of the work shall be given to the Synod of 1949. *Grounds*:

a. The Synodical Committee of the Gereformeerde Kerken in the Netherlands has informed us that the actual needs will have been met if we could continue helping them through the 1947-48 winter season.

b. By the tapering off of the receipt of moneys and goods during the past months, it becomes evident that our constituency is of this mind also. *Adopted.*

## III. REQUEST OF THE RELIGIOUS NEWS SERVICE (Supplement 38).

A. *Material*:

1. A circular from Religious News Service describing its services to the churches and religious public, and indicating the facts about the financial condition of the organization. Because of expansion in its services to subscribers and greatly increased costs of operation R.N.S. finds itself facing a deficit of more than \$75,000. To finance itself it has decided to ask various religious bodies for contributions.

2. Three letters from Mr. Louis Minsky, Managing Editor, to our church asking for a contribution of \$500.00. In reply to a question of Dr. Danhof the offer is made to furnish both *The Banner* and *De Wachter* with complete R.N.S. service for this sum.

B. *Recommendation:*

Synod does not accede to the request of the Religious News Service for a contribution of \$500.00 for the use of its material. *Grounds:*

1. We are already using the photo service of R.N.S. and paying a substantial fee for this service.
2. Our publications do not have use for the full R.N.S. service, especially the news reports which are the most expensive.

*Adopted.*

IV. SYNODICAL TRACT COMMITTEE.

A. *Material:* Agenda Reports No. 23 and 23-b (Supplements 23, 23-B).

B. *Recommendations:*

1. Synod approves the work of the Tract Committee and expresses its appreciation for the efficient and abundant labors performed.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod continue to have a Synodical Tract Committee. *Adopted.* (cf. No. 24, Art. 135.)

3. Synod appoint the personnel of the Committee bearing in mind the decision of Synod of 1947, Acts, Art. 69, II, B, 3c, that the membership of the committee be changed as little as possible. *Adopted.*

4. We call attention to the resignation of Dr. J. C. DeKorne, Rev. G. Yff and Mr. T. Afman. In view of the special nature of the work of the Synodical Tract Committee, Synod appoint the three men needed to replace those who have resigned from the following nomination presented by the Tract Committee: John Keuning, Rev. E. B. Pekelder, E. Postma, Rev. Wm. Vander Hoven, Rev. Henry Verduin, and Rev. L. Van Laar. These appointments shall be referred to the Committee on Appointments. (cf. No. 24, Art. 135.) *Adopted.*

5. Synod continue the work of the publication of Reformed tracts on the present basis, without appointing a full-time Tract Secretary. The Tract Committee is instructed to explore further the practical problems involved in the appointment of such a full-time Secretary, and advise the Synod of 1949 on this matter. *Grounds:*

- a. Although we share the conviction of the Committee that the work of tract publication and distribution is of very great importance we are nevertheless of the opinion that the present progress of the work does not warrant the appointment of a full-time Secretary. The Committee has spent approximately two years in preliminary labors, and has done splendid work in getting the program started. However, the work is still in the initial stages as far as actual publication of tracts is concerned. Less than three years of experience in this work does not furnish sufficient basis for taking this major step.

- b. At present we have a shortage of ministers and this appointment would take another minister out of the regular ministry in our Churches. *Adopted.*

#### V. SERMONS FOR READING SERVICES.

A. *Materials:* Overture No. 3, Agenda, page 241. (cf. Overtures.)  
 "Classis Orange City overtures Synod that if and when Synod publishes another book of sermons for reading services that these sermons be longer than those of recent publication." *Ground:*

"Those of recent publication are so short that elders hesitate to use them in services."

#### B. *Recommendation:*

Synod recommends that this request be kept in mind in the preparation of any future volume of sermons for reading services. *Adopted.*

#### VI. LESSON PLAN FOR MISSION SUNDAY SCHOOLS FOR 1949. (Supplement 28.)

A. *Material:* Agenda Report No. 28.

#### B. *Recommendations:*

1. Synod thank the Committee for labors performed in preparing this lesson schedule. *Adopted.*
2. Synod approve the work and adopt the proposed plan of lessons. (cf. Art. 135, No. 13.) *Adopted.*

#### VII. SYNODICAL YOUTH COMMITTEE.

#### A. *Material:*

1. Agenda Report No. 27. (Supplement 27.)

#### B. *Recommendations:*

1. Synod thanks the Committee for its efforts in behalf of our youth. Synod also takes cognizance of the \$1,600.00 collected for relief in Hungary. *Adopted.*

2. The Committee makes the following recommendation ("overture") in its report as a reply to the suggestion of the Michigan Christian Endeavour group for closer cooperation between the young people of the Reformed and Christian Reformed Churches;

"Since the principles that underlie the C. E. are not the same as the principles underlying the Young Calvinist organizations, it is not considered desirable that we work toward organic unity between the two groups, or that we enter into indiscriminate cooperation with the C. E. organization, either on a local or national level; however, it is the opinion of the Synodical Committee that in communities where there are active young peoples groups of Reformed persuasion and also a concentration of young men's and young women's societies of the Christian Reformed Church, a method of exchange should be de-

veloped through which the two groups can support one another in the correction of social and political evils in a manner that is consistent with their respective purposes and principles and shall aid their Christian witness. This exchange can be effected through a willingness to receive and consider each other's suggestions, presented orally or in writing, for cooperative effort in behalf of moral or civil reform."

In regard to this matter we recommend that Synod express itself as being in agreement with the position taken by the Committee in regard to cooperation between the C. E. and our youth groups.

(cf. Art. 135, No. 25.) *Adopted.*

#### VIII. PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

A. *Material*: Publication Committee Report, No. 21, Agenda, pp. 204-206. (Supplement 21.)

##### B. *Recommendations*:

1. Synod expresses its appreciation to the Committee for its labors in behalf of our Church publications and also to all others who have contributed to the success of this work. *Adopted.*

2. Synod approve the increases in the salary of the Editors-in-Chief of the *Banner* and *De Wachter*, as proposed by the Committee. *Adopted.*

3. In agreement with Synod's decision concerning the length of term of the Editor-in-chief of *The Banner* (Acts, 1947, p. 36, D) Synod reappoint the Rev. H. J. Kuiper for a period of six years.

*Synod appointed by Ballot.*

4. Synod reappoint the Rev. H. Keegstra as Editor-in-chief of *De Wachter* for a term of two years. Although it has been customary to present nominations for this office the Publication Committee believes that the Rev. Keegstra is the only one in the vicinity of Grand Rapids qualified to carry on this work. He is still able to do so.

*Synod appointed by Ballot.*

5. Synod reappoint the members of the publication Committee as recommended by the Committee. (cf. Art. 135, No. 4.) *Adopted.*

#### IX. DENOMINATIONAL BUILDING.

A. *Material*: Agenda report No. 31. (Supplement 31.)

##### B. *Recommendations*:

1. Synod thank the committee and approve the work done. *Adopted.*

2. Synod adopts the advice of the Committee that the erection of a denominational building be postponed for the present. *Grounds*:

a. The difficulty of financing the project especially in view of the fact that the Publication Committee is not ready for their expansion program.

b. The continued high cost of labor and material. *Adopted.*

3. Synod expresses thanks to architect, Mr. James K. Haveman, for the work done in preparing a sketch of the proposed building without accepting any remuneration. *Adopted.*

4. Synod reappoint this same Committee with instructions that they watch developments in regard to this project and advise the 1949 Synod as they deem it necessary. (cf. Art. 135, No. 26.) *Adopted.*  
(Continued in Art. 70.)

#### ARTICLE 57

Elder C. E. Voogt closes the morning session with prayer.

### MONDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 14

#### Seventh Session

#### ARTICLE 58

Synod sings Number 50, Psalter Hymnal, and Rev. J. O. Bouwsma leads in prayer. The Clerk reads the minutes of the fourth and fifth sessions of Synod and these are approved.

#### ARTICLE 59

The Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals, VI-A*, Rev. J. Guichelaar reporting, presents the following:

1. *Appeal of the Consistory of Bemis, South Dakota.*
  - A. *Material:* (cf. Supplement 38.)
    1. A communication to the Synodical Committee from the Stated Clerk of Classis Minnesota.
    2. The request of the Bemis Consistory to the Synodical Committee.
    3. The reply of the Synodical Committee to the Bemis Consistory.
    4. The request of the Bemis Consistory to the Church Help Committee.
    5. The reply of the Church Help Committee to the Bemis Consistory.
    6. The overture of the Bemis Consistory to the 1948 Synod, accompanied by an explanatory letter.
    7. The minutes of Classis Minnesota, bearing on the Bemis case.

#### B. HISTORY OF THE CASE.

On December 23, 1945, the Bemis Church was burned to the ground and nothing was saved. The congregation decided to rebuild on a new location, which involved the moving and remodelling of the parsonage. The cost of the parsonage will be between \$10,000 and \$12,000. They cannot expect to spend less than \$25,000 on the church. Insurance in the amount of \$6,000 has been collected. The churches of Classis Minnesota took up offerings to the amount of \$857.20. A loan of \$8,000 is obtainable from the Church Help Fund at any time. The

congregation has pledged approximately \$185 per family. Bemis does not dare to assume a larger debt. If they may receive free gifts to the amount of \$12,000 they can see their way clear to go on with the building of their church.

Appealing to Classis Minnesota they were instructed to ask the Synodical Committee for permission to appeal for gifts from the entire denomination, and to overture Classis to overture Synod that these gifts be not considered a loan. This request was not granted by the Synodical Committee because Art. 7 of the Rules for the Synodical Committee forbids the Committee to seek funds for any individual church, and Art. 5 of the Rules for the Church Help Committee disapproves of recommending churches in financial difficulties to our people for special offerings that need not be repaid. In addition to the last-named reason, the Church Help Committee replied that it did not consider the difficulty of Bemis as calling for such an extreme measure, and it was of the opinion that the granting of this request would bring a flood of requests from our churches for the same privilege.

Under date of Feb. 11, 1948, the Bemis Consistory overtures Synod for financial assistance in the rebuilding of their church, insisting that their financial difficulty constitutes an exceptional case. At its March meeting Classis Minnesota did not endorse the overture of Bemis, because it did not consider their emergency extreme or unbearable, seeing that the congregation does not have other indebtedness above the \$8,000 loan from the Church Help Fund, and time can be taken to raise the \$12,000 which amounts to \$285 per family. Moreover, it deemed that Bemis would at least have a good temporary basement church, without the extra expenditure of \$12,000. The Bemis Consistory deems this last decision of Classis Minnesota as a reversal of its former stand when they were encouraged to see financial aid without the obligation of repayment.

### C. *Advice.*

We recommend that Synod declare that it cannot accede to the appeal of the Bemis consistory. *Grounds:*

1. Art. 5 of the Rules for the Church Help Fund states: "In case a church requires immediate aid and is recommended to our people for a special offering, such church shall repay the money received to the Fund for church aid in the same manner as is done by churches that have received aid in the regular way." (Acts 1930, Art. 99, p. 113.)
2. There appears to be no reason why the Bemis congregation, like some other congregations, cannot continue to use its basement church until the time that it shall be able to meet the financial obligations of completing its building program.  
(Appeals VI-A continued in Art. 114.) *Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 60

The Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals*, VI-B, Rev. A. A. Koning reporting, presents the following:

## I. APPEAL OF MR. D. DYKSTRA.

Mr. D. Dykstra appeals to Synod about a decision of Classis Grand Rapids West upholding the consistory and pastor of the Alpine Ave. Church overagainst Mr. Dykstra. It is his contention that the case he presents "has never been discussed," "has been brushed aside or ignored." He therefore asks Synod to consider whether or not his case has been properly considered by Classis.

A. *History of the Case.*

From a documentary point of view the case had its inception in August, 1944, in a note the appellant wrote to his pastor. This was brought to a meeting of the consistory, at which the appellant was present and where the pastor made a reportedly slanderous remark about it. This was aggravated by a letter of the pastor, in October, 1945, to another member of the congregation in which the appellant was allegedly slanderously implicated.

On November 30, 1945, the appellant made confession of his slanderous remarks concerning the pastor before a meeting of the elders. Three days later the full consistory accepted this confession and appointed a committee to inform him. This committee came within a few days and reported back to the consistory that their mission was satisfactorily fulfilled.

In May, 1946, the appellant took the matter to classis because as he contends (1) only one side of the case had been settled, viz., the matter of his sins and not the matter of the sins of the pastor, and (2) new sins were added after the reconciliation of Dec., 1945. (He mentions a slanderous letter written by the pastor in April, 1946). Classis appointed a committee to investigate the matter locally. At the Sept., 1946, meeting of classis this committee reported that the complaint of the appellant was "illegal" because the case had been closed by mutual consent in Dec., 1945. In Jan., 1947, he asked classis to rescind this decision. Classis refused. Again in May, 1947, he asked classis to reconsider with no satisfactory result. Then in Sept., 1947, when he again asked classis to reconsider classis asked the brother to follow the path of attempting reconciliation, as he himself had proposed. Again in January and in May, 1948, he asked classis to enter upon his protest. Classis decided to take no further action since (1) no new material was presented, and (2) there was no specific request.

B. *The Issue Involved.*

1. It may be well to state *what is not involved.*

The question of whether the pastor and the consistory actually

sinned against him, or to what extent or in what way they may have sinned is not involved.

The question of whether he sinned against the pastor and the consistory is not involved. This was confessed and is settled.

## 2. *What is involved.*

The question is whether the classis has considered the entire case or only one side of the case, viz. that aspect of it which was settled in Dec., 1945, when he made his confession. It is the brother's contention that the other aspect of the case, his grievances against his pastor, has never really been considered. So when classis declared his appeal "illegal" on the basis of the consistorial documents it was merely begging the question. The real issue is whether classis has found that the consistory has in any way dealt with his grievances against the pastor. The point of his appeal is that these grievances have been kept out of the consistorial records and were never dealt with in any way. He grants that as far as the official documents are concerned the case is closed. But that is only because the consistory refused to take up his complaints. So when classis based its decision upon the present documents it is actually begging the question whether all his grievances have been considered. The very lack of official consistorial records is evidence, according to the appellant, that his appeal has not received due consideration. He now, therefore, appeals to Synod to declare that classis erred in declaring the case closed, and to insist that classis take due cognizance of his grievances.

## C. *Our Advice.*

We advise Synod to inform Mr. D. Dykstra of the following:

Synod declares that Classis Grand Rapids West erred technically in the statement of its decision of Jan. 14, 1948, Art. 13, when it refused to rescind its earlier action: "since the decision of Classis taken at its meeting Sept. 17, 1946, is resting upon the official documents of the consistory, wherein in the last analysis we can alone rest the case." *Grounds:*

- a. A classis is called upon to rest its case not alone upon the documents of a consistory but also upon the documents of an appellant. *Adopted.*

## II. APPEAL OF MR. M. VAN ANDEL against the decision of Classis California upholding the consistory of First Ripon in its censuring and lifting the censure of the appellant.

### A. *History.*

Mr. Van Anandel served as treasurer of the consistory. The consistory appointed a committee to check on his financial report. He resented this and stayed away from the Lord's Table. The consistory placed him under censure.

With the aid of a special committee from classis a reconciliation was effected. The document was signed by all. It is the appellant's contention that the consistory did not live up to the terms of the agreement. The consistory maintains it did. Classis supports the consistory and insists that the appellant abide by the terms of the agreement, especially, that "henceforward there will be no further discussion of the matter." It is against this decision of Classis that he now appeals. He asks Synod to advise Classis California to support him in his demand on the consistory of Ripon I that it acknowledge it was in error when it placed him under censure.

B. *Summary of Differences.*

1. *Brother Van Andel maintains:*

- a. That there can be no lifting of censure without confession of sin. Either the party censured must confess his sin or the consistory must confess it sinned in placing him under censure.
- b. That according to the terms of reconciliation there was no confession of sin demanded of him, yet the consistory was to lift the censure. Therefore it must be evident that with the lifting of the censure the consistory had to acknowledge that it had sinned against him in placing him under censure.
- c. That the consistory failed to notify him of the lifting of his censure, as per agreement, for a long time, and then finally gave him a statement only upon his demand.
- d. That this statement of the consistory is insufficient because there is no confession of sin on the part of the consistory without which there could be no proper lifting of his censure.

2. *Classis and the consistory maintain:*

- a. That there is a confession of sin on the part of Mr. Van Andel upon the basis of which the consistory agreed to lift the censure.
- b. That the consistory neglected, temporarily, to notify him formally that his censure had been lifted. In explanation the consistory states:
  - 1) the consistory had signed the articles of reconciliation in which it agreed to lift the censure; it assumed this might suffice.
  - 2) the consistory sent clean membership papers of the brother to the Immanuel Christian Reformed Church of Ripon; these were announced publicly. This took place within a few days after the reconciliation.
- c. That there is nothing stated in the articles of reconciliation of any sin or confession on the part of the consistory. The appellant signed these articles as satisfactory to him.

C. *Advice.*

Your committee recommends that Synod inform Mr. Van Andel

1. that it cannot sustain him in his appeal overagainst Classis California. *Grounds:*

- a. There is a statement in the articles of reconciliation in which "Mr. Van Andel retracts any unjustifiable statements made by him." This may be a weak form of confession of sin. But if the consistory wanted to be overly lenient with the brother he should be the more grateful to them for their Christian kindness.
- b. The consistory has expressed its regrets about having been slow about sending him formal notice of the lifting of his censure. This should suffice, since he was not unaware that the lifting of censure had taken place. *Adopted.*

2. That it upholds Classis California in its decision to remind Mr. Van Andel that the case is closed and should not be further discussed.

*Grounds:*

- a. There is a statement in the articles of reconciliation in which all agree to refrain from further discussion. The appellant signed also this statement and should abide by it.
- b. None of the other parties has invalidated the agreement in any way by failing to live up to the provisions or breaking any of them. (Continued in Art. 75.) *Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 61

Dr. De Korne presents the following missionaries: Rev. and Mrs. J. Bolt, retired; Mr. and Mrs. M. Bouma, retired; Rev. and Mrs. Wm. Goudberg; Miss Renzina Stob; Miss Jeannette Arkema; Rev. J. B. Swieringa, representing our Indian Mission Field; Miss E. Heerema; Candidate and Mrs. Edward Van Baak, representing the China Mission Field; Dr. and Mrs. Stuart Bergsma, former missionaries in Ethiopia and India; and Dr. John Vroon, missionary to India under the Southern Presbyterian Board.

Rev. Vande Kieft, Missionary at Large, introduces two of our Home Missionaries, Rev. G. Boerefyn and Rev. Adam Persenaire.

Dr. C. Bouma fittingly responds in name of Synod.

## ARTICLE 62

Elder F. Wieringa of Grand Rapids South takes the place of Elder J. Bouma, and expresses agreement with the "Forms of Unity."

## ARTICLE 63

The Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters*, cf. Art. 38, Rev. Harold Dekker reporting, presents the following:

## CHAIR OF MISSIONS.

1. *Materials:*

- a. Report No. 10 (Agenda, p. 97) (Supplement 10).
- b. Report No. 10b (Agenda, pp. 3-6) (Supplement 10-B).

2. Having conferred with the representatives of the Executive Committee and Seminary Faculty, your advisory committee feels that Synod faces the following possibilities in this matter: (cf. Art. 38, 45.)

- a. To appoint a man in the usual way, i.e., with the intention that he will begin actual teaching in one year.
- b. To delay appointment indefinitely.
- c. To appoint a man at this time with the understanding that he may require more than one year in order to be adequately prepared for his duties.

NOTE: This is in substance the alternative plan mentioned by the Executive Committee in both of the reports listed above.

3. *Recommendations:*

- a. It is recommended that Synod appoint at this time a professor for the Chair of Missions, with the understanding that he may require more than one year in order to be adequately prepared for his duties. This preparation may possibly consist of training on the mission field in addition to further scholastic training.

*Grounds:*

1. There has been a steadily growing demand for this Chair in the midst of the Church beginning more than a decade ago, and more recently strongly pressed by those officially connected with our mission work.
2. There is little reason to believe that the best candidates for this position will be any more apparent a few years later than they are now.
3. The need for a larger faculty in order to implement the plan for granting the Th.D. degree makes the early filling of this Chair the more urgent.
4. Our missionaries when home on furlough will be seeking advanced study in Missions, in addition to the courses presently being offered.
5. Christian Reformed missions, both Foreign and Home Missions, are rapidly expanding, in accordance with the unique capacity of our Church for this task and the tremendous urgency of the times in which we are living. *Adopted.*
- b. It is further recommended that a nomination be presented to this Synod by the Executive Committee, together with such other

members of the Board of Trustees as may be present, after conferring with the Seminary Faculty. (Continued in Art. 78.)  
*Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 64

The Advisory Committee on *Varia*, Rev. C. Veenstra reporting, presents the following:

## I. MINISTERS' PENSION AND RELIEF ADMINISTRATION.

Agenda Report No. 7 (Supplement 7).

The Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration calls attention to an item overlooked by Synod of 1947, which is a recommendation relating to "an amendment to the Rules governing the Calvin College and Seminary Pension Fund," reading as follows:

"In the event an ordained minister retires from the faculty of either College or Seminary and returns to active service in the ministry in a congregation or in some other official capacity in the denomination which does not disturb his ministerial standing, then all contributions made by such a minister shall be turned over to the Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration for his benefit provided he elects to come under that Fund.

If such a minister decides not to come under that Fund, then no transfer of funds shall be made." *Adopted.* (cf. Art. 135, No. 17.)

## II. GERMAN SPIRITUAL RELIEF—Agenda Report No. 26 (Supplement 26).

A. We call Synod's attention to the fact of change of name. Committee on appointments, Synod of 1947 (See Acts, 1947, p. 109, No. 35) calls this committee "Committee for Spiritual Relief in Germany and Hungary and overture of Lagrave Avenue re: displaced persons in Europe." If for brevity's sake this committee should be called as in the Agenda Report No. 26, "German Spiritual Relief" it would make little difference, but the reading of the report indicates exactly what the name implies, for concerning the spiritual relief of Hungary and the subject of Displaced Persons in Europe referred to in Lagrave Avenue's overture is not mentioned at all.

B. Your committee makes the following recommendations in connection with this report:

1. That Synod express its appreciation to Rev. E. Van Halsema, who while in the Netherlands last summer served this committee as a contact man for its work of Spiritual Relief for Germans. *Adopted.*

2. That since the committee has information that there are young men desirous of preparing for the ministry but for whom no school in Ostfriesland is available, except the Bethel Lutheran Seminary at Bielefeld, and that these students do not understand Holland suffi-

ciently well to study at Kampen or Amsterdam, the committee be instructed to contact our Seminary faculty to determine whether such young men can be admitted to our Seminary since according to the report these young men do understand English.

*Adopted.*

3. That since the committee is of the opinion that it can finance the traveling expenses of such young men, but will need the support of our Classical Student Funds, the Seminary Faculty be authorized to contact the various Classes soliciting their support in this undertaking, and should it be able to gain sufficient financial support from the Classes, the Seminary Faculty be empowered to regulate the matters so that we as a denomination may be instrumental in preparing men for the ministry of the Word for the German Reformed Church in Ostfriesland. *Adopted.*

4. That Synod approve the work of the committee and express its appreciation for the labors already accomplished and continue this committee. (cf. Art. 135, No. 33.) *Adopted.*

5. That Synod commit the other two matters mentioned in the Acts of 1947, page 109, No. 35, namely, Spiritual Relief for Hungarians and the La Grave overture re: displaced persons in Europe for further study and action to this committee. (cf. Art. 135, No. 33.) *Adopted.*

### III. THE REQUEST OF REV. J. P. C. TEN BRINK (Supplement 38).

Correspondence relating to the above subject was referred to your advisory committee. The correspondence solicits support from us for the purchase of an auto, which is necessary for the work of Rev. Ten Brink in the congregations of Graafschap, Bentheim, Germany.

Your committee, though it can appreciate the need of an auto for this minister of the Gospel, nevertheless deems it inadvisable to grant this request since such action would set a precedent. *Adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 69.)

### ARTICLE 65

Synod adjourns and Elder H. Holtvluwer closes this session with prayer.

## TUESDAY MORNING, JUNE 15

### Eighth Session

Synod sings No. 451 of the Psalter Hymnal and Rev. J. Entingh leads in prayer.

### ARTICLE 67

Roll call reveals that Elder Brink has replaced Elder C. Buist, and that Elder J. Kuiper takes the place of Elder John Hekman, and expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 68

The minutes of sixth and seventh sessions are read and approved.

## ARTICLE 69

The Advisory Committee, *Varia*, cf. Art. 64, Rev. C. Veenstra reporting, continues their report:

I. To your committee were referred the correspondence of two institutions of the Netherlands for financial support. (cf. Supplement 38.)

1. An organization known as "*Ons TeHuis*" with subtitle "TeHuis voor Ongehuwde Moeders, Ontspoorde Meisjes en (tijdelijk) Alleen Staande Kinderen.

2. Groen van Prinsterer School.

While both of these organizations are undoubtedly excellent institutions, your committee nevertheless recommends that Synod does not grant financial aid. *Grounds*:

1. We cannot possibly honor all requests for financial aid that come to us from abroad.

2. Appeals from foreign organizations should be accompanied by letters of recommendation from a particular or general Synod of the Netherlands. Neither of the above organization's appeals for help was accompanied by such letters of recommendations.

*Adopted.*

## II. NATIONAL UNION OF CHRISTIAN SCHOOLS. Agenda Report 34. (Supplement 34.)

This organization has the following matter to bring to the attention of our Synod:

Namely, that besides the National Union of Christian Schools there is also a kindred organization sponsored by the N.A.E. known as the National Association of Christian Schools. We insert the following rather lengthy quotation from the Agenda Report No. 34 as follows:

The Board of the National Union of Christian Schools also takes the liberty to acquaint Synod with the confusion that has arisen in our circles as a result of the activities of the newly organized National Association of Christian Schools.

This new organization was brought into existence by the National Association of Evangelicals upon the recommendation of the Board of the National Union of Christian Schools. It was the intention of our Board to have this new association serve the Christian school societies composed predominantly of Christians who cannot, because of doctrinal differences, subscribe to the constitutions of existing Christian school organizations such as the National Union of Christian Schools.

We regret that the new organization has not confined its efforts to the group it was intended to serve. In its promotional literature it refers to our schools as its schools, its representative works in our circles to solicit funds, and in some communities our people are being encouraged to set up community Christian schools. Such activity can result only in confusion and harm to the cause of Christian education.

A committee of the Board of the *National Association of Christian Schools* met with the Board of the National Union to discuss this matter, but the committee was very insistent that their organization should not confine its efforts to any particular group and should feel free to work among all Christian people who are willing to subscribe to the doctrinal statement of the National Association of Evangelicals. This development is regrettable, for if such activities are permitted to continue, the distinctiveness of our schools will be jeopardized and the cause of Christian education as a whole will suffer. It is our hope that something may still be done to check the present trend of these affairs.

We recommend that Synod declare the following in connection with the foregoing information:

1. The Synod greatly appreciates the fact that our fellow believers in other denominations, who though they do not share our Calvinistic convictions are nevertheless being aroused to the need of positive Christian Education and are endeavoring to establish Christian Schools in which their children may receive instruction in harmony with the Christian convictions of their parents. *Adopted.*

2. However, where specifically Reformed institutions of learning do exist, we discourage possible encroachment upon specifically Reformed Christian Schools. *Adopted.*

3. Synod calls attention of the churches to the fact that the National Association of Christian Schools, an affiliate of the N.A.E. is an altogether different organization than the National Union of Christian Schools, which is an organization serving our own specifically Reformed institutions of Christian education. The National Union of Christian Schools is the organization which from its very inception has been recommended to our churches by Synod for moral and financial support. Our people are to be so informed in our church papers. *Adopted.*

### III. OVERTURE NO. 5—*Canadian Contributions to the Lord's Day Alliance and Gideons.* (cf. Overtures.)

We recommend that Synod adopt this overture together with the grounds as presented by Classis Pacific. *Adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 93.)

### ARTICLE 70

The Committee on *Publication Matters*, cf. Art. 56, Rev. E. H. Oostendorp reporting, presents the following, while Rev. E. H. Eldersveld is given the courtesy of the floor:

A. *Material*: Report No. 24, Agenda, pp. 223-31 and Agenda Report No. 24-b of the Back to God Hour Committee (Supplements 24, 24-B).

B. *Recommendations*:

1. Synod approve the work performed by the radio committee, and the expansion of the program over the Mutual Broadcasting System as described in the Report under Point I. *Adopted*.

2. Synod express its appreciation and commendations to our radio minister and those who took over during the months of July and August; to the Music Director and the Choir; to the secretarial staff and Business Manager; to the members of the Back to God Hour Committee, and all others who have in some way contributed to our radio ministry. *Adopted*. (cf. Art. 135, No. 20.) (Continued in Art. 99.)

### ARTICLE 71

The Committee on *Budget Matters*, Mr. H. Hoekstra reporting, present the following:

A. *Accredited causes recommended for moral and financial support*.

1. Your committee desires to call Synod's attention to the fact that several organizations requesting moral and financial aid present un-audited treasurer's reports.

*Recommendation*:

Your committee recommends that Synod reaffirm the rule that organizations requesting moral and financial support be required to present complete and properly audited financial statements. (cf. Schaver, *The Polity of the Churches*, Vol. II, pp. 150, 151.)

2. Your committee recommends that Synod place the following on the list of accredited causes.

1. American Bible Society (Supplement 1).
2. British and Foreign Bible Society (offering by Canadian Churches only).
3. American Federation of Reformed Young Women's Societies.
4. Bethesda Sanatorium.
5. Christian Psychopathic Hospital and Pine Rest.
6. Christian Sanatorium at Goffle Hill.
7. Christian Labor Association.
8. Faith, Prayer and Tract League.
9. National Christian Association (Supplement 18).
10. Lord's Day Alliance (Supplement 22).
11. The Reformed Bible Institute.
12. The American Home Bible League.
13. The Gideons, for Bibles and Testaments only. *Adopted*.

B. *Classical Reports on Quotas for Calvin College and Seminary*.

Your committee has examined the reports of Classical treasurers relative to the payment of the quota for Calvin College and Seminary.

All 19 Classes reported. Fourteen reported that all quotas had been paid in full; Five classes: Chicago South, Grand Rapids East, Grand Rapids South, Minnesota and Pacific reported one or more congregations delinquent.

*Received as information.*

C. *Causes recommended for one or more offerings:*

Your committee recommends that the following causes be recommended to our churches for one or more offerings:

1. Canadian Immigration Fund (Supplement 20).
2. Christian School Teachers' Emergency Fund.
3. Hoboken Seamen's Home (Supplement 14).
4. The National Union of Christian Schools. (Supplement 34.)
5. The Synodical Tract Committee. (Supplement 23.)
6. The Netherland's Rehabilitation Committee. (Supplement 32.)
7. The Committee for German and Hungarian Spiritual Relief. (Supplement 26.)
8. The National Association of Evangelicals. (Supplement 33.)

*Adopted.*

D. *Synodical Treasurer's Report.* (Supplement 39.)

Your committee has examined the well prepared financial statement of the Synodical Treasurer and recommends the following:

1. That the gratification of the Stated Clerk and the Synodical Treasurer be set at \$400 per annum retroactive for last year.
2. That the following remuneration be approved:
  - a. First Clerk of Synod, \$100.00.
  - b. Second Clerk of Synod, \$25.00.
  - c. Mr. H. J. Voss, \$100.00.
3. That the quota for Synodical Expenses be as follows:  
Synodical expense 60 cents. Ecumenical Synod 15 cents. Total, 75 cents per family. *Adopted.*

E. *The Chaplain Fund* (Supplement 37).

Your committee has examined the audited statement of receipts and disbursements of the Chaplain Fund. The balance on hand May 5, 1948, was as follows:

Cash .....	\$3,618.88
U. S. Savings Bond "F" (cost).....	5,062.50
Total.....	\$8,680.88

(cf. Art. 135, No. 10.)

*Received as information.*

F. *Canadian Treasurer.*

1. To your committee was referred overture No. 2 of Classis Pacific to appoint a Canadian Treasurer. After due and careful study

your committee recommends that Synod appoint a Canadian Treasurer. (cf. No. 42, Art. 135.) *Grounds:*

- a. The impossibility under present regulations of the Canadian Foreign Exchange Control Board to transmit funds to the United States.
  - b. This will permit the use of funds contributed by our Canadian churches by the General Committee for Home Missions and the Church Help Committee for their Canadian work. *Adopted.*
2. Your committee further recommends that a United States Treasurer for Canada be appointed. (cf. Art. 135, No. 3.) *Grounds:*
- a. This will simplify the reconciliation of balances between Canadian and United States funds.
  - b. This will result in a saving due to differences in exchange between the Canadian and U. S. dollar. *Adopted.*
3. Your committee recommends that the remuneration of the above treasurers be \$200 annually. *Adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 89.)

#### ARTICLE 72

Dr. J. Van Bruggen of the National Union of Christian Schools addresses Synod and presents the excellent program of the Union. Rev. S. Kramer responds for Synod.

#### ARTICLE 73

Synod adjourns and Elder M. Jellema closes with prayer.

---

### TUESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 15

#### Ninth Session

#### ARTICLE 74

Number 196 from the psalter is sung and Rev. E. L. Haan leads in prayer.

#### ARTICLE 75

The Committee on *Protests and Appeals* "B," cf. Art 60, Rev. A. A. Koning reporting, presents the following:

FORM FOR THE ERASURE OF BAPTIZED MEMBERS.

A. *Material:*

Report of Study Committee found under the above caption in Report No. 6, of Agenda. (Supplement 6.) Form for Erasure of Baptized Members.

B. *Advice.*

1. We advise that the Committee be thanked for its labors and report.
2. We advise the adoption of the recommendations which read as follows. *Adopted.*

I. Synod appoint a committee to draft a form for the excommunication of delinquent members by baptism. *Grounds:*

A. *Parity of reasoning:*

By common consent in our church, baptized members are considered to be members of the church, and their excommunication is essentially, not substantially, the same as confessing members. If it is edifying to have a form in the case of one it is also by that very reason true of the other. We must be consistent.

B. *Edification:*

1. An improvised declaration is apt to tend towards disedification. Even a business-like announcement of excommunication seems dreadfully cold for such a serious event.
2. The juvenile members of the church will be impressed with the awfulness of the sin of covenant breaking.
3. The congregation will be called unto repentance and to confession of sin.
4. And a concluding prayer will preclude the atmosphere of haughtiness in the congregation, and will send a fervent plea to heaven for the return of the covenant breaker.

C. *Uniformity:*

1. If each minister drafts his own announcement with the approbation of the consistory then churches will differ among themselves in this important matter, and even the church with itself in case of change of ministers.
2. It should be borne in mind that an excommunicated person is not removed only from a local congregation. He is expelled from the entire church.
3. Uniformity will prevent embarrassing situations for any local congregation.

II. Synod instruct this committee to include in this form the very nature of the sin, the difference between the excommunication of a disloyal baptized member and a member by profession of faith, a confession of sin on the part of the congregation, and a suitable concluding prayer for the return of the covenant breaker. *Adopted.*

III. Synod mandate this committee to review our current practice of excommunicating disloyal covenant members, and if possible to recommend a more suitable and edifying mode of procedure.

(cf. No. 47, Art. 135.) *Grounds:*

A. Our Church Order is silent on this score.

B. That there may be a more uniform practice to give opportunity to warn any delinquent covenant breakers. *Adopted.*

C. The Committee recommends that Synod thank the Study Committee for its labors. (Appeals VI-B, continued in Art. 107.) *Adopted.*

### ARTICLE 76

The Committee on *Church Order*, Rev. H. Verduin reporting, reports the following:

#### I. ECUMENICITY AND ECCLESIASTICAL CORRESPONDENCE (Supplement 5).

A. Synod discharge the present committee for Ecumenicity and Ecclesiastical Correspondence, with thanks for their work. *Grounds:*

- a. This committee was, at least partially, discharged last year, cf. Acts, 1947, p. 44, II, A, and reports in our Agenda that it was left without a mandate and therefore has no report. Supplement 5.)
- b. Its large size was desirable for setting up the plan for Ecumenicity and Church Correspondence, but is not desirable for smooth operation of that plan. *Adopted.*

B. Synod appoint a committee of three men plus the Stated Clerk as a member ex officio to carry on for Ecumenicity and Ecclesiastical Correspondence. *Grounds:*

- a. Such a small committee is sufficient for the work.
- b. Such a small committee is more efficient for the work. (cf. No. 11, Art. 135.) *Adopted.*

C. Synod is hereby informed of the following responses to our invitation to establish Ecclesiastical Correspondence with our Church form.

1. *Churches which acknowledge our invitation with official action pending:*

- a. The United Presbyterian Church,
- b. The Reformed Presbyterian Church of America,
- c. The Magyar Reformed Church,
- d. The Reformed Church in Japan,
- e. De Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerken in the Netherlands. A couple of questions about our denomination should be answered by Committee for Ecumenicity and Ecclesiastical Correspondence, mentioned above.
- f. The Reformed Church in America. The following letter of greeting was also received from this church:

"Fathers and Brethren:

The General Synod of the Reformed Church in America, meeting in The Inn, Buck Hill Falls, Pa., sends its cordial and Christian greetings to the General Synod of the Christian Reformed Church.

We thank God for the tie that binds us in Christian fellowship: Our two churches have always worked together in close harmony and with the

one purpose that souls might be won for Christ and His Kingdom advanced here upon this earth. We pray that this relationship may not only continue but become stronger in the days that lie ahead.

We sincerely trust that the meeting of your Synod will be a happy one and that the decisions which you reach will minister to the growth of your church and to the advancement of the Kingdom of God.

Cordially yours,  
J. E. Hoffman, S. C."

*Received as information.*

2. *Churches which acknowledge our invitation with official action taken:*

a. *The Orthodox Presbyterian Church.* Their letter contains:

- 1) Acceptance of General Assembly of our terms for Ecclesiastical Correspondence.
- 2) Expression by General Assembly of regret over the "Rochester Case" even though that case was never officially before that Assembly.
- 3) Expression by General Assembly of hope and conviction that mutual high regard and especially points three and five of the terms which we proposed are sufficient warrant that such things as the "Rochester Case" will not recur.
- 4) Notification that the Rev. John P. Galbraith was appointed Fraternal Delegate to our Synod of 1948 and the Rev. John P. Clelland Fraternal Delegate to our Synod of 1949.

*Advice:* Synod appoint Fraternal Delegate to the next General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. (cf. No. 38, Art. 135.) *Adopted.*

- b. *Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk in Suid-Afrika.* (Their letter informs us that action was taken by their "Sinodal Commission" which was favorable, but that appointment of delegates can be considered only when funds and the suitable persons are available and that correspondence can perhaps be accomplished by exchange of Acts of Synod and Federal Councils.)

*Advice:* Synod instruct the committee for Ecumenicity and Ecclesiastical Correspondence to try to secure an official acceptance of our terms by their Synod. *Adopted.*

## II. ITEMS FROM THE REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL COMMITTEE. (Supplement 38.)

Your advisory committees recommend that Synod approve items enumerated under A, 1, 2, 3, 8, of this report. Other items contained in the report referred to other advisory committees. *Adopted.*

## III. ITEMS FROM THE REPORT OF THE STATED CLERK REQUIRING ACTION OF SYNOD. (Supplement 38.)

Your advisory committee recommends approval of B 1. Other items

in this part of the report were referred to other advisory committees  
*Adopted.*

IV. REPORT OF SYNODICAL EXAMINERS at the time of the examination of Mr. J. C. Kobes, has not been received, although officially requested by the Synod of 1947 and by the Stated Clerk. (Supplement 38.)

We advise that Synod again instruct the Stated Clerk to ask for this report, and reprove for failure to comply earlier.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 121.)

V. REPORTS OF SYNODICAL EXAMINERS.

A. The *classical examinations of the candidates* for the gospel ministry were attended by the Synodical examiners as follows:

<i>Candidate</i>	<i>Classis</i>	<i>Delegate</i>	<i>Classis</i>
Peter Ipema .....	Sioux Center	R. O. De Groot.....	Orange City
		W. Vanden Brink.....	Ostfriesland
		N. Jansen .....	Wisconsin
Frank Einfeld .....	Sioux Center	R. O. De Groot.....	Orange City
		P. Jonker .....	Minnesota
		W. Vanden Brink.....	Ostfriesland
Herman Minnema .....	Hackensack	R. Veldman.....	G. R. West
		S. P. Miersma.....	Holland
		Oren Holtrop .....	Hudson
Bartel Huizenga .....	Orange City	P. Jonker .....	Minnesota
		J. Geels .....	Pella
		J. Hanenburg .....	Sioux Center

*Advice:* Synod approve of this work. *Adopted.*

B. *Request of Mr. A. Huisjen for ordination in accordance with article 8 of C. O.*

Synodical delegates advised Classis Chicago North on January 21, 1948, as follows:

"The decision of the Synod of 1947 as expressed in Art. 163, point (2, 1,) is such as to forbid the classis entertaining Mr. Huisjen's request. This article speaks most conclusively of the prerequisite of "great need" for ministers of the Word. It is the conviction of the undersigned that, while it is always true that there is great need of ministers in the field of missions in the world at large, this need within the limited field of the Christian Reformed Church, in view of the large enrollment of Seminary and pre-Seminary students in our Calvin Seminary and College cannot be said to exist. The question of the personal qualifications of Mr. Huisjen in the light of points 2 and 3 of this article do not enter into consideration, therefore, because of the absolute pronouncement of point 1 of this article."

Was signed — S. P. Miersma of Classis Holland  
M. Van Dyke of Classis Chicago South  
N. Jansen of Classis Wisconsin

*Advice:* Synod approve of this advice. *Adopted.*

C. *Synodical Delegates, on May 18, 1948, advised Classis Grand Rapids West regarding request of Consistory of the West Leonard St. Christian Reformed Church, "to approve that the tie between the pastor and the West Leonard St. Congregation be severed" as follows:*

*"We advise Classis not to accede at this time to the request of the West Leonard Street Consistory. Grounds:*

1. It may be seriously questioned in view of the documentary evidence presented, whether Classis has exhausted every means to resolve the present difficulties existing in the congregation.
2. The five grounds presented in the Consistory's overture, which are also the grounds for the advice of the classical committee ad hoc, though serious, are not sufficiently substantiated to warrant this serious action at this time.

We further advise that the Classical Committee ad hoc be enlarged from three to at least five members, and that this committee put forth renewed effort to resolve the difficulty by way of reconciliation."

Respectfully submitted,

A. J. Rus, of Classis Grand Rapids South

C. Huissen of Classis Grand Rapids East

J. E. Luchies of Classis Muskegon

*Advice:* Classis approve this action. *Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 77

Mr. Samuel A. Fulton, past moderator of the United Presbyterian Church, brings greetings from the Assembly of said church. Rev. L. J. Lamberts responds.

#### ARTICLE 78

Synod receives the nomination for the Chair of Missions. (cf. Arts. 38, 45, 63.)

Synod goes into executive session to discuss the nomination, and to give opportunity for adding names from the floor of Synod.

Synod adopts the nomination of the candidates presented by the Executive Committee, namely, Revs. Harry Boer, Harold Dekker, and Henry Evenhouse.

Upon motion from the floor the name of Rev. P. De Jong is added to this nomination.

Synod decides to elect from this nomination Thursday at the beginning of the afternoon session.

Synod concludes its executive session. (Continued in Art. 79.)

#### ARTICLE 79

The Committee on *Educational Matters*, Rev. Harold Dekker reporting, presents the following: (cf. Arts. 38, 45, 63, 78.)

## I. MATTERS PERTAINING TO CALVIN SEMINARY.

A. *Materials:*

1. Report No. 10 (Agenda, pp. 92-98) (Supplement 10).
2. Report No. 10b (Agenda, pp. 1-6) (Supplement 10-B).

B. *Commencement Exercises:*

It is recommended that Synod approve the plan of the Seminary faculty, endorsed by the Board, to regularly hold Seminary commencement exercises separately from those of the College. *Grounds:*

- a. Such exercises held during the past few years, due to the accelerated program, have met with general favor.
  - b. The commencement orator can thus accommodate himself directly to the seminary graduates.
  - c. The present growth of College graduating classes and the prospective growth of Seminary classes make this step desirable.
- Adopted.*

C. *Leave of Absence for Professors* (Supplement 10).

1. Agenda Report 10, parts 6 and 7 (pp. 95-97) present complementary proposals by the Board and the Seminary Faculty granting professors the opportunity to have a year's leave of absence for the purpose of writing theological books. Such leave of absence is to be granted next year to Prof. Clarence Bouma.

2. It is recommended that these respective proposals of the Board and the Seminary faculty be approved by Synod, on the grounds which they adduce. *Adopted.*

D. *Granting of the Th.D. Degree:* (Supplement 10, 10-B).

1. It is recommended that the following plan, of the Board be adopted:

- a. "Synod authorize the Board of Trustees to grant the Th.D. degree to candidates who comply with the conditions and requirements for such a degree as determined by the Board."
- b. "The Seminary faculty devise a complete plan of courses and requirements for such degree to be submitted to us for approval at our next meeting."
- c. "Synod appropriate \$1,200.00 additional to the amounts for the various departments already in the proposed budget, for additional theological works for the library, choice of books to be left to the judgment of the faculty." *Grounds:*
  - a. This plan will permit courses to be offered immediately to the extent of the present teaching capacity and library resources.
  - b. This plan will permit and stimulate the steady development of a well implemented course of study. *Adopted.*

## II. MATTERS PERTAINING TO THE REORGANIZATION OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

### A. *Materials:*

1. Report No. 11—Part C (Agenda, p. 105) (Supplement 11).
2. Report No. 10b—Parts 8 and 9 (Supplement 10-B).

### B. DUAL COMMITTEE CONTROL:

1. It is recommended that the advice of the Study Committee be followed, that is, that the dual control by two committees of the Board, the Executive Committee and the Board of Finance, be terminated.

### 2. *Grounds:*

- a. This system leads to inefficiency.
- b. This system has proved a handicap to both the president and the two committees.
- c. This system could lead to serious division. *Adopted.*

### C. COMPOSITION OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

It is recommended that the Board appoint one Executive Committee consisting of twelve members, seven ministers and five laymen, conveniently located, which shall attend to the affairs of the school when the Board is not in session. (cf. Art. 127.) *Adopted.*

### D. *The Number and Time of Regular Meeting.*

Synod decides to grant the request of the Board of Trustees to hold two meetings per year, one in February and one in May. (Continued in Art. 84.)

## ARTICLE 80

Motion to adjourn prevails and Elder Wm. Beckman closes with prayer.

---

## WEDNESDAY MORNING, JUNE 16

### Tenth Session

#### ARTICLE 81

Number 340 of the Psalter Hymnal is sung and Rev. M. Goote leads in prayer. Rev. J. Weidenaar, Vice-President, presides at this session.

#### ARTICLE 82.

Roll call reveals that Elder J. Bouma takes the place of Elder F. Wieringa.

#### ARTICLE 83

The minutes of Sessions 8 and 9 are read and approved.

#### ARTICLE 84

The Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters* (cf. Arts. 38, 45, 63, 78, 79), Rev. Harold Dekker reporting. In the course of the discussions a motion to go into executive session prevails.

## I. MATTERS PERTAINING TO CALVIN COLLEGE:

A. *Materials:*

1. Report No. 10 (Agenda pp. 81-92) (Supplements 10, 10-b).
2. Report No. 10-b.
3. Overtures Nos. 6 and 10.

B. *Reappointments:*

1. It is recommended that Synod approve the following *reappointments:*

Mr. Don Bouma for six years as Associate Professor in Sociology.

The Rev. J. Bratt for six years as Associate Professor in Bible.

Mr. L. De Koster for one year as Instructor in Speech.

Mr. John Huizenga for one year as Instructor in Chemistry.

Mr. M. Karsten for six years as Associate Professor in Organic Science.

Miss Gertrude Slingerland for six years as Instructor in English.

Dr. W. Spoelhof for six years as Associate Professor in History.

Dr. Earl Strikwerda for six years as Associate Professor in History.

Mr. J. Timmerman for six years as Associate Professor in English.

Mr. H. Tuls for six years as Associate Professor in Mathematics.

Miss Ruth Vande Kieft for one year as Assistant in English.

Mr. John Vanden Berg for one year as Assistant in Economics.

Miss Catherine Van Opynen for two years as Dean of Women.

Rev. H. R. Van Til for one year as Associate Professor in Bible, and that Synod recommend to the Board of Trustees that in 1949 it give consideration to the reappointment of Rev. H. R. Van Til as Associate Professor in Bible. *Adopted.*

Mr. Samuel Van Til as Field Representative for the term Oct. 15, 1947, to Oct. 15, 1948.

2. *It is recommended that Synod approve the following appointments:*

Melvin Berghuis, A.B., as Assistant in Speech for one year.

Clarence Boersma, soon to receive his Ph.D. degree, as Associate Professor in German for two years.

Clarence Pott, Ph.D., as Associate Professor in Dutch for two years.

Miss Jan Winsemius as Assistant in Latin and French for two years.

Mr. Lester De Beer as Instructor in Education for the purpose of supervising practice teaching for a period of two years. *Adopted.*

C. *Miscellaneous Matters:*

Your Advisory Committee recommends:

1. That the proposal of the Board to abbreviate the statement of student rules regarding worldly amusements, be approved. The proposed statement follows:

"All cases of misdemeanor and offensive conduct in the matter of theater attendance, card-playing and dancing (which are regarded as

forms of worldliness) will be disciplined to the extent of expulsion from Calvin College." (Supplement 10.) *Adopted.*

*Ground:* This statement is more clear and concise.

2. That the proposed schedule of salaries for those teaching in the summer session be approved. (Agenda, p. 86.) (Supplement 10.)

*Adopted.*

3. That the action of the Board in granting the use of school facilities without remuneration for the broadcast of the Back to God Hour be approved. (Supplement 10.) *Adopted.*

4. That the action of the Board in granting free tuition scholarships to two Hungarian students recommended by Prof. Sebeysten be approved. (Supplement 10.) *Adopted.*

5. That the plan presented by the Board re "Scholarships for Foreign Students" be approved. (Agenda, pp. 86-87.) (Supplement 10.) *Adopted.*

6. That the proposal of the Board for "A Definite Public Relations Program" be approved. (Agenda, pp. 87-90.) (Supplement 10.) *Adopted.*

7. That the plan for "Organization of Curricular and Educational Administration" be approved. (Agenda, pp. 90-92.) (Supplement 10.) *Adopted.*

8. That the revised schedule of tuition and fees presented by the Board be adopted. (Report 10-b, pp. 9-10). (Supplement 10-b.) *Adopted.*

9. That the recommendation of the Board to use the Dormitory for girls again next year be approved. (Report 10-b, p. 1.) Supplement 10-b.) *Adopted.*

D. *Building Expansion:* (Supplements 10, 10-b).

It is proposed that Synod declare itself as follows in regard to building expansion:

1. Synod expresses its congratulations and thanks to all those who worked so successfully in connection with the recent Calvin College Expansion Fund Drive.

2. Synod notes with pleasure the reports by the Educational Secretary and the Field Representative of work done in this connection.

3. Synod appreciates the efforts of the Board to arrange for the laying of the cornerstone of the new Science Building at this session and regrets that this has not been possible. It is pleased to note the progress which is being made on this building.

4. Synod heartily endorses the appointment of a Building Program Committee (Report 10-b, p. 1) by the Board, to supervise the actual construction of buildings. (Supplement 10-b.)

5. Synod urges the appointment also of the Building Planning Committee, suggested by the Board, to devise an overall plan of building and to expedite further construction. (Report 10-b, P. 1) (Supplement 10-b).

6. Synod is vitally concerned with the proper housing of the men students, and urges that the proposed new dormitory be built as soon as possible. It is also urged that the construction of the addition to the Library be pressed. *Adopted.*

E. *Purchase of part of the Calvin College Site:*

1. The Consistory of the Calvin Christian Reformed Church has withdrawn its request to purchase a part of this site. (See *The Banner*, June 4, 1948.)

2. Synod is advised to declare the overtures of Classes Wisconsin and Grand Rapids East re this matter thereby answered. (cf. Overtures 6, 10.) *Adopted.*

F. *Request of Dr. H. H. Meeter:*

1. Synod has received a letter from Dr. Meeter, referred to in Report 10-b (p. 1), requesting financial assistance in the republication of his book on Calvinism. Dr. Meeter points out this book is necessary for the teaching of one of his courses, and that he must advance a total of over \$1,000 in order to have it published. He asks for help to the extent of \$500, to be paid back if and when sufficient copies are sold. (Supplement 10-b.)

2. Synod is advised not to accede to this request. *Grounds:*

a. It is not within the province of the Church to underwrite the publication of books.

b. This would create an unwise precedent. *Adopted.*

II. JUNIOR COLLEGES:

A. *Materials:*

1. Report No. 15 (Majority and Minority) (Supplement 15).

2. Report 10-b, Part 7 (Supplement 10-b).

3. Overture No. 14 from Classis Chicago North, including a document from the Consistory of Englewood II (cf. Overtures).

B. *Recommendations:*

1. That Synod express its appreciation to the Study Committee for its extensive exploratory work and the guidance given in reaching eventual conclusions.

2. Synod defer action on the recommendation of the Study Committee, "That Synod declare that there is a definite need for establishing Junior Colleges", until the Synod of 1949. *Adopted.*

3. That Synod appoint a large and representative committee not localized in its constituency, to continue the study of this entire problem and to report if possible to the 1949 Synod. This Committee will consider among other aspects of the problem, the following:

- 1) The question of ecclesiastical or society control.
- 2) The question of the cost of the establishment and operation of junior colleges.
- 3) The problem of accreditation.
- 4) The problem of securing qualified teachers.
- 5) The problem of securing adequate library and other facilities.
- 6) The question of correlation with and attachment to Christian high schools and Calvin College.
- 7) The lessons to be learned from the records of Grundy College, Chicago Christian Junior College, and Western Academy.
- 8) The needs and best interests of all localities concerned.
- 9) The extent to which our people are ready to support adequately junior colleges, and ways and means of propagating the cause.

*Grounds:*

1. The figures cited in the report in re the number of Christian Reformed members who attend non-Christian colleges give reason for concern (Supplement 15).
2. Many of our Christian School teachers are now taking a two-year normal course in non-Christian colleges.
3. There is an increasing demand in our circles for Christian education on the higher levels, and it is already impossible for Calvin College to provide all of it.
4. The arguments presented re ecclesiastical or society control are inconclusive.
5. Calvin College Faculty studies in re this matter present an estimate of cost running as much as triple that of the Study Committee.
6. These same studies by the Calvin Faculty raise several vital problems not considered by the Study Committee.
7. There has not been sufficient time for adequate consideration of this matter by Consistories and Classes.
8. This is in line with the overture of Classis Chicago North in re this matter (Overture 14; cf. Overtures). *Adopted.*
4. It is recommended that this be declared an answer to Overture No. 14 (cf. Overtures; cf. Art. 135, No. 32). *Adopted.*

III. CATECHETICAL INSTRUCTION:

A. *Material:* Agenda Report No. 36 (Supplement 36).

B. *Recommendations:*

1. Synod takes cognizance of the report of the Standing Committee.
2. Synod urges all ministers to cooperate with the Committee in completing the questionnaires which are to be distributed (cf. Art. 135, No. 28). (Continued in Art. 100.) *Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 85

The Advisory Committee on *Indian and Foreign Missions*, Rev. J. T. Holwerda reporting, presents the following:

## I. MATERIALS:

- A. Report No. 12 (Agenda: pp. 106-145) (Supplement 12).
- B. Report No. 12B (Supplement 12-B).

## II. GENERAL MATTERS:

A. *Board Presentation at Synod.*

1. "The board respectfully requests that, in addition to the representation which the board has at Synod in the person of the Director of Missions as provided by the Mission Order, a committee composed of Rev. Henry Evenhouse, Rev. L. Oostendorp and Dr. R. S. Wierenga be permitted to represent the board on matters coming before Synod."

2. Your committee recommends that a spokesman for the board of Indian and Foreign Missions be permitted to represent the board in addition to the Director of Missions in the matter pertaining to the Rev. Harry Dykstra and that this representative be given advisory vote.  
*Adopted.*

B. *Election of Board Members* (Supplement 12).

Synod's attention is called to the nomination for members-at-large submitted by the board as found in Section One, F, of their report. For the three positions to be filled the board nominates the present three members, namely, Mr. Henry Denkema, Dr. Richard S. Wierenga, and Mr. Harry Boersma; and the following: Mr. Ben Wiersma, Mr. Allen Waterloo, Prof. E. Y. Monsma, Mr. Joseph Daverman. Seven nominees are submitted instead of the usual six in view of the possibility that the name of Mr. Harry Boersma will be dropped from the list if he is appointed Assistant to the Secretary and to the Treasurer. Synod should designate who is to be alternate for whom. (cf. Arts. 102, 118). *Received as Information.*

C. *Assistant to the Secretary and to the Treasurer.*

1. The Board asks Synod for authorization to appoint an assistant to the secretary and to the treasurer. This assistant is to be an unordained man, well trained in bookkeeping and office routine. It will be his task to keep the books, make out financial reports, prepare the budget for presentation to the annual meeting of the board, keep a running audit of the budget during the year, serve as secretary of the Finance Committee, help in promoting the financial interests of the board, and any other work necessary for the promotion of missions."

2. Your committee advises Synod to authorize the board to appoint an assistant to the secretary and to the treasurer at the salary of \$3,500.00. *Grounds:*

- a. The work in the office has increased to the point where extra assistance is needed.
- b. It will relieve the finance committee of some of its work.

*Adopted.*

D. *Countable Results of the Year's Work.*

Your committee advises Synod to have the supplementary report on Foreign Missions, 12 B, pages 7, 8, 9, and 10, containing valuable information on "Results of the Year's Work" read before the Synodical gathering. (Supplement 12-B). *Adopted.*

E. *Reformed Missionary Council* (Supplement 12) .

1. In its report in Section 6, F, the board writes as follows: "The Synod of 1947 rejected the recommendation of the First Reformed Ecumenical Synod for the formation of an international Reformed mission council on the grounds listed on page 92 of Acts of Synod, 1947. Dr. P. J. S. De Klerk, who was a member of the Ecumenical Synod, has written to our board suggesting a reconsideration of the entire project and stating it to be his opinion that it would not be necessary for members of such a council to meet in person; the work could be carried on by correspondence . . . The board respectfully urges Synod to reconsider the original proposal of the Ecumenical Synod."

2. Your committee recommends that Synod reconsider the proposal of the First Reformed Ecumenical Synod for the formation of an international Reformed mission council. *Grounds:*

- a. One of the main arguments raised against such a council at the Synod of last year has been removed, viz., that meetings of such a council would be time-robbing and expensive.
- b. The mission board urges it.

3. Synod appoint two delegates. (cf. p. 51 of Minutes of Ecumenical Synod.) (cf. Art. 135, No. 49). *Adopted.*

F. *Arthur V. Ramiah Matter.*

1. In the report 12B (Six, G), (Supplement 12, and 12-B) the Executive committee presents a recommendation concerning the field in India which Mr. Arthur Ramiah, a member of the Burton Heights Christian Reformed Church, is offering our church, viz.,

"That Synod be asked to authorize our continued investigation of the Mysore field in India offered to us by Mr. Ramiah."

(Continued in Art. 88.) *Adopted.*

ARTICLE 86

Synod adjourns and Elder J. Damsma leads in closing prayer.

## WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 16

## Eleventh Session

## ARTICLE 87

Rev. Paul Ouwinga leads in prayer. Rev. J. M. Dykstra takes the place of Rev. H. Verduin and expresses agreement with the Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 88

Synod resumes the consideration of the report of the Advisory Committee on *Indian and Foreign Missions*, (cf. Art. 85), Rev. J. T. Holwerda reporting.

## 1. MATTERS PERTAINING TO THE INDIAN FIELD. (Supplement 12.)

A. *General Conference Representative.*

1. Each year General Conference by Synodical decision delegates one of its members to represent it at Synod. This year the Reverend J. B. Swierenga has been delegated.

2. Your committee recommends that Synod grant the Rev. J. B. Swierenga, representative of the General Conference of Indian Missions advisory vote in matters pertaining to our Indian field.

*Adopted.*B. *Indian Youth Center at Farmington.* (Supplement 12, Sec. 3.)

1. Our Farmington missionary has proposed, and both General Conference and the board have endorsed, a plan to open an Indian Youth Center at Farmington. A residence on our property there, known as the Pond House, can be used for that purpose with very little expense in the way of alterations. The board therefore asks synodical approval for the experiment of using the Pond House in Farmington for an Indian Youth Center for a trial period of one year. The interpreter and his family will live on the second floor and will be in charge of the center under the general direction of the missionary. The budget for this work will be approximately \$2,000.00 per year. Renewed consideration is to be given after the experiment has run for a year.

2. Your committee advises Synod to approve the proposal of the board to use the Pond House in Farmington for an Indian Youth Center for a trial period of one year at an approximate cost of \$2,000.00.

*Grounds:*

- a. It enables us to use the Pond House for definite evangelistic activity.
- b. It permits us to make an experiment which our missionaries have long desired to make in working amongst the Indians who visit Farmington. *Adopted.*

C. *Christian Day School at Skeets Camp* (Supplement 12).

1. On recommendation of General Conference the board is asking Synod for authorization to establish a Christian day school at Skeets

Camp, near the Zuni highway. There are a number of Christian Indians living here who have expressed a desire for such a school for their children. The project will involve the board to the extent of \$2,000 for building costs and furniture in 1948; the natives will be responsible for the erection of the building and the providing of fuel. An Indian trader at Whitewater has agreed to pay for the roof of the building.

2. Your committee advises Synod to authorize the board to establish a Christian Day School at Skeets Camp at an approximate cost of \$2,000.00 for building and furnishings. *Grounds:*

- a. This is the first time an effort has been made to establish a Christian day school on our Indian field in co-operation with native Christians.
- b. One of our Zuni teachers has volunteered to move to Skeets Camp to head the project. *Adopted.*

D. *Zuni Chapel* (Supplement 12).

1. "Repeated requests have come from the Zuni staff for the erection of a chapel for divine worship. The estimated cost is at least \$10,000.00 for the chapel only, and this would be brought to \$18,000 if extra meeting rooms are added. General Conference has endorsed this request. The board authorized its secretary to approach a consecrated couple in our church who have established a fund in memory of their son killed in the second world war." This fund now amounts to \$10,000. The board asks the approval of Synod to go ahead with this project.

2. Your committee advises Synod to declare that it favors the building of a chapel at Zuni. *Grounds:*

- a. The chapel has long been considered a need.
- b. Already \$10,000 has been received as a memorial for this chapel.

*Adopted.*

3. Your committee further advises Synod to decide that no new building shall be done at this station until the flood control program has been adequately cared for. *Grounds:*

- a. The raised river bed of the Zuni river with the consequent rise in the ground water level is endangering our present property and makes all further building unwise unless remedial measures can be taken.
- b. Due to reservation restrictions no other land is available to us.

*Adopted.*

E. *Building Fund Priority List* (Supplement 12-B) .

1. In report 12-B (Section Three, C, 8), the board lists the more urgently needed building projects for our Indian Field in the order of priority. This list is as follows:

INDIAN FIELD BUILDING FUND  
Finance Committee Priority List

<i>Buildings already completed:</i>			
	Authorized	Actual Cost	Still Needed
1. Three Uniform Residences and Interpreter Residence .....	\$23,200.00	\$33,400.00	\$10,200.00
2. Tullie James Residence.....	7,000.00	8,000.00	1,000.00
3. Cabins .....		8,000.00	8,000.00
4. Shiprock Parsonage .....	8,000.00	16,500.00	8,500.00
<i>Buildings under construction or still to be constructed:</i>			
5. Rehoboth Parsonage .....	9,100.00		6,000.00
6. Field Pastor Residence (now Business Supt.'s Residence).....	7,100.00		4,900.00
7. Toadlena Interpreter Residence			5,000.00
8. Tees Nas Pas Interpreter Residence .....	1,000.00		4,000.00
9. Remodeling Zuni Parsonage.....			5,000.00
10. Residence for Field Maintenance Man .....			8,000.00
11. Skeets Camp School.....			2,000.00
12. Assembly Hall, Zuni.....			15,000.00
13. Garage, at Rehoboth.....			12,000.00
14. Escalation on Items 5-13.....			6,710.00
			\$96,310.00

2. Your committee advises Synod to give approval to items one to nine inclusive in the board's priority list of building projects in the order given. *Adopted.*

3. As to the items remaining we further advise Synod to declare:

a. That there is no immediate need of a residence for a field maintenance man (item No. 10). *Adopted.*

b. That the Skeets Camp school be the number one item after item number 9. *Adopted.*

c. That an assembly hall (item number 12) be not approved at this Synod. *Adopted.*

d. That a garage at Rehoboth (item 13) is a real need and should be built if funds are available. *Adopted.*

F. *Liturgical Forms in Zuni Language.*

1. A Zuni translation of the form for the administration of the Lord's Supper has been prepared by the Rev. George Yff with the assistance of Rex Natewa and Dr. H. C. Whitener. The foreword in English to this translation of the form as it is used in our church, not of the shortened form as translated by the late Rev. L. P. Brink. The board asks Synod's approval of this action.

2. Your committee advises Synod to approve the action of the Board in having this translation made. *Adopted.*

### G. *School Building at Rehoboth.*

1. In the judgment of the board a new building to house both the grade school and the high school is urgently needed at Rehoboth. The board has not previously asked for authority to go ahead with putting up a new school building, though the ultimate necessity of such a building was pointed out to the Synod of 1945. From 1943 on, successive Synods have been setting aside substantial sums for the eventual erection of the school building at Rehoboth. At least \$203,000 will be needed for that building however. The board is not of a mind to ask the balance needed in the way of increased quota, but it has decided to recommend to Synod that authorization be given for the construction of the school building at Rehoboth to house both grade school and high school at a cost of \$203,000 and that the needed funds be raised apart from the quotas.

#### 2. *Our advice:*

a. We recommend that Synod declare that in accordance with decisions of previous Synods, Synod of 1948 also favors the erection of a new school building at Rehoboth. *Adopted.*

b. We further recommend that \$20,000 instead of \$10,000 be added for this building project to the budget of 1949. *Adopted.*

c. However, we advise Synod not to accede to the request of the board to authorize construction of the new school building at this time. *Grounds:*

1. This is in keeping with the decision of the Synod of 1947, tabling all building operations on the Indian field because of the tremendous cost of building operations at present. (Acts, 1947, p. 71).

2. There is only \$68,000 on hand for this project.

3. In view of the high quota asked for 1949 special appeals will not be received with favor. *Adopted.*

## II. MATTERS PERTAINING TO THE CHINA FIELD (Supplement 12, Section 4):

### A. *West China Field.*

1. The Synod of 1946 declared itself as definitely interested in securing another missionary area in China in addition to our present Jukao and Tsingkianghsian fields, and expressed a preference for a field in West China which had been offered to us by the China Inland Mission. The Synod of 1947 reaffirmed this position. While the Board was carrying on negotiations for this territory it became evident that we would be able to secure a choice area adjacent to our present Jukao and Tsingkianghsian fields. Therefore the Board recommends that we eliminate the West China field from further consideration.

2. Your committee advises Synod to eliminate the West China field from further consideration in securing another missionary area.

*Grounds:*

- a. We have assurance from our missionaries on the field that we are able to obtain a choice area adjacent to our present field.
- b. This conforms to the expressed preference made by the Synod of 1947, Art. 139, III, B. *Adopted.*

B. *Nantungchow-Haimen Field:*

1. On recommendation of the China Mission the Board asks Synod for authority to occupy the Nantungchow (sometimes called Nantung, sometimes called Tungchow, sometimes Nantungchow) field; this involves an appropriation of \$13,500.00 for the purchase of land and the erection of buildings.

2. Your committee advises Synod to occupy the Nantungchow field, south of our present Jukao field involving an initial appropriation of \$13,500.00 for land and buildings. *Grounds:*

- a. There is need for expansion;
- b. Nantung adjoins our Jukao field;
- c. This expansion is agreeable to the Christian Mission which has been in this field many years;
- d. Additional housing is needed for our missionaries in China now, and the China mission does not favor building more houses in Jukao;
- e. According to the testimony of our mission force it is reasonably safe to occupy this field. *Adopted.*

C. *Expansion in China:*

1. Though the Board was not so ready to go as far as the China mission proposes in staffing the field in China, it did reach two decisions which have been placed before Synod:

- a. The Board asks endorsement of the appointment of a nurse to go to China this fall as is specifically requested by the China Missions;
- b. The Board asks Synod for permission to call three additional ordained men for China as soon as political conditions warrant it.

2. Your committee advises Synod to approve the appointing of a nurse and the calling of three additional ordained men for the China field provided that the political situation is favorable at the time of sending. *Adopted.*

## III. MATTERS PERTAINING TO NIGERIA (Supplement 12, Sec. 5):

1. The Board asks authority to appoint and send out two additional women teachers for Nigeria.

2. Your committee advises Synod to authorize the Board to appoint and send out two additional women teachers to Nigeria. *Grounds:*

- a. The Nigerian staff has specifically requested these additions;

- b. The opening of the Wukari station has taken two women teachers from our Lupwe staff who must be replaced.

*Adopted.* (Continued in Art. 132.)

#### ARTICLE 89

The Advisory Committee on *Budget Matters* (cf. Art. 71), Mr. Henry Hoekstra reporting, presents the following:

A. *Overture of Classis Pacific re Financial Adviser to Canadian Treasurer* (cf. Overture No. 2):

*Recommendation:* Synod inform Classis Pacific that it does not deem the appointment of an adviser to the Canadian Treasurer necessary. *Grounds:*

- a. The financial problems involved do not require such action;
- b. Previous Canadian Treasurers served acceptably without such an adviser. *Adopted.*

B. *Jewish Missions:*

1. *General Fund Jewish Missions* (Agenda Report No. 13; Supplement 13).

Your committee recommends that Synod establish a quota of 75c per family for 1949, and that the treasurer be instructed to distribute all moneys and gifts received during the year as follows: 60% to the Chicago Jewish Mission and 40% to the Paterson Hebrew Mission. *Adopted.*

2. *Chicago Jewish Mission* (Agenda Report No. 2; Supplement 2):

Your committee recommends Synod approve the proposed budget for 1949 of \$21,680.00. *Adopted.*

3. *Paterson Hebrew Mission* (Agenda Report No. 8; Supplement 8):

Your committee recommends Synod approve the proposed budget for 1949 of \$11,025.00. *Adopted.*

C. *Back to God Hour* (Report No. 24, 24-b; Supplements 24, 24-b):

1. Your committee recommends Synod approve the proposed budget of \$266,100.00; that the quota for 1949 be set at \$5.00 per family, and that the balance necessary to meet the proposed budget be raised as voluntary gifts and donations. *Adopted.*

2. Synod further instruct its Radio Committee to limit the further expansion of the broadcast to the amount of voluntary gifts and contributions. (cf. Art. 135, No. 20.)

*Adopted.* (Report continued in Art. 109.)

#### ARTICLE 90

Elder Buist takes the place of Elder P. Brink.

## ARTICLE 91

Rev. J. P. Galbraith of the O. P. Church brings the greetings of the Assembly of said denomination. Rev. Wm. Haverkamp responds for Synod.

## ARTICLE 92

Mr. Richard Postma, Director of the *American Federation of Reformed Young Men's Societies*, addresses Synod in the interest of the youth work in our denomination. Rev. E. H. Oostendorp responds in fitting words.

## ARTICLE 93

The Advisory Committee, *Varia*, (cf. Arts 64, 69), Rev. C. Veenstra reporting, presents the following:

A. *Materials*:

Majority Report on National Association of Evangelicals. (Supplement 33.) Minority reports on National Association of Evangelicals. (Supplements 33-B, 33-C.)

B. Synod adopts the recommendation to continue membership in the N.A.E. for the year 1949. (Continued in Art. 98.)

## ARTICLE 94

Elder M. Langeland closes this session of Synod with thanksgiving to God.

**THURSDAY MORNING, JUNE 17****Twelfth Session**

## ARTICLE 95

Synod sings Number 467 of the Psalter Hymnal and Rev. P. Huisman leads in prayer.

## ARTICLE 96

Roll call reveals that all delegates are present.

## ARTICLE 97

The first clerk reads the minutes of the tenth and eleventh sessions which are adopted.

## ARTICLE 98

The Advisory Committee on *Varia* (cf. Art. 93) Rev. C. Veenstra reporting, presents the following:

## I. N.A.E. MATTERS:

1. To instruct the committee on appointments to appoint delegates to the N.A.E. convention in 1949, (cf. Art. 135, No. 23.)
2. To instruct its delegates to the next convention to watch developments very closely and report to Synod of 1949. *Adopted.*

3. Synod appoint a *special committee* of study of the N.A.E. charging it:
  - a. To study carefully the majority and minority reports thus far rendered to the Synod.
  - b. To scrutinize the literature and financial reports published by the N.A.E. and its affiliates.
  - c. To report to Synod which denominations and the total membership of these denominations constituting the N.A.E.
  - d. To investigate its radio broadcasting programs.
  - e. To come with specific recommendations as to whether we should continue our membership in the N.A.E. *Adopted.* (cf. No. 40, Art. 135, for special committee.)

## II. MINISTERS' PENSION AND RELIEF. (Agenda Report No. 7.) (Supplement 7.)

### A. *Mrs. J. Van Lonkhuyzen:*

This committee reports that "anent aid advanced to Mrs. J. Van Lonkhuyzen," it has according to 1947 Synod's mandate continued correspondence with the "Commissie van Administratie van de Gereformeerde Kerk te Zierikzee" which committee states "wij bereids met de Nederlandsche Bank te Amsterdam in onderhandeling zijn om vergunning te krijgen tot het overmaken van het U komende bedrag," reporting further that pension-moneys which were in deposit in the Netherlands and due the late Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen had been confiscated by the Germans. The Netherland's Committee at Zierikzee requests "that as Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen served our church for several years we should consider moneys advanced to Mrs. J. Van Lonkhuyzen as a pension and that we should grant her a pension as a supplement to any widow's pension which she might receive from the Netherlands."

Our Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration asks "Synod to take cognizance of this information and request."

### B. *Recommendation:*

Your committee recommends that Synod do not accede to the request.

### *Grounds:*

1. Dr. J. Van Lonkhuyzen did not contribute to our Ministers' Pension Fund, since his ministry in our denomination antedated our present set-up. Ministers of our own denomination in this class are not entitled to pension according to synodical decision of 1939. They are only granted support as needed. Dr. Van Lonkhuyzen, had he remained in our denomination, would come under this classification.
2. The present Mrs. J. Van Lonkhuyzen is not entitled to share in the Pension plan now functioning, since she has not served in a manse in our Christian Reformed Church. *Adopted.*

C. *Emeritation and Relief* (Supplement 7) .1. *Emeritation of Rev. Wm. Terpsma.*

We recommend Synod approve the emeritation of Rev. Wm. Terpsma. *Adopted.*

2. *Relief Fund:*

To your committee were submitted the names of ministers and widows and the amounts paid them from the Relief Fund.

We recommend that Synod approve this item of the report.

*Adopted.*

## III. AMERICAN COUNCIL OF CHRISTIAN CHURCHES.

The invitation of the *American Council of Christian Churches* to the Christian Reformed Church to send a representative to the International Council of Christian Churches to convene in Amsterdam, Netherlands, August 12-19, 1948, was referred to your committee together with correspondence pertaining to this subject. (cf. Supplement 38.)

Your committee recommends not to send a representative to this conference. *Ground:*

To send a representative to this gathering would involve needless expenditure of denominational funds. *Adopted.*

## IV. GIDEONS.

Correspondence between Synod's stated clerk and the Gideons in accordance with the decision of Synod, 1947, (see Acts, p. 34) has been referred to your committee. (Supplement 38.)

We have carefully read this correspondence and have conferred with Mr. Samuel A. Fulton, who Tuesday conveyed the greetings of the U. P. Presbyterian Church to our Synod, and find that both the letter of the Gideons and the statement of Mr. Fulton reiterate the stand that as a business men's organization their task is the distribution of Bibles and Testaments. This is the official stand of the Gideons as an organization.

We recommend that Synod receive this as information, and that the Gideons organization be placed on the accredited list of recommended causes. *Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 99

The Advisory Committee on *Publication Matters* (cf. Arts 56, 70), Rev. E. H. Oostendorp reporting, presents the following:

*Appeal of Mr. Young Chang Chun in behalf of the Korean Theological Seminary.*

A. Mr. Chun, a student at the Westminster Theological Seminary, appeared before your committee and read a prepared appeal for the Korean Theological Seminary which has recently been organized in

that war torn country. This is an effort to establish a distinctly Calvinistic church in opposition to the attacks of:

1. Compromisers with worldliness and paganism.
2. Modernism in the Korean Presbyterian Church.
3. Communism as encouraged by the Russians also in the American zone.

It is the conviction of the group represented by Mr. Chun that only the Reformed faith can combat these forces endangering the national life of Korea. Since the coming of peace a Seminary has been founded, which began with 53 students and now has 130. This Seminary has as chief professor a missionary of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, with three native assistants. They have only one small, primitive building which must be used both as school and lodging, with resulting ill effects upon the health of many students. This school is not recognized by the Korean Church, but the ideal is to place its students in the churches and if possible effect a reformation. In many respects the situation parallels that which led to the founding of Westminster Seminary by the Machen group. They need very urgently some \$36,000 for the purchase as soon as possible of a dormitory and four homes for the professors; also Reformed books and other equipment.

Mr. Chun's request: He does not request permission to solicit funds at this time, but appeals to the Synod to institute an inquiry into the merits of the Korean Theological Seminary to become a worthy object of the missionary interest and gifts of our Christian Reformed Church.

#### B. *Recommendation:*

Since this matter has been presented to Synod at such a late hour, when thorough investigation is impossible because of limited time, the Synodical Committee is instructed to investigate the Korean Theological Seminary as per this request and, if it concludes that it is worthy of being accredited, to take the necessary steps to present this cause to our churches. *Grounds:*

1. Mr. Chun appeared before the advisory committee and was questioned at length. The committee was very favorably impressed with the soundly Calvinistic emphasis of this Seminary.
  2. Mr. Chun does not request money at this time, but an investigation or inquiry into the merits of the institution he represents; and Christian courtesy forbids the refusal of this appeal.
  3. Your committee has contacted the delegate of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church who assures us that this is a worthy cause, although not directly sponsored by said church.
  4. Support of this distinctively Calvinistic institution would be in keeping with our policy in re German and Hungarian relief.
- (Continued in Art. 122.)

## ARTICLE 100

The Executive Board of Calvin College and Seminary presents the following nomination for *Laymen on Board of Trustees* of Calvin College and Seminary.

EASTERN DISTRICT — John Hamersma, Samuel Steen

CENTRAL DISTRICT — Daniel De Vries, M.D., Grand Rapids, Mich.

(Within a radius of 200  
miles from Grand  
Rapids)

John Hekman, Grand Rapids, Mich.

Benjamin Hertel, Grand Rapids, Mich.

Henry Holtvluwer, Grand Rapids, Mich.

John Van Bruggen, Ph.D., Grand Rapids, Mich.

Fred L. Winter, Muskegon, Mich.

William Boer, Holland, Mich.

Enno Wolthuis, Ph.D., Holland, Mich.

Timothy Rey, Kalamazoo, Mich.

Anthony Meeter, Lansing, Ill.

Lambert Beré, Chicago, Ill.

MIDWEST DISTRICT — John Vander Ark, Hull, Iowa

Stanley Vander Ploeg, Sioux Falls, S. D.

WESTERN DISTRICT — Herman Elenbaas, Lynden, Wash.

Mr. Van Mouwerik, Redlands, Calif.

1. To the above nomination Synod adds the names of Mr. T. Ribbens of Sheboygan, Wisconsin, and Mr. Tony Noordewier of Grand Rapids, Michigan. *Adopted.*

2. Synod also adopts the motion that a letter of thanks be sent to the members of the former Board of Finance for their faithful services rendered over a period of many years. *Adopted.*

3. The results of the election for Lay members of the Board of Trustees for Calvin College and Seminary are as follows:

EASTERN DISTRICT — Mr. John Hamersma

CENTRAL DISTRICT — Mr. T. Ribbens, Mr. J. Hekman, Mr. T. Noordewier, Mr. H. Holtvluwer, Dr. J. Van Bruggen, Mr. Anthony Meeter

MIDWEST DISTRICT — Mr. Stanley Vander Ploeg

WESTERN DISTRICT — Mr. H. Elenbaas

*Adopted.*

(See article 127 for the Alternate delegates from the various districts.)

## ARTICLE 101

Elder J. Vellinga is present in the place of Elder J. Kuiper and expresses his agreement with the Forms of Unity.

## ARTICLE 102

Synod receives the following nomination for Members at Large for the Board of Foreign Missions: Mr. Henry Denkema, Dr. Richard S. Wierenga, Mr. Ben Wiersma, Mr. Allen Waterloo, Professor E. Y. Monsma, Mr. Joseph Daverman. (cf. Art. 85, 118.)

Motion prevails that the secundus receiving the highest number of votes becomes the alternate for the primus receiving the highest number of votes. (cf. Art. 118.)

### ARTICLE 103

The Advisory Committee on *Home Missions*, (cf. Art. 55), Rev. J. C. Verbrugge reporting, presents the following:

#### A. *Soldiers' Fund*.

1. *Material*—Supplementary Report 17-B, III (Supplement 17).

#### 2. *Recommendations*:

a. According to the financial report of the Home Missions Committee (Agenda, p. 187-189) the balance of the Soldiers' Fund was transferred to the Church Extension Fund, thus discontinuing the Soldiers' Fund. Your Advisory Committee recommends that the Soldiers' Fund be retained, and that the amount which was in the fund be transferred back into the Soldiers' Fund.

*Ground*: In all probability the military service act will be passed by Congress, and consequently young men from our churches will also be inducted into the armed forces. Then there will be use again for this fund. *Adopted*.

b. In the event the military service act goes into effect, we recommend:

1) that, should the need arise for service pastors, the Home Missions Committee be authorized to engage ministers for that purpose. *Adopted*.

2) that then appeal for funds for this purpose through free-will offerings be authorized, when needed. *Adopted*.

#### B. *Washington, D. C.*

1. *Material*: Letter from the Washington, D. C., consistory (Supplementary Report, 17-B (Supplement 17-B)).

#### 2. *Recommendation*:

a. That Synod give favorable consideration to the need of Washington, D. C. *Grounds*:

1) The present place of worship is not adapted to the needs of the congregation.

2) In order to meet its challenge in our nation's Capitol more effectively, the church in Washington, D. C., needs a suitable place of worship.

3) The congregation is unable to build the proposed chapel without substantial aid. *Adopted*.

#### C. *Member-at-Large on Board*.

The term of the Rev. D. D. Bonnema expires at this time and that consequently a member-at-large and his alternate must be elected for

the term 1948-1951. We recommend the following nomination from which to make the election:

Rev. D. D. Bonnema  
Rev. T. Verhulst

Mr. T. Hoeksema  
Mr. Chris Rikkers

Motion prevails that the one receiving the highest number of votes be declared member-at-large and the one receiving the next highest number of votes be declared alternate. (cf. Art. 119.)

D. *Request from Gereformeerde Kerk, Curacao, N. W. I.* (Supplement 38.)

1. *Information:* In a letter from the consistory of the Gereformeerde Kerk of Curacao, a request is made for aid in the amount of \$6,000.00, part of which would go for improvement of their church property, and part of which would be used for the erection of a recreational center.

2. Your Advisory Committee recommends not to accede to this request. *Ground:*

We cannot heed every appeal for aid from foreign sources.

*Adopted.*

E. *Protest of Classis Grand Rapids East.*

1. *Material:*

- a. Copy of the Protest (on file).
- b. Reply of the Executive Committee for Home Missions (Supplementary Report 17-B, II).

2. *Analysis of the protest.*

- a. The protest is made "against the action of the Synod of 1947, which authorized an additional quota of \$1.25 per family for the year 1947, to balance the amount by which the Home Missions Committee exceeded their budget for the Church Extension Fund as originally authorized by Synod."
- b. As basis for the protest it is asserted that while a deficit is reported, there was actually a reserve balance far in excess of the deficit; that hence there was no need of a further assessment; that moreover the assessment was made in order to create a larger reserve fund.
- c. In the setting forth of the argument the protest assumes the form of an accusation against the Home Missions Committee. The honesty of the committee is called into question. It is asserted, "Moreover, there are transactions, which, as they are reported, give the impression of being unethical." And "It is unethical to report a shortage or deficit in order to build up a reserve fund."
- d. There are statements in the protest which do not clearly take into account all the facts, and which furthermore incriminate

the Home Missions Committee of ulterior motives, that they were hiding important facts in their reports.

3. *Advice:*

- a. That Synod declare that the Synod of 1947 failed to specify that it desired to keep its reserve fund for Home Missions intact, and that by this neglect it has given occasion for this protest.

*Ground:* There would then have been no doubt that Synod knew about the reserve fund, and all reason for possible suspicion would have been avoided. *Adopted.*

- b. That Synod declare: While it is granted that the terminology employed in the financial report of the Home Missions Committee can be improved upon whereby the financial status is made perfectly clear, the Synod is confident upon the basis of the facts presented that there is no foundation to mistrust the transactions of the Home Missions Committee. *Adopted.*
- c. That Synod now express itself that the desire of the Executive Committee for Home Missions to keep its reserve intact for the present is commendable and stands approved. *Ground:*

In the event of a depression (which is feared in many quarters) our Home Mission cause would be suddenly jeopardized without a reserve fund. *Adopted.*

- d. As touching the matter of the offerings for Minneapolis and Washington, D. C., we recommend that the protestants be referred to the decision of the Synod of 1947 (Acts, 1947, Art. 109, D. 1) wherein Synod declared what was the intent and purpose of the offerings for Minneapolis and Washington, D. C.

*Adopted.*

F. *Home Missionary-at-Large.*

1. *Information:*

The following decision of the General Committee for Home Missions at their meeting of February 18-19, 1948, failed to appear in the report of the Committee to Synod: "Whereas the two-year appointment of our missionary-at-large expires at the time Synod meets; and whereas the brother has shown commendable devotion to and diligence in his work, a motion prevails that we advise Synod to extend his appointment for an indefinite time."

2. *Advice:*

- a. Concerning this matter we first of all call Synod's attention to the decision of the Synod of 1946 when the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft began his work as Missionary-at-large (Acts, 1946, Art. 145—B, p. 107): "Synod instruct its Home Missions Committee to make arrangements with the consistory of the Midland Park Church and the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft that the latter may

be loaned to the Home Missions Committee for a period of two years in order that he may take care of the work of the Missionary-at-Large."

- b. Your Advisory Committee recommends that Synod at this time appoint a calling church which shall call the Rev. J. M. Vande-Kieft to the work of Missionary-at-Large in accordance with Art. 19 of the Home Mission Order. *Adopted.*
- c. Since the membership of the Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft resides with the Calvin Church, we recommend that this church be designated as the calling church. *Adopted.*

G. *Overture of Classis California.*

1. *Material:* Overture No. 15 (See Overtures.)

2. *Advice:*

We recommend that a study committee be appointed whose task it shall be to show how local evangelization efforts and the evangelization program of the denomination are to be correlated and integrated.

*Ground:* The Synod of 1947 adopted a program broad in scope and large in vision. But just how this would work out in practice was not made clear. This fact is instanced by the Alameda case. (cf. Art. 135, No. 41.) *Adopted.*

(Continued in Art. 113.)

ARTICLE 104

Synod takes recess and Elder M. Wolterstorff leads in closing prayer.

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 17

Thirteenth Session

ARTICLE 105

Rev. A. A. Koning opens with prayer and especially remembers the election for the Chair of Missions which is to take place during this session of Synod.

ARTICLE 106

Synod casts its ballot for professor in the Chair of Missions, and Rev. Harry Boer is chosen on the first ballot. (cf. Arts. 38, 45, 63, 78.) The Second Clerk of Synod, Rev. H. Evenhouse, is instructed to inform Rev. Boer of his appointment by letter. Motion prevails to inform Rev. Boer that Synod desires that he complete his term on the mission field in Nigeria and that thereafter he may avail himself of a year of study. Motion prevails not to appoint an alternate at this Synod.

ARTICLE 107

The Advisory Committee on *Protest and Appeals*, VI-B, (cf. Arts. 60, 75), Rev. A. A. Koning reports on the *Appeal of Rev. R. Veld-*

man, from the decision of Classis Grand Rapids West, regarding the severing of his pastoral relations to the West Leonard St. Christian Reformed Church.

Synod decides to go into executive session.

Synod decides to allow the Stated Clerk of Classis Grand Rapids West, Rev. A. Hoogstrate, to be present in the executive session.

The delegates of Classis Grand Rapids reserve the right to refrain from voting on this matter. Synod decides to hear Rev. Veldman when so desired by Synod.

The Committee now presents its report:

*Materials:*

1. The appeal of the Rev. Veldman.
2. An additional document supplied your committee by the Rev. Veldman.

3. A protest from Mr. G. Jansma against the action of Classis.

We are agreed that 1 and 3 are legally before Synod and should be read. *Adopted.*

We also had access to the documents in the files of Classis including the necessary documents from the consistory, reports from committees and from synodical delegates.

We also had personal conferences with the Rev. Veldman, with delegates from Classis Grand Rapids West and with one of the synodical delegates.

After lengthy discussion of the advice of the advisory committee, Synod decides to call in Rev. Veldman in order that he may present such elucidation of his case as he deems necessary.

Having heard the advice of the advisory committee and having heard Rev. Veldman, Synod rejects the advice of the Advisory Committee and recommitts the matter to the committee. (cf. Art. 126, II.)

Synod concludes its executive session. (Appeals VI-B) (Continued in Art. 108.)

#### ARTICLE 108

The Advisory Committee on *Protest and Appeals*, VI-B, Rev. A. A. Koning reporting, presents the Matter of the *Appeal of Mr. H. Stek to the Synod of 1947*. (Cf. Acts of Synod, 1947, pp. 48-50) (Supplement 6).

The Committee recommends the following reply:

Synod inform Brother Henry Stek that it sustains the Denver II consistory in considering that the resignation of the parents in this case involved the discontinuance of the membership of the children.

*Grounds:*

1. These parents are the God-ordained representatives of these minor children and when they resigned they resigned not only

for themselves, but also for the children who by laws both of nature and of grace were under their charge.

2. Membership in the covenant and membership in the instituted church are closely related and normally overlap, yet they are not identical. Termination of membership in the church does not in all cases involve suspension of membership in the covenant of grace. (Appeals VI-B, Continued in Art. 126). *Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 109

The Advisory Committee on *Budget Matters*, (cf. Arts 71, 89), Mr. H. Hoekstra reporting, presents the following:

A. *Indian and Foreign Missions* (Supplements 12, 12-B).

Your committee recommends:

1. That Synod adopt a budget of \$11.50 per family for the year 1949.
2. That Synod authorize the executive committee to proceed with the erection of the most necessary buildings provided that the total amount expended shall not exceed the amount appropriated by Synod for all buildings on the Indian Field. *Adopted.*

B. *Deacons' Committee for Netherlands Relief* (Supplement 30):

Your committee has examined the report of this committee. No request for funds are made.

*Received as Information.*

C. *Ministers' Pension Administration.*

Your committee recommends a quota of \$3.00 per family for the year 1949. *Adopted.*

D. *Home Missions* (Supplement 17, 17-B).

1. Your committee advises synod to adopt the following quotas for the year 1949:

- |                                  |        |
|----------------------------------|--------|
| a. Church Extension Fund.....    | \$4.50 |
| b. Canadian Emergency Fund ..... | 3.00   |
| c. Needy Churches Fund .....     | 1.50   |

*Adopted.*

2. Your committee advises Synod that the Home Mission Committee holds outstanding loans made to mission stations or mission churches amounting to \$106,484.88 as of December 31, 1947, per the committee's treasurer.

*Received as Information.*

(Continued in Art. 131.)

#### ARTICLE 110

Synod decides to meet in an evening session from 7:30-9:30.

Synod adjourns and Elder H. Bode leads in prayer.

## THURSDAY EVENING, JUNE 17

## Fourteenth Session

## ARTICLE 111

Rev. J. C. Verbrugge leads in prayer.

## ARTICLE 112

The Advisory Committee on *Budget Matters* resumes its report, Mr. Hoekstra reporting, the following:

## I. SOUTH AMERICA AND CEYLON (Supplement 25, 25-B).

Your committee recommends Synod adopt a quota of 65 cents per family for the year 1949. *Adopted.*

## II. CHURCH HELP FUND (Supplement 16) .

Your committee recommends:

1 Synod adopt a budget of \$2.00 per family for 1949. *Adopted.*

2. That the Church Help Committee contact churches having outstanding loans and urge prompt repayment to the full extent of their financial ability. *Adopted.*

## III. MINISTERS' RELIEF FUND (Supplement 7).

Your committee informs Synod that because of the substantial balance in this fund no offering is requested for 1949.

*Received as Information.*

## IV. BONDS OF TREASURERS OF DENOMINATIONAL FUNDS (Supplement 35).

A. *Recommendations:*

1. Synod approve the work of the Committee detailed in Agenda Report No. 35 and express its appreciation for a task well done.

*Adopted.*

2. Synod adopt the advice of the committee:

"1. That Synod approve the companies listed as having sufficient capital and surplus to satisfy any bond now being carried on the treasurers of the funds enumerated. *Adopted.*

"2. That Synod for the sake of consistency and uniformity inform all committees not now having treasurers and other employees bonded, to bond them immediately and that all bonds be made payable to the Committee. *Adopted.*

"3. That Synod inform all Committees of their responsibility morally, if not legally, for all property and funds coming under their jurisdiction. *Adopted.*

"4. That Synod inform all Committees having property or funds in their control to bond all those having custody of funds in an amount

which in their discretion is sufficient, but in no case for less than the average balance of cash and securities on hand, bearing in mind the amount of funds received and on hand as well as the precautionary methods in effect. *Adopted.*

"5. That Synod inform all Denominational Committees having property or funds in their control to include in its annual financial reports to Synod a statement showing the amounts of the bonds carried on its treasurers as well as other employees at the time of the report including the name and address of the company bonding same. *Adopted.*

"6. That Synod instruct the various committees to send the Stated Clerk the original bonds carried on its employees. *Adopted.*

"7. That Synod inform all Committees having blanket bonds to have the bonding companies involved, issue endorsements to the effect that the bond also covers those who are not financially remunerated for their services." *Adopted.*

V. Your Advisory Budget Committee brings the following to the attention of Synod:

A. Since the committee appointed by the Synod of 1947 (Budget Study Committee, Art. 171, VII, Acts, 1947) did not report at this Synod as charged, the Budget Advisory Committee recommends:

1. Synod appoint a committee of two competent laymen from Michigan whose task shall be:

- a. To confer with the various denominational boards as they prepare their new budgets if these Boards so desire.
- b. To make a thorough study of all budgets prior to the meeting of the 1949 Synod.
- c. To serve as advisers to the Advisory Budget Committee of the 1949 Synod. *Grounds:*

1. Our budgets and financial reports are becoming increasingly complex.
2. The advisory budget committee is unable to do justice to its task in the time at its disposal. (cf. Art. 135, No. 44.)

*Adopted.*

2. That in the future all denominational boards be required to furnish the Budget Committee with:

- a. A detailed statement of receipts and disbursements.
- b. A Balance Sheet, if available.
- c. A detailed statement of budget requests. *Adopted.*

B. Your committee calls Synod's attention to the decision of 1946 (Acts, 1946, p. 58) re "the serving of ministers as treasurers of denominational funds."

1. We strongly urge our boards to comply with this decision of Synod. *Adopted.*

2. In cases where boards do not have laymen available for the position of treasurer, Synod should remember this when new appointments are made or elections occur. *Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 113

The Advisory Committee on *Home Missions*, (cf. Arts. 55, 103), Rev. J. C. Verbrugge reporting, presents the following:

##### I. CANADIAN IMMIGRATION (Supplement 20, 20-B).

###### A. *Greetings from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Canada.*

1. The following telegram addressed to Synod was sent to our Stated Clerk: "Fraternal greetings from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in Canada in session in Knox Church, Toronto. Assure you we shall be glad to serve any of your people coming to this country should they have no congregation of their own church." E. A. Thomson, Clerk of Assembly.

2. In a letter from the Rev. C. Spoelhof to the Rev. H. Blystra it is stated that "the Assembly passed a resolution offering the use of their buildings to our Christian Reformed Church in its work among our Holland immigrants." This serves to make more clear the full meaning of the telegram.

###### *Advice:*

Your committee advises that Synod instruct the Stated Clerk to send a suitable reply, acknowledging this communication, and stating that whenever the occasion arises we shall be pleased to make grateful use of this offer. *Adopted.*

###### B. *Report of the Immigration Committee.*

###### 1. *Material:*

- a. Report No. 20 (Agenda, p. 200-203) (Supplement 20).
- b. Supplementary report No. 20b. (Supplement 20-B.)

###### 2. *Recommendations:*

Your Advisory Committee recommends the following for adoption:

- a. "That Synod approve the altered policy necessitated in the western provinces and approve the appointment of the field men there." These field men, as mentioned in the report are:

H. A. Wierenga, Neerlandia, Alta.

H. J. Ten Hove, Blackfalds, Alta.

J. Prins, Beverly, Alta.

E. De Jong, E. Kildonan, Man.

B. Nieboer, Iron Springs, Alta. *Adopted.*

- b. Concerning the final recommendation in the report, your committee calls attention to the fact that it should have been presented to Synod through the Home Missions Committee. It reads, "That Synod devise ways and means to enable our Canadian Churches to procure adequate buildings and equipment to take care of their increased membership." It is not in the province of the Immigration Committee to make such a recommendation. However, your committee, taking cognizance of the great problem confronting the established Canadian churches thrust upon them by this sudden emergency, recommends that Synod do not turn a deaf ear to this plea on this account, but accede to the request of the committee. (cf. Art. 135, No. 27.)  
*Adopted.*

C. *Canadian Churches and Immigration.*

1. *Material:* Overture No. 12. (cf. Overtures.)
2. Your Advisory Committee recommends to Synod not to endorse this plan. *Grounds:*
  - a. It would still mean that too great a burden would rest upon the needy church.
  - b. The plan would be uniform for all eventual churches to be organized in established centers while the need in different localities will vary.

Motion prevails to refer this matter and B, 2, b, above, to the committee which is to be appointed by this Synod to study the matter of the relationship between the Church Help Fund and the Home Missions Committee. (cf. Report 16, Agenda, page 168-170. (Supplement 16.)) (cf. Art. 121, VII.) (cf. Art. 135, No. 48, for Committee.)

ARTICLE 114

The Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals*, VI-A, cf. Art. 59, Rev. J. Guichelaar reporting, presents the following:

*Protest of 18 members of the Grace Christian Reformed Church, Kalamazoo, Michigan.*

A. *Material:*

1. Protest of the Rev. Henry Danhof to Classis Kalamazoo against the Consistory of the Grace Christian Reformed Church, Kalamazoo, Michigan.
2. Protest of 17 members of the Grace Christian Reformed Church of Kalamazoo against their Consistory to Classis Kalamazoo.
3. The answer of the Consistory of the Grace Church to the foregoing protests.
4. The minutes of Classis Kalamazoo held at Parchment, Michigan on May 19, 1948.

5. Protest of 18 members of the Grace Church, Kalamazoo, against their Consistory to the 1948 Synod.

6. Request of the Consistory of the Grace Church, Kalamazoo, and a Committee of Classis Kalamazoo to the 1948 Synod.

B. *Content:*

In his protest to Classis Kalamazoo the Rev. Henry Danhof registers his complaint against a decision of the Consistory of the Grace Church of Kalamazoo, which was made known to him and several other members of the church at a Consistory meeting on April 23, 1948. He states: "there we were informed by the chair that our practice—the practice of our social group of convening in one of our own private homes and entertaining one another socially, by asking and answering questions about Biblical, religious and spiritual matters—could not be tolerated, and that we would have to abide by this decision of the Consistory." Against this he protests as well as that "all this, of course, had been decided before we ever had been summoned to appear before the Consistory." In his protest to Classis Kalamazoo he asks that this decision be rescinded and annulled.

In a similar vein 17 members of the Grace Church demanded "because of this arbitrary and wrong procedure that Classis require the Consistory to retract this decision, and remove by proper means the slander on our names because of this intolerant action."

In answer to these protests, the Consistory of the Grace Church informed Classis Kalamazoo that they contend that their decision to condemn the practice of holding these meetings was justified in view of the fact that (1) The social character of these gatherings was obviously a camouflage for a Bible study group, meeting without the supervision of the Consistory; (2) The group was comprised of dissident members, many of whom were openly critical of the doctrinal position of the Christian Reformed Church; (3) The leader of the group, the Rev. H. Danhof, was guilty of resisting the adjustment of our congregation to the Christian Reformed denomination, and also guilty of undermining the teaching of our pastor; (4) The group was doing these things in secretive fashion. Classis was asked to sustain the Consistory and to advise them as to whether the membership of these protestants should not be terminated, in case they would not change their attitude, on the ground that they did not re-enter the Christian Reformed Church in good faith.

Classis Kalamazoo sustained the Consistory of the Grace Church in its action. It also appointed a Committee with the task to attempt to effect reconciliation between the protestants and the Consistory upon a basis determined by the Classis. In this it did not succeed, because none of the protestants answered the summons to appear before the Consistory and the Committee on Friday, May 28, but sent a let-

ter in which they indicated their refusal to appear unless the decision of the Consistory was rescinded, and those of the Classis retracted. A similar letter was sent in answer to another summons to appear the next week, Friday, June 4. A few members of the group did appear, but reiterated that the demands of their letter must be met before they would discuss the case.

In their protest to Synod, 18 members of the Grace Church, including the Rev. Henry Danhof, ask for the judgment of Synod on the matter in dispute. They summarize their protest in these words: "The paramount question, therefore, remains, did the Consistory do the right thing, when it judged that our practice of grouping together, socially, could not be tolerated, and that we would have to abide by that decision; and was it the right procedure to make this decision even before we were asked to appear before the Consistory, and without giving us any hearing in the matter?"

The Consistory of the Grace Christian Reformed Church of Kalamazoo and the Classis of Kalamazoo are now coming to Synod with a "request for a special ruling to the effect that the consistory of the Grace Christian Reformed Church of Kalamazoo be authorized or allowed in the case of a group of dissident members within the congregation to 'terminate their membership in our Christian Reformed denomination on the ground that they have not re-entered the Christian Reformed Church in good faith.'"

### C. Advice:

1. Your Advisory Committee recommends that Synod give the following answer to the 18 protesting members of the Grace Christian Reformed Church of Kalamazoo, Michigan:
  - a. The Consistory did not condemn the protestants without giving them a hearing. *Grounds:*
    - 1) The Consistory had received sufficient information from an elder and a deacon, who had participated in these gatherings, to justify the position embodied in their decision.
    - 2) The records show that each of the protesting members was summoned before the Consistory and there given a hearing.
    - 3) The Consistory condemned the practice of these meetings, but not the persons. *Adopted.*
  - b. The Consistory was justified in its decision to condemn this practice in view of the following considerations:
    - 1) The social character of these gatherings was obviously a camouflage for a Bible Study Group, comprised of dissident members, many of whom were openly critical of the doctrinal position of the Christian Reformed Church.

- 2) The leader of the group, the Rev. H. Danhof, had made himself guilty, by means of his public utterances, of resisting the adjustment of the Grace Church to the Christian Reformed denomination, and also of undermining the teaching of its pastor.
- 3) The group was doing these things in secretive fashion and was in the same fashion seeking to interest others in their meetings. *Adopted.*

2. Your Advisory Committee recommends that Synod give the following answer to the Consistory of the Grace Christian Reformed Church of Kalamazoo and the Classis of Kalamazoo:

a. Synod advises the Consistory of the Grace Church to present to the protestants of the Grace Christian Reformed Church these three requirements for continued recognition of their membership in the Grace Christian Reformed Church of Kalamazoo:

- 1) An expression of regret on their part for past conduct referred to in C, 1, b, above.
- 2) An expression of their adherence to the doctrinal position of the Christian Reformed Church.
- 3) An expression of their desire to promote harmony in the Grace Christian Reformed Church and the Christian Reformed denomination.

b. In case the protestants refuse to meet these requirements, the Synod advises the Consistory of the Grace Christian Reformed Church to declare the membership of the protestants in the Grace Christian Reformed Church terminated. *Ground:*  
These protestants have not kept faith with the Christian Reformed Church for

- 1) They are not accepting Christian Reformed leadership.
- 2) They persist in avoiding the real issue and using obstructionist tactics which have prevented an amicable settlement of this entire matter. (Appeals VI-A. Continued in Art. 125.)  
*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 115

Synod adjourns and Elder A. Cooper leads in closing prayer.

---

### FRIDAY MORNING, JUNE 18

#### Fifteenth Session

#### ARTICLE 116

Number 249 of the Psalter Hymnal is sung and Rev. J. Guichelaar leads in prayer.

## ARTICLE 117

Roll call is held and all delegates are present. The Clerk reads the minutes of the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth sessions and these are approved.

## ARTICLE 118

Rev. P. Huisman reports on the election for Members-at-Large of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, the brethren H. Denkema and Dr. R. S. Wierenga are elected on the first ballot. Dr. E. Y. Monsma is elected on the second ballot. The respective alternates are the following brethren: Joseph Daverman, Ben Wiersma, Allen Waterloo.

## ARTICLE 119

As Member-at-Large of the General Committee for Home Missions, Mr. T. Hoeksema is elected for the term 1948-1951, and Rev. T. Verhulst as alternate. (cf. Art. 103, C.)

## ARTICLE 120

The *Committee on Appointments* presents the following nominations for delegates to the Ecumenical Synod to be held at Amsterdam in 1949: *Professors*: C. Bouma and S. Volbeda; *Ministers*: Rev. G. Hoeksema and Rev. J. K. Van Baalen; *Elders*: Dr. R. Wierenga and Dr. Wm. Spoelhof. Upon motion Synod adds the name of Dr. J. T. Hoogstra to the ministerial nominees.

The results of the election show that the following brethren are chosen as delegates: Dr. C. Bouma, Rev. J. K. Van Baalen, Dr. R. Wierenga; the alternates in corresponding order are: Dr. S. Volbeda, Rev. G. Hoeksema and Dr. Wm. Spoelhof. (cf. Art. 135, No. 39.)

## ARTICLE 121

The Advisory Committee on *Church Order*, (cf. Art. 76), Rev. H. Verduin reporting, presents the following:

## I. REPORT 19 OF AGENDA, 1948. (Supplement 19.)

1. We advise Synod not to adopt the advice of Agenda Report No. 19. *Ground*:

Article 6 of the Church Order warrants our present practice while article 12 forbids it. *Adopted*.

2. We advise Synod to appoint a committee to study this discrepancy in the church order and advise Synod how to remove it. *Ground*: We must have proper constitutional basis from which to work toward solving the problem of ministerial status in non-ecclesiastical service. (cf. Art. 135, No. 43.) *Adopted*.

## II. OVERTURE NO. 1 OF AGENDA (cf. Overture No. 1).

*Advice*: Synod declare this overture to be out of order. *Grounds*:

1. It is a mere question with the answering of which Synod should not occupy itself.

2. The inquirers can find sufficient information themselves in Acts, 1947, page 196. *Adopted.*

III. OVERTURE No 8, AGENDA (cf. Overtures No. 8).

*Advice:*

- a. Synod recommend celebration of the Lord's Supper in our churches on the the same Sundays. *Grounds:*
1. This would be an expression of our unity and could strengthen the tie that binds us together with Christ and each other.
  2. Such unity would be true to the spirit of Reformed Church Polity.
  3. The setting of certain Sundays will require facing the question of the frequency of celebrating the Lord's Supper on which Art. 63 of the Church Order is not clear.
- b. Synod appoint a study committee to advise how this should be done.

*(Synod rejected the overture.)*

IV. ANN ARBOR REQUEST (Agenda Reports — Request for Aid). (cf. Communication No. 1.)

*Advice:* Synod accede to this request and grant permission to ask our churches for an offering or a gift for this cause. *Adopted.*

V. COMMUNICATION OF CONSISTORY OF HULL, IOWA, (Cf. Communication No. 2).

*Advice:*

1. Synod answer, yes, to questions raised in said communication.
2. Synod, through the Stated Clerk, call the attention of Classis Pacific and of Houston to their error. *Adopted.*

VI. OVERTURES No. 4 AND No. 16 (cf. Overtures No. 4, 16).

*Advice:* Synod adopt neither of these two overtures. *Ground:* The Church Help Committee is competent to judge where the greatest need is. *Adopted.*

VII. REPORT No. 16, AGENDA, pages 168-170. (Supplement 16.)

*Adopted.*

*Advice:*

- A. Synod make no changes this year.
- B. Synod appoint a committee consisting of the three members of the Church Help Committee and the three members of the Home Missions Committee, of Classes Orange City, Sioux Center and Minnesota, to advise Synod how to integrate the functioning of these two committees. (cf. also Art. 113, C.) (cf. Art. 135, No. 48, for Committee.) *Grounds:*

1. There are four causes of confusion which demand a complete reconstruction of the present set-up, namely:
  - a. Two Synodical decisions, those of 1944 and of 1947, which do not agree.
  - b. Two funds which provide money for the same buildings.
  - c. Two committees which make loans according to different regulations.
  - d. Twofold appropriation or collection of contributions from our churches for the same buildings.
2. These conflicting elements present so complex an entanglement that neither your committee nor Synod itself can hope to arrive at a satisfactory solution in the time at our disposal at this Synod.  
*Adopted.*

VIII. OVERTURE No. 9 — (Report III, A, Page 5, c, of Home Missions Committee has precedence and should be read first. Also Home Missions, Report 17-B, page 1, I-B.) (Supplements 17, 17-B.)

*Advice:*

A. Synod take note of confusion in overture of Classis Pacific because it uses the word "evangelization" when evidently Mission work is meant. Thus the overture misses the point against which they object. This will become clear from the following:

*Received as information.*

1. In 1937 Synod decided that ministers of subsidized churches could be used for Home Mission work.
2. In 1947 Synod decided they could be used in evangelistic work in their own vicinity.
3. Now Home Missions Committee asks that those who do no such evangelistic work in their own vicinity may be used for Home Mission work when and where they are needed.
4. Classis Pacific now overtures that Synod do not approve the proposal of Home Missions Committee to use such ministers for evangelism, while that committee does not mention evangelistic work.

The overture is therefore technically out of order, yet the intent of the overture is clear from the grounds presented.

B. Synod therefore correct the overture to read as follows: "Classis Pacific, having taken note of the proposal of the General Home Missions Committee regarding Home Mission work to be required of ministers of subsidized churches not occupied with neighborhood evangelism, overtures Synod not to give its approval to this proposal on the following grounds." *Adopted.*

C. Your committee advises Synod to adopt the overture thus corrected. *Grounds:*

1. The principle of equality and parity, both of the churches and the ministers must be maintained in all the duties of the church.
2. The proposal of the Home Missions Committee tends to penalize the churches and ministers according to the amount of the subsidy received in spite of the fact that the subsidized churches contributed to the support of the minister as much as or more than the remaining churches of the denomination do.

*Synod rejected the advice.*

IX. Your Committee advises Synod to instruct the Stated Clerk to respond to the greetings received from the Reformed Church in America. (cf. Art. 76.) *Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 122

The Advisory Committee on *Publication Matters*, (cf. Arts 56, 70, 99), Rev. E. H. Oostendorp reporting, presents the following:

*Investigating Committee re Indian and Foreign Missions' Educational Policy.*

A. *Material:* Agenda Report No. 9, pages 56-80. (Supplement 9, Section I.)

B. *Recommendations:*

1. The future educational program in the China and Nigerian Field. The advisory committee recommends that the recommendation of the study committee be adopted, namely, that Synod declare:

- a. Recognizing the important place occupied by education as an auxiliary activity in the work of missions, Synod declares that the same mission policy shall be pursued in the China and Nigerian mission fields as in the Indian fields; namely, that schools of Christian instruction be established for the children of mission subjects as soon as circumstances, financial and otherwise, may permit according to the judgment of Synod. *Adopted.*
- b. Recognizing the desirability and possibility of promoting native support of Christian instruction from the outset, Synod declares that, aside from the expenses connected with missionary supervision of the proposed schools, and with a modest program of training teachers and native evangelists, and allowing for some measure of subsidy in the case of real necessity, it is our fixed policy that the financial support of these schools be considered the responsibility of the native Christians. *Grounds:*

- 1) This plan is feasible, as proved by our experience on the Nigerian field.
- 2) This plan is desirable, since it enables the Mission to utilize these schools as an evangelizing agency and at the same time

enable the Mission to avoid large financial outlay involved in building and maintaining its own schools.

- 3) This plan is consistent with the policy of the Mission Board and Synod as expressed in the Acts of Synod, 1944, Art. 94, pp. 54, 55 (cf. also Supplement 5, VI, pp. 219-221.)  
Adopted.

2. *The Status of Unordained Mission Workers.* (Agenda, pp. 66-80) (Supplement 9.) (Section II.)

The advisory committee recommends that the recommendations of the study committee be adopted as follows:

- a. Synod declare that, while allowing that there might be no violation of either the Word of God or the Church Order involved in the introduction of a "limited ordination" for the mission field, it does not consider it feasible to do so. *Grounds:*
- 1) It would betray a gross underestimation of the importance and difficulty of the work of the missionary. Missionary ministers, to work effectively, are, generally speaking, in need of *more* rather than *less* training as compared with other ministers.
  - 2) Innovations, even though legitimate, are often disturbing, and should not be inaugurated unless the urgency of the given situation calls for it. And we cannot speak of such an emergency at present, since we have a large number of young men who are at present preparing themselves for the gospel ministry so that the present shortage of ordained men on the Indian mission field may be expected soon to be a thing of the past.
  - 3) Such a "limited ordination" might be contrary to the spirit and intent of the declaration of the Synod of 1947 re admission to the ministry by the use of Article 8, C. O. (Cf. Acts, 1947, Art. 163, pp. 93, 94.) *Adopted.*
- b. Synod declare that it does not recognize the office of "evangelist" as an office distinct from that of the ministry of the Word and sacraments in the established churches and an office inferior to it with respect to prerequisite scholastic training: *Grounds:*
- 1) There is no ground for the introduction of such an office in Scripture. While Scripture makes mention of "evangelists" in distinction from apostles, and prophets, and pastors, and teachers, we must infer from the character of the persons so named (Philip and Timothy), as well as from the labors which these men performed, that this was not to be regarded as an office involving less training and ability than even that of an apostle.

- 2) Our Church Order nowhere provides for the introduction of such an office.
  - 3) It is not advocated by any recognized authority on Church Polity in the Reformed Churches.
  - 4) It would betray a gross misunderstanding of the importance and difficulty of the work of the missionary. *Adopted.*
- c. Synod adopt as its own the principles set forth by the study committee under Point C of its report regarding the authority of the unordained worker; namely, (Supplement 9, C).
- 1) that the authority vested in the office of elder is limited to the local congregation in which a person is elected to this office;
  - 2) that the chief ground for the authority of the unordained worker is to be found in the office of all believers in which he shares together with all true Christians; but that this authority as expressed more specifically in the royal office consists largely in one of "control" and can never include the prerogatives contained in the special offices of minister and elder;
  - 3) that the mandate given him in his appointment by Synod, while adding a certain prestige to his position, can likewise never clothe him with that authority which pertains to the special offices of minister and elder. *Adopted.*
- d. That on the basis of the foregoing, Synod declare:
- 1) that the unordained worker shall labor only as an assistant to the ordained missionary, carrying out his labors as much as possible under his direct supervision and direction;
  - 2) that the ordained missionary shall accordingly have his actual field of labor greatly enlarged, embracing the fields of as many unordained workers as circumstances may require and allow;
  - 3) that the ordained missionary shall maintain as close a personal contact with these several fields as it may be possible for him to do, dividing his time more or less equally between all of them. *Adopted.*
- e. In view of the facts stated by the study committee in its report under Point D (Supplement 9) Synod declares:
- 1) that in view of the physical difficulties attaching to the present policy of engaging unordained workers as assistants to the ordained missionaries, especially on the Navaho field, and in view of the problems that will continue to arise with regard to the relationship between the missionaries and workers, the Mission Board is instructed, other things being equal, to

give preference to ordained rather than unordained men in filling the vacancies in the mission field. *Adopted.*

- 2) that the Board is instructed to continue to work in the direction of the appointment of native workers as assistants to the missionaries under their immediate direction and supervision; and where it may find promising candidates, it shall take the necessary steps for their further training to the end that they may become ordained ministers of the Word and Sacraments among their own people. (Cf. decision of Synod, Acts, 1942, Art. 80, C, 2, P. 68). *Adopted.*
- 3) that in view of the isolated mode of living peculiar to the Navaho Indians the Board is instructed to work in the direction of more intensive work with certain promising mission subjects rather than to establish new mission posts in an effort to reach still more of the natives with the Gospel; in other words, that the Board adopt more of an *intensive* instead of an *extensive* program of action for the Navaho field. *Adopted.*

3. Synod thanks the Committee for its labors and advice and discharges the committee. *Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 123

Synod adjourns and Elder J. Boer leads in closing prayer.

### FRIDAY AFTERNOON, JUNE 18

#### Sixteenth Session

#### ARTICLE 124

After Synod has sung Number 369:1-3 from the Psalter Hymnal, Rev. G. H. Vande Riet leads in opening prayer. The Clerk reads the minutes of the fifteenth session and Synod approves.

#### ARTICLE 125

The Advisory Committee on *Protests and Appeals*, "A", (cf. Arts. 59, 114), Rev. J. Guichelaar reporting, presents the following:

#### I. REPORT OF COMMITTEE TO ADVISE IN RE MEMBERSHIP OF PERSONS DIVORCED UNBIBLICALLY AND RECEIVED ON THE BASIS OF 1945 DECISION PRIOR TO 1946 DECISION.

##### A. *Material:*

Agenda Report No. 4 (pp. 15-22) (Supplement 4).

##### B. *Content:*

The 1947 Synod stated the problem as follows: "By virtue of the decision of 1945 the parties involved in the divorce issue were accepted

as members in full communion of Cicero I. However, the Synod of 1946 by its stand reversed the decision of 1945. Hence the question arises what was the intent of the Synod of 1946 re the members received. Must the membership of these parties, whose status in the church pursuant the decision of the 1945 Synod had changed, be summarily terminated? Or must these members be disciplined in the customary manner and eventually excommunicated? Or must the Consistory admonish the members to effectuate a change in their marital status (if this were possible) in conformity with the decision of 1946? Or was it the mind of Synod in this particular case to acquiesce in the decision of 1945 regarding the acceptance as members in full communion as an accomplished fact and as an exception? However, it is possible, and perhaps even probable, that Synod meant to say that they could not retain their membership. But it would seem that in that case Synod should have given the consistory definite instructions as to its method of procedure in this unusual case, which resulted from two conflicting synodical decisions." The Committee was charged to "study the case at hand and advise what should be done to apply the decision of 1946 in the disposition of this matter."

After giving a brief statement of the history of the case, and stating the problem involved, the Study Committee advises that Synod declare: "A. that Mr. and Mrs. A are not members of the Christian Reformed Church; B. that the consistory of Mount Vernon, Washington, be instructed to take the necessary steps to carry out this declaration" on the ground that "the successive synodical decisions, together with the framework within which these were made as briefly outlined in the history, lead to this conclusion." While signing the majority report Rev. Watson Groen adduces different grounds for the same declaration, namely, that "1. The decision of 1945 relative to Mr. A and Mrs. A. is not valid because the safeguards against hasty rescission of synodical decisions were not observed. 2. The action of the Consistory of Cicero I admitting Mr. A. and Mrs. A. into communicant membership is null and void because it rests on an invalid synodical decision. 3. The decision of 1944 as reaffirmed by the decision of 1946 stands as the official ruling of the Synod in this concrete case."

C. *Advice:*

Your Committee recommends that Synod:

1. Declare that the solution presented by the Study Committee, appointed by the Synod of 1947, is not satisfactory. *Grounds:*
  - a. The Study Committee advises that Synod declare "that Mr. and Mrs. A. are not members of the Christian Reformed Church," but as a matter of fact they are members, and a simple declaration that they are not members will not avail.

b. The Study Committee has advised that Synod declare "that the consistory of Mount Vernon, Washington, be instructed to take the necessary steps to carry out this declaration" but it has failed to advise Synod as to how to instruct the Consistory definitely as to "its method of procedure in this unusual case." *Adopted.*

2. Appoint a committee, including the Professor of Practical Theology, to present definite advice to the Synod of 1949 as to the status of the membership of these people in the light of recent Synodical decisions. (cf. Art. 135, No. 35.) *Adopted.*

## II. PROTEST OF MR. PETER L. VAN DYKEN AGAINST THE DECISION OF THE 1947 SYNOD RE DIVORCE:

A. *Material*: Protest of Mr. Peter L. Van Dyken. (Copy in file of Stated Clerk.)

### B. *Synopsis*:

Mr. Van Dyken protests against the position of the Church (in respect to divorce) as taken in 1947, "on the ground that it is both wrong in principle and impossible of execution." His first objection against Art. 2 is that "the synodical decision is *contrary* to the rule and authority of God as duly manifested by the representative of His justice in the realm of the natural life and of common grace, namely, the Civil Government or the State." His second objection against this article of the synodical decision is that it "is as much against the revealed will of God in Scripture as it is against the civil law." His third objection is directed against the exceptive clause of Article 3, namely, that "the abrogation of the marriage-bond or cessation of marital relations shall not be demanded of those who committed the aforesaid sins *while living in the state of complete ignorance of the teaching of the Word of God concerning the sinfulness of divorce and remarriage.*" These objections he strives to prove by various scriptural and practical arguments.

### C. *Advice*:

Your Committee recommends that Synod appoint a committee to study this protest with the instruction to furnish the 1949 Synod, with an answer to this protest. *Ground*:

Your Advisory Committee cannot decide on the validity of his scriptural and practical arguments at this session of Synod. (cf. Art. 135, No. 35.) *Adopted.*

## ARTICLE 126

The Advisory Committee on *Protest and Appeals*, VI-B, (cf. Arts. 60, 75, 107, 108), Rev. A. A. Koning, reporter, presents the following:

I. APPEAL OF THE ALAMEDA CONSISTORY AGAINST THE DECISION OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS NOT TO PLACE AN ORDAINED MISSIONARY AND LADY LAY-WORKER IN ALAMEDA AS REQUESTED.

*Majority Report.*

A. *Historical Setting.*

The Alameda Christian Reformed Church has been very active in its evangelistic work. Much work is being done in some government housing projects. The work has become too great for the congregation, both from the point of view of supplying the necessary workers and from the point of view of finances. The consistory sent an appeal to the Executive Committee for Home Missions asking them to place an ordained missionary and a lady layworker in Alameda for this work. This request was denied by the Executive Committee because it was not within the scope of the work assigned to it. It is against this decision that the consistory protests and appeals to Synod (1) to reverse the decision of the Executive Committee and (2) to place an ordained missionary and a lady lay-worker in Alameda.

B. *Advice:*

We advise Synod not to accede to the request of the Alameda consistory (1) to reverse the decision of the Executive Committee for Home Missions and (2) to place the requested workers in Alameda.

*Grounds:*

1. The grounds adduced by the Alameda consistory are insufficient.
  - a. Synod has never declared, neither directly nor by implication that Home Missions is the task of the denomination instead of the individual classes. By setting up the Committee in 1936 Synod did recognize that there was also a denominational responsibility but this did not take the place of nor cancel classical and congregational responsibility.
  - b. Synod in 1947 did not declare that the program of evangelization was the task of the church as a whole at the expense of or to the exclusion of the Classes and congregations. In fact, the very thrust of the decision of 1947 was to place all emphasis upon local initiative and local projects. The Alameda congregation has carried out this part of the decision of Synod most nobly. Synod might well wish that all congregations would be as energetic about it. But Synod never intended that then these congregations should seek to turn over their projects to the denomination. Rather, let each congregation or group press the matter to the extent of its ability. The report of 1947 spoke of "the gracious willingness of our financially stronger churches to help the weaker" as a possible source of help to carry on the work.

2. The grounds adduced by the Executive Committee for Home Missions are valid. *Grounds:*

- a. The work of the Home Missions Committee is definitely limited to its scope. The Preamble to the Home Missions Order clearly states that all its work must be done "with a view to church extension." It is acknowledged both by the consistory and by Classis California that that is impossible in these government housing projects.
  - b. The Home Missions Committee has no funds at its disposal allocated to work such as this. All its funds are allocated by Synod and may be used only for the purposes designated.
3. To this we add two considerations of our own.
- a. The work as carried on in this government housing project is by governmental regulation under the supervision of the Civic Religious Council. For the present the control of this council is in safe hands, is only nominal, and we have nothing to fear. However, as a denomination we cannot afford to place our work and workers under such control. Your committee deems this a very important consideration.
  - b. No stand has been taken by our churches as to what part the denomination as a whole, through Synod and its committee, is going to take in the home evangelization program of the local churches. That there are many doors of opportunity opened and opening throughout our land is evident. That in many cases local strength will be insufficient to adequately take care of the opportunities must also be evident. However, as long as no policy has been adopted officially it is not wise to enter upon a specific project of this kind.

#### MINORITY REPORT

ESTEEMED BRETHREN OF SYNOD:

In respect to the Alameda Church's appeal from the decision of the Executive Committee of Home Missions, not to grant the request for a missionary pastor and lady lay-worker I feel that an injustice would be done this congregation if its request should be denied.

The work this little church is doing is an example to every church of our denomination. Out of a little congregation of about 60 families 25 workers engage in mission work every Sunday — teaching Sunday School and conducting Gospel services in government housing projects. Where can we find another congregation that proportionately does so much witnessing for Christ?

Yet this congregation feels the need of full time workers to follow up in the week-days the work that is done on Sunday, and to direct and expand the work.

For us as a Synod the question is: Shall we encourage and support such noble effort? While it is true that the Home Missions Committee, and the advisory committee expresses a sympathetic attitude toward such enthusiasm, yet our sympathetic attitude goes no farther than words. Our words, however, do not aid the cause.

And the reason for it. "It is contrary to the rules, and we cannot make exceptions." Yet we as a Synod adopted an excellent report in 1947, encouraging programs of Evangelization. Every congregation should engage in such work. But as we of the minority see it, our denial of Alameda's request makes also the 1947 report on evangelization just fine words. But sympathetic words, and commendation of noble effort of a small congregation does nothing for the furtherance of this Kingdom activity. If support of this branch of Kingdom work cannot be supported because it is contrary to the rules and we cannot make exceptions, it is time to change the rules, so that evangelization becomes part of our denominational responsibility. And I am of the opinion that there is room in the present set-up for such a position. In this excellent report of the Home Missions committee of 1947 (See supplement 8 of 1947 Acts.) I read at the bottom of page 161:

"c. Ordained and lay-workers should be called and appointed as, and where, needed. No expansion in a field already occupied, and no new field, should be permitted to suffer from lack of missionaries and workers adequate to staff them."

Alameda is an excellent field to demonstrate that we mean to go beyond words in our evangelization program, even though we see no immediate possibility of organizing a Christian Reformed church. Souls saved are far more important than gain in membership of our Christian Reformed denomination.

I therefore beg you, brethren, that you grant the request of the Alameda church and take such measures as will assure Alameda of the Kingdom laborers requested.

Humbly submitted,

HENRY BODE

(member of Advisory Committee)

After considerable discussion of both reports Synod adopts the following motion: That the material in the Appeal of Alameda and the advice of the advisory Committee be placed in the hands of the Committee appointed to study the whole plan of United Home Mission Service. (cf. Art. 135, No. 41.)

The motion: That Synod under the special circumstances grant the request of Alameda "to place an ordained worker and a lady worker in Alameda" is rejected.

## II: THE APPEAL OF REV. R. VELDMAN FROM THE DECISION OF CLASSIS GRAND RAPIDS WEST.

A. The Advisory Committee presents a majority and a minority report.

Having heard these reports, Synod after considerable discussion, takes up the following motions presented from the floor of Synod:

1. That Rev. Veldman be informed that Synod does not sustain his appeal, insofar as it concerns the request of the Consistory of West Leonard St. Church, as approved by Classis Grand Rapids West, that the ties between the pastor and the congregation of West Leonard St. be dissolved, in accordance with Article 11 of the Church Order. *Grounds:*

- a: The sad condition of disharmony and conflict between pastor and congregation necessitates such action.
- b. Serious attempts to reconcile differences and difficulties between the pastor and consistory have all failed. *Adopted.*

2. That Synod inform the Rev. Veldman that Synod sustains his appeal in part, as follows: Synod advises Grand Rapids West to rescind its action taken at the special session of said Classis on June 8, 1948, at the Alpine Ave. Chr. Ref. Church of Grand Rapids, Mich., which action was taken upon advice of Synodical deputies, instructing the Consistory of West Leonard St. and the Rev. Veldman to work in the direction of honorable emeritation. *Adopted.*

3. Synod now receives the report of the work of the Synodical deputies ad examina.

Motion prevails: That Synod approve of the action of the Synodical deputies in advising severance of relations between Rev. Veldman, as pastor, and the congregation of West Leonard St., but Synod disapprove of the action of the Synodical deputies in advising emeritation.

4. Motion prevails: That Synod instruct the Stated Clerk to send the Rev. Veldman a copy of all the decisions in his case.

5. Motion prevails: That Synod declare the protest of brother Jansma answered.

## ARTICLE 127

Synod decides to instruct the clerk to cast a ballot for the alternates, and for Lay-members of Board of Calvin College and Seminary, the order to be determined by the number of votes which they received. This results in the following order:

*Eastern District:* *Primus:* John Hamersma; *Secundus:* Samuel Steen.

*Central District:* *Primi:* T. Ribbens, John Hekman, T. Noordewier, Henry Holtvluwer, John Van Bruggen, Ph.D., Anthony Meeter.

*Secundus:* Lambert Beré, Enno Wolthuis, Ph.D., F. L. Winter, Benjamin Hertel, Daniel De Vries, M.D.; Timothy Rey.

*Midwest District:* *Primus:* Stanley Vander Ploeg; *Secundus:* John Vander Ark.

*Western District:* *Primus:* Herman Elenbaas; *Secundus:* Mr. Van Mouwerik.

Motion prevails that the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary advise concerning the term of Lay-members at next Synod.

Motion prevails, That the first five Lay-members elected from the Central District serve in the Executive Committee until the next Board Meeting: Mr. T. Ribbens, Mr. John Hekman, Mr. T. Noordewier, Mr. Henry Holtvluwer, and Dr. J. Van Bruggen. (Report continued in Art. 135.)

#### ARTICLE 128

In connection with the proposed budget for Calvin College and Seminary, Synod adopts the following amendment to the proposed budget: That 50 cents per family be added to be used at the discretion of the Executive Committee for raising salaries with particular attention to the number of dependents.

Synod now adopts the budget as amended:

1. The proposed budget of \$394,575 plus the amount raised by the increase of quota by 50 cents per family.

2. The quota of \$6.00 per family plus 50 cents per family, total of \$6.50 per family.

Synod receives as information: That the additional quota of 60 cents per family approved in 1947 has been allocated equitably to the satisfaction of every one concerned (Acts, 1947, Art. 171, V, 5, and Art. 175).

#### ARTICLE 129

The Second Clerk of Synod reads the letter to Rev. Harry Boer, professor-elect for the *Chair of Missions*. Synod approves this communication.

Synod adjourns and Elder G. Engbers leads in closing prayer.

---

### FRIDAY EVENING, JUNE 18

#### Seventeenth Session

#### ARTICLE 130

Rev. L. J. Lamberts leads in prayer.

#### ARTICLE 131

The Committee on *Budget Matters*, Mr. Henry Hoekstra reporting, presents the following:

I. OVERTURE No. 11. (cf. Overtures No. 11) (cf. Arts 71, 89, 109).  
Synod inform Classis Grand Rapids East that it has taken due cog-

nizance of its overture relative to the fixing of quotas as shown below:

Requested increase in quotas.....	\$13.82	100%
Increase granted .....	9.15	66%
Reduction	\$ 4.67	34%

The approved appropriations for physical facilities on the Indian field have been held to a minimum, being approximately 55% of the amount requested. *Adopted.*

## II. OVERTURE No. 13 — *Canadian Immigrants and Denominational Quotas.* (cf. Overtures No. 13.)

Synod reply to the overture of Nobleford and Neerlandia supported by Classis Pacific "that special consideration in reckoning their quotas for denominational causes be granted the Canadian churches" that (1) to make exceptions to established rules would be unwise; (2) quotas are not to be considered as assessments. *Adopted.*

III. Your Advisory Budget Committee recommends that the following list be inserted in the Acts of Synod as a helpful guide for our Classical Treasurers, Consistories, and individuals:

### A. QUOTAS —

1. Calvin College and Seminary.....	\$ 6.50
2. Indian and Foreign Missions.....	11.50
3. Church Extension Fund.....	4.50
4. Canadian Emergency Fund.....	3.00
5. South America and Ceylon.....	.65
6. General Jewish Missions.....	.75
7. Back to God Hour.....	5.00
8. Fund for Needy Churches.....	1.50
9. Church Help Fund.....	2.00
10. Minister's Pension Fund.....	3.00
11. Synodical Expense, 60¢; Ecumenical Synod, 15¢	.75

\$39.15

### B. FOR ONE OR MORE OFFERINGS —

1. Canadian Immigration Fund
2. Seamen's Home (Hoboken)
3. Synodical Tract Committee
4. The Netherlands Rehabilitation Committee
5. Committee for German and Hungarian Spiritual Relief
6. National Union of Christian Schools
7. Christian School Teachers' Emergency Fund
8. National Association of Evangelicals
9. Ann Arbor Students Evangelical Chapel Building

### C. ACCREDITED CAUSES —

1. American Bible Society
2. British and Foreign Bible Society (Offering to be by Canadian churches only)
3. American Federation of Reformed Young Women's Societies

4. Bethesda Sanatorium
5. Christian Psychopathic Hospital and Pine Rest
6. Christian Sanatorium at Goffle Hill
7. Christian Labor Association
8. Faith, Prayer and Tract League
9. National Christian Association
10. Lord's Day Alliance
11. Reformed Bible Institute
12. The Gideons — in the distribution of Bibles and Testaments only
13. The American Home Bible League

#### ARTICLE 132

Synod considers the *Appeal of Board of Missions in re Rev. H. Dykstra*. Dr. R. Wierenga receives the courtesy of the floor as representative of the Board of Missions. (Supplement 12.)

Synod also decides to give the floor to Rev. H. Dykstra to present his views of the matter to Synod, of which privilege the brother avails himself.

The Advisory Committee on *Indian and Foreign Missions*, (cf. Arts 85, 88), Rev. J. T. Holwerda reporting, presents the following:

#### APPEAL BOARD OF MISSION: RE REV. H. DYKSTRA.

##### A. *The Appeal*. (Supplement 12).

In the Agenda Report of the Board of Missions it is stated that an appeal will be presented to Synod at a later time (Agenda, p. 130, letter H.) This appeal, which has come to Synod under date of June 10, 1948, reads as follows:

"To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
Convening in Grand Rapids, Mich., June 9, ff., 1948.

Fathers and Brethren:

On the basis of a decision reached at the annual Board meeting in February, 1948, the Christian Reformed Board of Missions hereby appeals to Synod for severance of its relationship with the Rev. H. A. Dykstra as missionary to China. *Grounds:*

- A. Synod being the broadest body, and since Rev. H. A. Dykstra represents the entire denomination as missionary laboring under the board, servant of the Synod, no local Classis, but rather Synod itself, should decide.
- B. The relationship between the Rev. H. A. Dykstra and the board is an incompatible one.
  1. The Rev. H. A. Dykstra has lost confidence in the integrity of the Executive Committee of the Board. (cf. Document of the Rev. H. A. Dykstra to the Executive Committee, August, 1947, page 48). It states, "The Executive Committee of 1946 was determined to reach a settlement at the cost of truth."

2. The Board has lost confidence in the Rev. H. A. Dykstra. There were difficulties between the Rev. H. A. Dykstra and the Board, and the Rev. H. A. Dykstra and the Secretary of the Board, before September 5, 1946, and the difficulties were put out of the way. Although the Rev. H. A. Dykstra accepted the formula of reconciliation effected at the Executive Committee meeting of September 5, 1946, even by signing it, yet he now repudiates it, revives the old difficulties (not new ones, but the old resurrected ones) and is critical of the Board. (Cf. Document of the Rev. H. A. Dykstra to the Executive Committee of August, 1947.)

Faithfully yours,

Christian Reformed Board of Missions,

HENRY EVENHOUSE, *President*

JOHN C. DE KORNE, *Secretary*

B. Your Advisory Committee has spent much time on this matter. In addition to the official document it has also taken cognizance of a 4-page excerpt and digest of Board and Executive Committee minutes. We have read a 63-page document which the Rev. Dykstra addressed to the Executive Committee of the Board of Missions in August, 1947. Besides this we have heard Rev. H. A. Dykstra, Dr. J. C. De Korne, a committee of three representing the Board (including its President, the Rev. Evenhouse), and Dr. P. Y. De Jong, President of the Consistory of the Alpine Avenue Church. Some of these parties have been called in more than once. A conference lasting an entire forenoon was held by a sub-committee of your Committee with Rev. Dykstra, Dr. De Korne, and Rev. Evenhouse. Most of these conferences have been held in the presence of all three parties concerned. Your Committee, after having studied the written material, and having had all these conferences, is convinced that this matter cannot be brought to a satisfactory and equitable conclusion at this Synod. There are too many matters that must be gone into carefully to determine the exact facts in justice to the parties concerned.

C. *Advice.*

Your Committee hence advises that Synod do not at this time pass upon the appeal of the Board, but that a committee be appointed whose task it shall be to make a careful study of this entire case; if possible to arrive at a settlement satisfactory to all parties concerned; and if this proves impossible, to come with recommendations to the next Synod for the solution of this problem; with the definite understanding that all official relations between the Board, the Rev. H. A. Dykstra, and the Consistory of the Alpine Avenue Church shall meanwhile continue as of today. *Grounds:*

1. The matter is too complicated to allow for settlement at this Synod. Ripe judgment on all matters that are involved in the question whether this appeal should be granted must be preceded by a very thorough investigation of activities, relations, letters, decisions, and possible misunderstandings that have accumulated throughout the years.
2. Since the reputation of a veteran missionary, no less than the welfare of the entire cause of Chinese missions is involved, only a thorough analysis and careful investigation will do.
3. This is in accordance with the judgment of Classis California, which more than a year ago urged the Board to appoint an impartial committee of investigation.
4. The continuation of the existing official relations as of today until next Synod, though not ideal, will work no serious hardship for anyone. Rev. Dykstra can continue in his present labors which as minister of the Alpine Avenue Church he is performing in the field of Home Missions. (cf. Art. 135, No. 46.) *Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 133

The Advisory Committee on *Educational Matters*, (cf. Arts. 78, 79, 84, 100), Rev. Harold Dekker reporting, presents the following:  
*Request for financial assistance from "Het Studiefonds der Vrije Universiteit"*

##### A. *Material:* (Supplement 38).

Letter to the Stated Clerk from Prof. J. Coops which indicates that 165 students depend on Het Studiefonds, and that the need is \$25,000 per year for the next three years. A recommendation from Prof. Aalders is enclosed.

##### B. *Recommendation:*

That this request be declined. *Ground:*

Making such contributions is deemed inadvisable due to our present financial commitments and growing needs. *Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 134

Motion prevails to refer the appeal of Mr. L. P. Van Dyken to the Committee which is to be appointed according to Article 125 I, C, (cf. Art. 135, No. 35).

#### ARTICLE 135

The *Committee on Appointments*, Rev. E. Joling reporting, presents the following:

1. Synod approve the election of the following members of the *Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary:*

<i>Classis</i>	<i>Members</i>	<i>Alternates</i>
California .....	S. Struyk	P. A. Hoekstra
Chicago North .....	J. Putt	E. J. Masselink
Chicago South .....	G. Hoeksema	M. Van Dyke
Grand Rapids East.....	R. J. Frens	J. Weidenaar
Grand Rapids South.....	J. Gritter	M. Monsma
Grand Rapids West.....		J. G. Van Dyke
Hackensack .....	W. Haverkamp	H. Bouma
Holland .....	J. T. Hoogstra	O. Breen
Hudson .....	N. J. Monsma	N. Veltman
Kalamazoo .....		J. Meeter
Minnesota .....	G. J. Rozenboom	R. S. De Haan
Muskegon .....	E. J. Tanis	M. Goote
Orange City .....	R. Bronkema	
Ostfriesland .....	J. H. Rubingh	
Pacific .....	W. Groen	A. Van Dyken
Pella .....	C. Greenfield	J. Geels
Sioux Center .....	J. G. Vande Lune	B. J. Haan
Wisconsin .....	L. J. Lamberts	E. Joling
Zeeland .....	J. H. Bruinooge	H. Verduin

*Adopted.*

II. Synod approve the election of the following members of the *Christian Reformed Board of Missions*:

<i>Classis</i>	<i>Members</i>	<i>Alternates</i>
California .....	J. J. Steigenga	G. Boerefyn
Chicago North .....	W. P. Brink	J. L. Schaver
Chicago South .....	A. Jabaay	J. Vander Ploeg
Grand Rapids East.....	L. Oostendorp	C. Boomsma
Grand Rapids West.....		A. A. Hoekema
Grand Rapids South.....	H. Evenhouse	B. Essenburg
Hackensack .....	H. Bouma	
Holland .....	J. Beebe	S. Kramer
Hudson .....	J. P. Smith	E. Boeve
Kalamazoo .....	J. Entingh	J. Scholten
Minnesota .....	A. A. Koning	M. Dornbush
Muskegon .....		G. Vander Kooi
Orange City .....	J. Cupido	C. Vander Ark
Ostfriesland .....	P. Huisman	
Pacific .....	P. De Koekkoek	
Pella .....	R. Hooker	R. De Ridder
Sioux Center .....	J. Zwaanstra	T. C. Van Kooten
Wisconsin .....	W. Dryfhout	W. Alkema
Zeeland .....	C. Vanden Heuvel	H. Verduin

*Members-at-Large elected by Synod:*

Mr. Henry Denkema; *Alternate* Mr. Joseph T. Daverman  
 Dr. Richard S. Wierenga; *Alternate* Mr. Ben Wiersma  
 Dr. E. Y. Monsma; *Alternate* Mr. Allen Waterloo

*Adopted.*

III. Synod approve the election of the following members of the  
*General Committee for Home Missions:*

<i>Classis</i>	<i>Members</i>	<i>Alternates</i>
California .....	L. Bouma	F. De Jong
Chicago North .....	H. Baker	W. Masselink
Chicago South .....	M. Van Dyke	B. Van Someren
Grand Rapids East.....	E. F. Visser	M. Ouwinga
Grand Rapids South.....	J. Bult	W. Vander Haak
Grand Rapids West.....	T. Van Eerden	F. L. Netz
Hackensack .....	D. Hoitenga	H. Dekker
Holland .....	C. Witt	L. Voskuil
Hudson .....	E. Van Halsema	O. Holtrop
Kalamazoo .....		E. Boer
Minnesota .....	M. Dornbush	
Muskegon .....	R. Rienstra	N. De Vries
Orange City .....	G. Zylstra	R. O. De Groot
Ostfriesland .....	A. H. Bratt	
Pacific .....	J. De Jong	P. Hoekstra
Pella .....	J. A. Mulder	F. Van Houten
Sioux Center .....	G. H. Vande Riet	J. Van Beek
Wisconsin .....	C. M. Schoolland	E. Joling
Zeeland .....	M. Bolt	C. Vanden Heuvel

*Members-at-Large*

Mr. W. Hofstra; *Alternate* Mr. B. Smith  
 Mr. B. H. Brouwer; *Alternate* Mr. J. Kooi  
 Mr. T. Hoeksema; *Alternate* Rev. T. Verhulst

*Adopted.*

IV. Synod approve the election of the following *Synodical Delegates for Examinations:*

<i>Classis</i>	<i>Members</i>	<i>Alternates</i>
California .....	E. Tanis	P. A. Hoekstra
Chicago North .....	M. Vander Werp	E. J. Masselink
Chicago South .....	G. Hoeksema	M. Van Dyke
Grand Rapids East.....	C. Huissen	J. Weidenaar
Grand Rapids South.....	A. J. Rus	P. Holwerda
Grand Rapids West.....		J. G. Van Dyke
Hackensack .....	H. Bouma	W. Haverkamp
Holland .....	M. Vander Zwaag	T. Yff
Hudson .....	O. Holtrop	J. T. Holwerda
Kalamazoo .....	L. Van Laar	C. Oldenburg
Minnesota .....	J. Ehlers	
Muskegon .....	J. E. Luchies	J. Masselink
Orange City .....	R. O. De Groot	J. Cupido
Ostfriesland .....	B. Vanden Brink	
Pacific .....	W. Groen	J. K. Van Baalen
Pella .....	R. H. Hooker	J. Geels
Sioux Center .....	J. Hanenburg	J. Van Beek
Wisconsin .....	N. Jansen	
Zeeland .....	D. D. Bonnema	J. H. Bruinooge

*Adopted.*

V. *Synod approve the following appointments for:*

1. *Synodical Committee:* Dr. Y. P. De Jong; Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema; Rev. W. Groen; Stated Clerk—(ex-officio). Term expires 1950.
2. *Stated Clerk:* Dr. R. J. Danhof; Alternate, Rev. P. Holwerda. (Term expires 1950).
3. *Synodical Treasurer and U. S. Treasurer for Canada:* Mr. Tony Noordewier; Alternate, Mr. H. J. Voss (Term expires 1950).
4. *Publication Committee:* J. Feenstra, Dr. H. H. Meeter, H. Denkema, G. J. Rooks, G. Buist, Rev. P. Holwerda, Rev. H. Evenhouse, Prof. L. Berkhof, Fred Van Kleef.
5. *Committee for South America and Ceylon:* Prof. M. J. Wyn-gaarden; Rev. P. Jonker; Rev. C. Vanden Heuvel; Rev. H. Bly-stra; Rev. T. Yff.
6. *Committee for Church Help:* Rev. J. Cupido; Rev. J. Breuker; Mr. C. R. Mulder; Mr. Gerrit Van't Hul; Rev. J. Hanenburg.
7. *Representative American Bible Society:* Rev. H. Bouma; Alter-nate, Rev. J. P. Smith.
8. *Representative British and Foreign Bible Society:* Rev. J. Van-der Meer; Alternate, Rev. H. Wierenga.
9. *Representative General Commission of Army and Navy Chap-lains:* Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft; Alternate, Rev. J. M. Ghysels.
10. *Chaplain Committee:* Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft; Rev. J. M. Ghy-sels, Rev. E. Boeve.
11. *Committee on Ecumenical Council and Correspondence with other churches:* Prof. C. Bouma; Dr. J. T. Hoogstra; Prof. Wm. Rutgers; and the Stated Clerk (ex-officio).
12. *Historical Committee:* Prof. S. Volbeda and Prof. H. J. Van Andel.
13. *Committee Mission Sunday School Lesson Planning:* Rev. H. Verduin; Rev. L. Van Laar; Rev. Rolf Veenstra; Mr. A. Vander Veer; Miss Katie Gunnink.
14. *Committee Sunday School Lesson Planning:* Dr. L. Greenway; Rev. D. H. Walters; Miss Dena Korfker.
15. *Transportation Secretary:* Mr. A. H. Andriese.
16. *Committee for mimeographing reports and making arrangements for next Synod:* Mr. H. Voss; Alternate, Prof. E. Y. Monsma.
17. *Committee for Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration:* Mr. F. L. Winter; Rev. J. O. Bouwsma; Mr. N. Hendrikse; Mr. Wm. Boer; Rev. B. Van Someren; Alternates: Mr. G. Doornbos; Mr. G. B. Tinholt; Rev. M. Ouwinga; Mr. B. De Jager; Rev. T. Yff.
18. *Representative Lord's Day Alliance:* Rev. J. T. Holwerda; Alter-nate, Rev. D. Grasman.
19. *Representative National Christian Association:* Rev. M. Vander Werp; Alternate, Rev. W. Van Rees.

20. *Radio Committee "Back to God Hour"*: Rev. D. H. Walters; Rev. E. B. Pekelder; Rev. H. Baker; Mr. Jacob De Jager; Mr. J. Van't Hof; Mr. P. Damsma; Rev. J. Ehlers; Rev. Wm. Kok; Mr. L. Bere; Mr. Anthony Meeter.
21. *Calling Church for the next Synod*: Burton Heights Christian Reformed Church, Grand Rapids, Michigan.
22. *Netherlands Rehabilitation Fund Committee*: Mr. John Hekman; Mr. B. De Jager; Dr. Y. P. De Jong; Prof. L. Berkhof; Mr. M. Houskamp.
23. *Delegates to 1949 Convention of the N.A.E.*: Dr. H. Kuiper; Dr. W. Rutgers; Rev. H. Baker; Rev. F. De Jong; and Stated Clerk, ex-officio.
24. *Committee for Publication of Reformed Tracts*: Rev. D. H. Walters; Mr. P. B. Peterson; Rev. H. J. Kuiper; Rev. Leonard Trap; Prof. L. Berkhof; Mr. B. De Boer; Mr. E. Postma; Rev. Wm. Vander Hoven.
25. *United Youth Committee*: Rev. C. Witt; Mrs. C. Bouma; Misses Johanna Timmer and Dena Kuiper; Mr. R. Postma; Dr. C. De Graaf.
26. *Committee on Denominational Building*: Mr. John Hekman; Mr. P. D. Bouma; Mr. J. P. Seven; Mr. James Ryskamp; Mr. Geo. F. Wieland.
27. *Canadian Immigration Committee*: Rev. Peter Hoekstra; Mr. J. Vander Vliet; Mr. H. J. Ten Hove; Rev. A. Disselkoen; Mr. L. Kool; Mr. J. Vellinga; Rev. J. M. Vande Kieft.
28. *Committee on "Catechetical Training"* (Educational Committee): Rev. Wm. Haverkamp; Rev. Harold Dekker; Rev. N. J. Monsma; Mr. Sidney Van Til; Dr. W. Rooks.
29. *Delegate to Reformed Church in South Africa*, also to "Nederduits Geref. Kerk, January, 1949, Dr. R. J. Danhof; Alternate, Rev. J. Gritter.
30. *Committee to study proper function of Congregational Meetings and the question of women voting at such meetings*: Rev. L. Van Laar; Rev. George Gritter; Rev. M. Monsma.
31. *Committee to Investigate whether Art. 70 of the Church Order should be removed*: Rev. B. Van Someren; Rev. J. Vander Ploeg; Rev. A. Jabaay; Mr. J. Kuiper.
32. *Committee to study Advisability and Feasibility of Establishing Junior Colleges in various parts of the Church*: Dr. H. Kuiper; Dr. R. Bronkema; Rev. P. A. Hoekstra; Dr. Wm. Spoelhof; Dr. B. H. Bos; Mr. Sam Steen; Mr. L. Bere.
33. *Committee for Spiritual Relief in Germany and Hungary and Overture of La Grave Ave. re displaced persons in Europe*: Dr. E. Masselink; Rev. Wm. Brink; Rev. J. Kromminga; Mr. Richard Evenhouse; Mr. R. H. Dekker.

34. *Pension Plan for all unordained denominational and classical mission workers*: Rev. H. Blystra; Mr. Tony Noordewier; Mr. F. L. Winter.
35. *Committee to advise on re membership of persons divorced un-biblically and received on the basis of 1945 decision prior to the decision of 1946; and the Appeal of Mr. P. L. Van Dyken of Ripon, California*: Prof. S. Volbeda; Rev. G. Hoeksema; Dr. J. Daane; Rev. P. Holwerda; Rev. Wm. Brink; Rev. J. Weidenaar.
36. *Committee to Co-ordinate Finances and Feasibility of a Budget Director*; (See Acts of Synod, 1947, Art. 171, VII): Mr. G. F. Wieland; Mr. J. De Jager; Mr. F. L. Winter; Mr. Martin Mee-ter; Mr. Wm. Boer; Mr. Henry Holtvluwer.
37. *Contact Committee*: Prof. C. Bouma and Stated Clerk. (See Supplement 44, II, C, 2, Acts of 1947).
38. *Fraternal Delegate to Assembly of Orthodox Presbyterian Church*: Rev. Frank De Jong.
39. *Delegates to Second Ecumenical Synod, August, 1949, at Amsterdam, the Netherlands*: Prof. C. Bouma; Alternate, Prof. S. Volbeda; Rev. J. K. Van Baalen; Alternate, Rev. G. Hoeksema; Dr. Richard S. Wierenga; Alternate, Prof. Wm. Spoelhof.
40. *Special N.A.E. Study Committee*: Dr. C. Bouma; Rev. P. H. Eldersveld; Rev. P. Van Tuinen; Rev. Harold Dekker; Rev. J. Gritter; Dr. W. H. Jellema.
41. *Committee on Correlation and Integration of Local and Denomi-national Mission Efforts*: Rev. K. E. F. J. De Waal Malefyt; Rev. Frank De Jong; Mr. T. Workman.
42. *Treasurer of Canadian Churches*: Mr. J. Vander Vliet.
43. *Committee on Dual Administration of Reformed Churches in South America*: Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden; Rev. P. Jonker; Dr. R. J. Danhof.
44. *Special Advisory and Assisting Budget Committee for Synod of 1949*: Mr. G. F. Wieland; Mr. F. L. Winter.
45. *Committee to Study Discrepancy between Articles 6 and 12 of the Church Order*: Prof. S. Volbeda; Rev. J. L. Schaver; Rev. M. Monsma.
46. *Committee to Study Matter between Rev. H. Dykstra and Chris-tian Reformed Board of Missions*: Dr. G. Goris; Rev. P. Holwerda; Rev. E. B. Pekelder; Rev. M. Monsma; Mr. I. De Mey; Mr. Jacob De Jager.
47. *Committee to prepare the Form for the Erasure of Members by Baptism*: Prof. S. Volbeda; Dr. J. T. Hoogstra; Rev. C. Groot; Prof. E. Y. Monsma.
48. *Committee to Study Relationship of the Church Help Fund and the Home Missions Committee* (cf. Art. 113, B, 2, b, and C, and

- Art. 121, VII): Three members of the Church Help Fund Committee, and the three members of the Home Missions Committee representing Classes Orange City, Sioux Center, and Minnesota.
49. *Reformed Missionary Council*: Dr. J. C. De Korne and Dr. Richard Wierenga. *Adopted.*

VI. The Committee on Appointments informs Synod that Mr. Wm. Bareman, Treasurer of the Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration Fund, has expressed a desire to retire now, lest he out-serve the years of his usefulness. In view of the fact that the brother has reached the age of 76 years, and has served in this capacity for 22 years, your Committee overtures Synod to suggest to the Ministers' Pension Fund Committee that the brother shall receive one more year's stipend after his retirement. *Adopted.*

VII. Mr. Wm. Bareman expresses his appreciation to Synod for the confidence he has enjoyed. Mr. Wm. Boer is nominated to succeed Mr. Bareman as Treasurer of the Ministers' Pension and Relief Fund. (cf. Art. 135, No. 17.) *Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 136

*The Obituary Committee*, (cf. Art. 19), Rev. D. H. Plesscher reporting, presents the following:

##### ESTEEMED BRETHERN:

Coming to the close of its manifold labors for the welfare of Zion, the delegates of this Synod feel that it is fitting to pause for a while in reflection upon the transitoriness of the lives of those called to labor in the Kingdom of our God. Between the previous and the present meeting of Synod it has pleased our sovereign God and Heavenly Father to take from the ranks of the Church Militant many faithful laborers, among whom are numbered five ministers of the Holy Word and the Sacraments, namely:

##### *The Reverend HERMAN FRYLING*

— born October 2, 1869

— died August 15, 1947

Having in his early youth confessed Jesus as his Savior and Lord, he became deeply interested in missions. Ordained in 1896, he spent all but one of the 30 years in his active ministry in mission work among the Indians in New Mexico. His was the difficult work of pioneering which under God's blessing led to the expansion of this field.

— and —

##### *The Reverend FREDERICK SCHUURMANN*

— born October 8, 1865

— died September 16, 1947

Although he became a confessing member of the State Church in Germany in his youth, he experienced a radical change in his life at the age of 27, when he chose to cast his lot with the "Alt-Gereformierte Kirche". At the same time the desire awakened in his heart to serve his Lord in the

ministry of the Word. He was ordained in 1901. After an eleven year ministry in Campen, Ostfriesland, he came to America where he successively served the following Churches: Emden, Ireton, Bunde, and Middelburg. Throughout his active ministry of 33 years he was known as a Christian gentleman and a faithful pastor.

— and —

*Doctor HENRY BEETS*

— born January 5, 1869

— died October 29, 1947

In his youth, while clerking in a general store in Luctor, Kansas, the Lord opened his heart to give heed to the power of His Word. He was ordained in 1895. In his long and fruitful ministry of 44 years he served the following churches, Sioux Center, LaGrave, and Burton Heights, and then for five years he functioned in the capacity of Director of Missions. Besides this he was active in many other phases of Kingdom work. He was the author of a number of books, stated clerk of Synod for 40 years, besides being Editor of *The Banner* and the *Missionary Monthly*. He was known far and wide, to great and small, as one who was never ashamed of Jesus and His words in all spheres of life.

— and —

*The Reverend JOHAN H. MONSMA*

— born December 30, 1888

— died March 25, 1948

At the age of 13 years he accompanied his parents to America. A few years later he began his preparation for the ministry and was ordained in 1917. During his ministry of 31 years he served the following churches: Spring Lake, Englewood, New Jersey, Hope Avenue, and Munster, spending one year after his first charge as Missionary among the Jews in Paterson. Although possessing a lively disposition, he was ever sincere and faithful in the preaching of the Gospel of grace and salvation through the blood of Jesus Christ.

— and —

*The Reverend JOHN W. BRINK*

— born December 14, 1865

— died April 8, 1948

Foregoing the bright prospects to take over his father's business he chose rather to obey the call of God to enter the Christian ministry. He was ordained in 1895. After spending one year as Home Missionary, he served the following churches: Allendale, Grandville Avenue, Fourth Muskegon, Broadway, and Zillah, besides devoting many years of his fruitful life as a missionary among the Indians in New Mexico; in all an active ministry of 42 years. It was as a missionary that he exerted his greatest influence. Quite appropriately and according to his expressed desire, he was buried in our cemetery at Rehoboth, New Mexico.

All these brethren, servants of the Lord Jesus Christ, were endowed with many aptitudes and talents, which in willing response to the call of God, were unstintingly employed for the furtherance of God's Kingdom. They have found a place of grand esteem and love in the hearts of God's people. We now grieve that their days have come to a close and their labors ceased; but at the same time we also rejoice in the promise of God given to the faithful servants: "Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

*In view of this Synod resolves:*

1. To submit humbly to the sovereign will of our Heavenly Father, who has taken these brethren from our midst unto Himself.
2. To acknowledge with gratitude the manifold labors in the church which they loved, knowing that their labors have not been in vain in the Lord.
3. To express our sincere sympathy to the bereaved, commending them to the tender compassion of our Heavenly Father.
4. To place these resolutions in the Acts of Synod and to forward a copy of these resolutions to the bereaved.

#### ARTICLE 137

The attention of the Synod is called to the fact that the matter of the Pension for Mrs. D. H. Kromminga was decided by the Synod of 1947 for the duration of one year. The President of the Board of Trustees informs Synod that this matter has received the attention of the Board. Synod instructs the Board of Trustees to continue the arrangement for the coming year. (cf. Acts of Synod, 1947, p. 20.)

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 138

The attention of Synod is called to the fact that an additional \$300.00 was allowed for emeritus professors for the past school year, and that the additional amount be paid from the General Fund. Synod decides to increase the amount to \$500.00 for the coming year and the amount again be paid from the General Fund. (cf. Acts of Synod, 1947, p. 102.)

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 139

Motion prevails that the Stated Clerk express the thanks of Synod to the Grand Rapids Press and to the Grand Rapids Herald for the excellent coverage given to our sessions of Synod in these newspapers.

*Adopted.*

#### ARTICLE 140

Motion prevails that the officers of Synod are to approve of the minutes of the last sessions of Synod.

#### ARTICLE 141

The work of Synod being finished the President of Synod, Rev. Henry Baker, addresses the delegates as follows:

**Fellow-Delegates:**

We desire to end our sessions with thanksgiving. Our God favored us with beautiful days. He guided us in our deliberations and gave us understanding in transacting the affairs of the Kingdom. We humbly and prayerfully place all in His hands, trusting He will undo our mistakes and prosper that which has His approval.

I assumed the presidency with trembling. The Lord delivered me from all my fears. The responsibility became a pleasure. You have borne with

me in my weaknesses and stimulated me by your amiable cooperation. These were answers to prayer.

A special word of appreciation is due my fellow-officers. The vice-president assisted generously and efficiently. The clerks of Synod proved themselves to be excellent and accurate recorders. The office help was very cooperative in getting the reports of the committees ready on time.

A special word of praise goes to the reporters. I believe all agree they performed outstanding service. No delays were encountered, and their clear and concise recommendations facilitated coming to decisions.

Judging by earthly standards one hesitates to say that this was a great Synod. The world will pay but little attention to what we have said and done. Yet, all Kingdom business is big business, because we have a great King and because all we do as office-bearers of the Church has spiritual, eternal value and significance for each member of our denomination—in fact it has implications for the generations that follow.

Our decisions with respect to Calvin College and Seminary affect the lives of young men and women who will occupy places of leadership and of inestimable influence in Church, State, and Society.

The nine promising young men, declared candidates for the ministry will soon, we trust, be sent forth to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ to the saints of God and to immortal souls, still ignorant of the Gospel of sovereign grace.

Special mention should be made of the decision of Synod to establish a Chair of Missions in our Seminary. We are happy that the prayers and longing of all who are deeply interested in the expanding program of our Church in the fields that are white for the harvest have been granted. May the Rev. Harry Boer, chosen as professor for the chair, be guided in arriving to the desired decision and in preparing himself for that responsible position.

Our mission program has not been forgotten. Although not all proposals were granted, I am sure the mandate to go forward in reaching out to the millions in China and to the thousands who are settling in Canada is heartening to the committees charged with its execution.

Many decisions may seem to be of little consequence, but matters of discipline and such as pertain to the peace and good order of the Church are weighty. The persons whom these concern are vitally interested in them and are affected by them.

Study committees have been appointed. I am inclined to believe that too many matters are entrusted to committees. We have not been delivered from the habit of postponing action. Although it is true that in some instances action must be deferred because the time is too short, I cannot get rid of the impression that too often action is deferred unnecessarily.

We have not finished the business of our Lord. We are returning to our homes and spheres of labor to carry on and to carry it through to completion. May we ever be impressed with the fact that even in our more humble and less imposing activities we are in the big business of our King and Savior. Ours shall be a great reward, if we are faithful. May the Lord bless us and keep us.

## ARTICLE 142

The Vice-President of Synod, Rev. J. Weidenaar, responds as follows:

**Mr. President:**

On behalf of the Synod of 1948 I desire to express our appreciation to you for the many labors you have performed during these sessions. The burdens of your office rested lightly on you, since you bore them with the grace of kindness and firmness. You created a congenial atmosphere while at the same time you impressed upon us the importance and seriousness of our task by your evident sincerity. Your fairness of mind, your exceeding patience, your unquestioned impartiality created a sense of satisfaction and a feeling of security which contributed largely to the efficient accomplishment of the many difficult and delicate—in some cases—painful tasks which confronted us. You have earned the gratitude of the entire Christian Reformed Church by your leadership and we are thankful to God for a Christian gentleman who is gifted with that rare quality — a love which is at one and the same time sensible and sensitive. You have been as strong as a father and as tender as a mother so that being at Synod with you was not a chore but a delight. May God bless you richly as your usefulness is being extended from year to year.

## ARTICLE 143

A motion to adjourn is adopted and Synod sings Number 463 of the Psalter Hymnal. The President leads in closing prayer of thanksgiving.

**Rev. Henry Baker, President**

**Rev. John Weidenaar, Vice-President**

**Rev. William Haverkamp, First Clerk**

**Rev. Henry Evenhouse, Second Clerk**

**ATTESTED A TRUE COPY**

**DR. R. J. DANHOF, STATED CLERK**

**944 NELAND AVE., S.E.**

**GRAND RAPIDS 7, MICHIGAN**

## SUPPLEMENT 1

(Art. 71)

## AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE two day session of the annual meeting of the American Bible Society devoted most of its time to the emergency needs. During the war the emergency fund supplied the means to send Scriptures to our soldiers and to prisoners of war. Since this work has practically come to a close, the gifts for this fund have greatly decreased while the needs are increased. The major effort is now to meet the needs of new fields and of liberated areas.

There are special conditions which cause these increased demands. Literacy is growing; in some countries rapidly. Where the number of people able to read increases, there is a larger demand for Scriptures. You find these conditions especially in Asia and Africa. If the churches do not supply the need, Communism is ready to plant the evil seed.

Besides, the other Bible Societies are still handicapped in their work. They can not take care of the fields they formerly provided with Scriptures. Dr. Rutgers of the Netherlands Bible Society wrote, that if we would supply the paper they would try to print the Bibles for Indonesia. The British Bible Society is still limited to 35 per cent of its quota of paper and has no hope of any increase in the near future. It is also handicapped by lack of shipping facilities. All the other European societies are dependent upon our assistance.

I will try to tell briefly of the requests that come to us from a Bible-hungry world.

There is Russia. A few months ago we found out what had become of the 5,000 New Testaments and 100,000 gospels sent last year to that country. The Metropolitan (chief bishop) Gregory of Leningrad came to New York and reported that the New Testaments had been given to bishops and priests who had none, and the gospels were distributed among the monasteries to give them to pilgrims. Since 1923 no Russian Bible has been printed in that country. Our Bible Society gave the chief bishop 10,000 Bibles, 5,000 New Testaments and 100,000 gospels, for which a shipping permit was received from the Soviet government, after their office of investigation was satisfied that this was not a gift for political propaganda. Besides these, there are now in preparation and shipment 200,000 Bibles, 500,000 New

Testaments and one million gospels. The Bible is penetrating the iron curtain. How could we refuse such a request? It is wonderful. Praise the Lord. But the expense is \$580,000. Can we as churches say, we can not afford to send Scriptures to you?

There is Japan. The old religion has lost its grip. General McArthur has greatly encouraged all religious work. The call for Scriptures was answered by our Bible Society. One million Bibles and New Testaments have been sent; one and a half million more are in preparation or in shipment. McArthur gave the Bible Society a printing press from the Japanese Navy. So our office asked him if the Japanese could print their own Scriptures if we provided them with all the materials and supervision. In answer to this the commander-in-chief sent the following cablegram dated Nov. 27. "Contribution of A.B.S. of inestimable value to spiritual rehabilitation of Japan and is appreciated deeply. Demand for Scriptures is insatiable. Proffered shipment of material and paper will do something to alleviate situation. Great demand by millions of Japanese . . . Urge that A. B. Society enlarge its plans for 1948 greatly. Believe strongly that discontinuance or even decrease of production will be tragic to Christian effort in Japan . . ." Can we refuse such requests? The answer is up to the Christian churches of our country.

Korea Bible House complains. Cablegram: Am deeply distressed that the second edition of the N. T. (50,000) is delayed. Great demand for Christmas and winter classes. Shelves are empty. Asks for 300,000 Bibles, one million New Testaments.

China complains that Japan, an enemy country, gets more Bibles than China, which fought on our side. Send us paper and we will try to print our own Bibles.

The Philippine Islands asked for 5,000 Bibles. Were gone in less than six months.

Greece asked for 200,000 New Testaments. Cost \$100,000.

England asked us to print and send 50,000 Zulu Bibles to Africa. She could not do it. We did.

We are supplying paper and binding material to Germany, who is able to supply her own Bible needs.

The regular work of the society is also expanding. God opens doors and hearts and purses; so the work can be carried on. The Field is the World, is the slogan of A. B. S.; and we are glad to report that our churches, by contributing to this cause of Kingdom work, show their interest and devotion to this world-wide cause of missions.

We would kindly ask Synod to recommend both, the regular and emergency work for prayer and financial support.

Respectfully submitted,

HESSEL BOUMA

**SUPPLEMENT 2**  
(Arts. 55, 89)

**CHICAGO JEWISH MISSION**

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
Convening at Grand Rapids, Michigan, June, 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Board of the Nathanael Institute as appointed by Classis Chicago North has tried to do its work for Synod faithfully and conscientiously.

Board meetings were held the second Tuesday morning of every month. These meetings are held at the Institute, and usually last from nine-thirty until noon. This involves a considerable sacrifice of time for all concerned, and not least on the part of our lay members. The attendance, however, is very good.

Dr. William Masselink, having served on the Board for a number of years, and the last three of these as president, asked to be relieved because of the press of other duties. The present Board consists of the brethren J. Betten, E. Kooistra, E. Masselink, G. Ottenhoff, T. J. Stob, and M. J. Vanderwerp.

Articles in *The Banner* have kept the church informed as to other changes and developments in connection with the work. Miss Wilhelmina Tuit left us to take up the work at the Paterson Hebrew Mission. Mr. Huisjen, at the request of the Board and with the approval of Classis Chicago North, has launched upon a new project of Church Community Evangelism, and the Reverend Zandstra has been appointed superintendent of the Institute. Dr. W. Yonker remains in charge of the medical work.

We present below the reports of Field Missionary, Superintendent, and Treasurer. Included in the report of our treasurer is the proposed budget for the year 1949 which has been approved by Classis Chicago North. In view of the rising costs of operation, Classis requests Synod for an appropriation of 75 cents per family for the Nathanael Institute for the year 1949.

Respectfully submitted,

BOARD OF THE NATHANAEL INSTITUTE

MARVIN J. VANDERWERP, *Secretary*

Classis Chicago North at its meeting of Jan. 21, 1948, approved the report of the Jewish Mission Board and ordered that it be sent on to Synod, including the reports of Rev. J. Zandstra and Mr. A. Huisjen,

and the budget. Classis approves the recommendation of the Board that the budget be set at a quota of \$.75 for the year 1949.

Fraternally yours,

WM. P. BRINK

#### **Report of Field Missionary**

It gives us pleasure to supplement our regular report with a report on Church Community Evangelism. This is a new department in our Jewish mission program. From time to time your missionaries had advocated that we should seek to evangelize the Jews which live within the bounds of our local churches as well as those living in predominantly Jewish communities. During the early summer our Board took this matter under advisement and after some deliberation instructed us to prepare a detailed plan for carrying on this type of work among the Jews in Chicagoland. This plan was submitted to the Board at their September meeting and was approved and adopted, and the undersigned was appointed to engage in and direct this work as Field Missionary.

Briefly stated this plan consists in: (a) Contacting the Jews which live in our church communities by calling on them at their homes; (b) Introducing ourselves as members of the local church, calling to bid them welcome to attend our church services; (c) Giving them a Bible if they have no Bible containing the New Testament; (d) Introducing our mission paper and leaving a copy with them; (e) Revisiting them at regular intervals to bring them a copy of our mission paper and to work with them in whatever way there may be opportunity to do so. This work is carried on by volunteer workers with the aid of the Field Missionary, and under his direction. Our mission paper, called, "The Shepherd's Voice", serves as a medium of contact with the Jewish people and as an organ for getting the Gospel into their homes systematically. This paper is written by our own missionaries, the Reverend Zandstra, the Reverend Rozendal, Miss Tuit, and the undersigned; the latter serving as editor.

We have begun this work in our Berwyn - Cicero - Oak Park community with volunteer workers from the four churches, participating in the work. There are two hundred or more Jewish families in this community and a goodly number of these have already been visited. The Shepherd's Voice is mailed to those whom we have not yet visited. The ladies usually do the visiting during the afternoon hours, the men, during the evening hours. As a rule we are well received and it is not uncommon to spend the greater part of an afternoon or an evening with one family. After visiting a few Jewish homes with us the volunteer workers usually feel very much encouraged and become enthusiastic about the work. It is too early to speak of results at this writing. In some respects our work in this community is an experiment; it is

a new work and we have to feel our way, but thus far it more than comes up to expectations.

The second issue of The Shepherd's Voice was printed during the first week of January. This issue will reach 2,000 or more Jewish homes. This paper is now published bi-monthly but we expect to publish it monthly before the end of the year. It is also made available for use in other communities. Thus far we have made arrangements for its use in several communities outside of Chicagoland. With the co-operation of our churches this mission paper can be gotten into thousands of Jewish homes throughout the States, and this can be done with little effort and at a small expense.

Respectfully submitted,

ALBERT HUISJEN

#### Report of Superintendent

The following report of the Nathanael Institute is an attempt to give Synod a picture of this denominational mission work especially designed for the Jewish people for the year 1947.

The work can be divided into three categories: institutional, church community evangelism, and deputation work.

The Institutional work is carried on at the building designed for that purpose. It is located in a Jewish neighborhood. The program is varied but suited to an institutional type of mission work.

Gospel meetings were held regularly on Sunday evenings. These meetings were attended by thirty adults, some more regularly than others. The messages are usually in English and Yiddish and often helped by some special music from churches. These services were conducted by Huisjen and Zandstra in English and Yiddish. Since September Zandstra took charge alone because Huisjen began church community mission work then. The staff is at present adding their appreciated bit to these services.

Ladies' meetings are held regularly on Wednesday afternoons. Miss Tuit and Miss Kok were in charge. Since Miss Tuit left for the Paterson Hebrew Mission, Mrs. Zandstra has taken her place. The program consists of a devotional period, regular course in Bible study, lunch and sewing. This group has experienced a healthy growth. About thirty ladies attend.

A Wednesday evening ladies' meeting was added this Fall.

A children's meeting was held on Saturday mornings. The attendance ran from ten to twenty-five.

Clinic meetings: Three mornings per week regular meetings were held with clinic patients. A message is given by Huisjen or Zandstra (since September by Zandstra alone). The average number of listeners the last three months was nine.

**Class work:** Class work is carried on with children of all ages, from pre-school age children to war veterans. Fifteen classes are held per week. The December report recorded an average attendance for three classes of 111 per week. Every week that many receive Bible instruction. Since the beginning of the year this shows an increase of over sixty per cent. Since Mr. Huisjen left two laymen have assisted in the evening high school age classes.

**Medical work** is carried on five mornings a week, Dr. W. Yonker being present three mornings. Miss Kok, the nurse, is always on the job. December's report records 211 patients treated. Personal work is carried on by Miss Van Der Meulen and Zandstra as time permits. This also remains a great open door for the Gospel of the Messiah.

**Visitation work:** Jewish patients are visited in Cook County hospital and Oak Forest Infirmary on Wednesday afternoons. Visiting at homes, shops and stores was carried on as time permitted. Since Mr. Huisjen and Miss Tuit have left this work has been done at a minimum.

**"The Shepherd's Voice":** The second issue of this new paper is ready for distribution among the Jewish people for whom it was designed. It proves to be a good medium for the church to use in evangelizing the Jews wherever they may live. Since Mr. Huisjen is not tied to the schedule of the Institute most of the work of this paper has fallen to him. This paper is also distributed to the near thousand on the mailing list of the Nathanael Institute.

**Church Community Evangelism:** This is the work of Mr. Huisjen who will give a separate report.

Daily Vacation Bible School was held during the Summer with an enrollment of twenty-eight.

Two Christmas programs were held with capacity audiences. The Messiah was presented to attentive audiences in word and song.

The Hebrew Christian Alliance of America meets monthly and usually the staff of Nathanael Institute is present to receive inspiration and instruction to fit it better for the tasks.

**Deputation work:** During 1947 the cause of Jewish Missions was presented to many audiences in the Middle West by the method of two planned tours in conjunction with other Mission causes. Engagements to speak on Jewish Missions are met when at all possible. Every member of the full-time staff have taken a part in this work. The staff members realize that they are servants of the church in this work also.

In a rather brief report it is difficult to give a full picture of the work. The program is a seven-day-a-week program. The hours of the workers are long and the classes and meetings are many. The Word is preached in season and out of season, some hear and others forbear. We believe this is a real work with a Biblical injunction.

May we ever present the true Messiah to the Jew blinded by his traditions.

Respectfully submitted,

JACK ZANDSTRA, *Supt.*

ANNUAL STATEMENT OF THE CHICAGO JEWISH MISSION  
OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

From Jan. 1st, 1947 to Dec. 31st, 1947

RECEIPTS

*Operating:*

Balance on hand 1/1/47.....		\$ 1,292.14
Synodical Treasurer .....	\$14,400.00	
Donations and Collections.....	683.73	
Medical Department .....	1,900.00	
Total Operating Receipts.....		\$18,275.87

*Other Receipts:*

Interest on Investments.....	\$ 926.96	
Principal Payments on Mortgages.....	601.91	
Cancellation of First Federal Savings & Loan Assn. Stock .....	1,400.00	
Miscellaneous Income .....	177.58	
Escrow Funds:		
Tax Deposits on Properties on which Mortgages and Contracts are held.....	271.03	
Withholdings of Tax on Employees.....	1,117.80	4,495.28
Total Receipts.....		\$22,771.15

DISBURSEMENTS

*Operating:*

Salaries .....	\$13,310.00
Huisjen, Rent .....	600.00
Zandstra, Rent .....	600.00
Zandstra, Auto .....	300.00
Huisjen, Auto .....	87.50
Mission Petty Cash.....	650.00
Phone .....	103.36
Gas and Electric.....	170.00
Medical Supplies .....	365.90
Building Supplies .....	92.97
Cleaning and Repairing.....	154.69
Fuel .....	543.18
Traveling Expense .....	450.76
Insurance .....	269.80
License .....	35.00
Printing and Advertising.....	242.17
Class Supplies .....	18.88
Miscellaneous .....	85.15
Total Operating Disbursements.....	\$18,079.36

*Other Disbursements:*

Huisjen, Loan .....	\$ 1,000.00		
Real Estate Taxes.....	280.54		
Withholding Taxes .....	1,126.50	2,407.04	20,486.40

Cash Balance on hand Dec. 31, 1947..... \$ 2,284.75

STATEMENT OF THE CHICAGO JEWISH MISSION OF THE  
CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH AS OF JANUARY 1, 1948

## ASSETS

Cash on Hand.....	\$ 2,284.75
Property and Equipment (Nathanael Institute).....	16,900.00
U. S. Government Bonds.....	18,000.00
Federal Savings & Loan Assn. Stock.....	3,100.00
Mortgages and Real Estate Contracts.....	5,872.51
<b>Total Assets.....</b>	<b>\$45,657.26</b>

## PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 1949

Pastor's Salary .....	\$ 2,800.00
Pastor's Rent .....	600.00
Pastor's Auto Expense.....	300.00
Religious Worker's Salary.....	2,800.00
Religious Worker's Rent.....	600.00
Religious Worker's Auto.....	480.00
Doctor's Salary (Part-time).....	2,000.00
Lady Worker's Salary.....	2,000.00
Lady Worker's Salary.....	2,000.00
Nurse's Salary .....	2,000.00
Janitor's Salary .....	1,750.00
Gas, Electric and Fuel.....	900.00
Insurance and License.....	200.00
Repairing and Decoration.....	800.00
Medical Supplies, etc.....	400.00
Traveling and Services.....	500.00
Supplies and Equipment.....	150.00
Printing and Advertising.....	500.00
Phone .....	100.00
General Office and Class Expense.....	650.00
Miscellaneous Expense .....	150.00
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>\$21,680.00</b>

We respectfully request the Synod to set the quota at 75 cents per family for the Nathanael Institute for the year 1949.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE OTTENHOFF, *Treasurer.*

Board of Jewish Missions,  
Christian Reformed Church,  
Chicago, Illinois.

January 19, 1948.

*Dear Brethren:*

In accordance with your request I have examined the books of your Treasurer, Mr. George Ottenhoff, and found the records in excellent condition and well kept.

The scope of my work consisted of the following:

All receipts were accepted as recorded, since it is impractical to verify all receipts, the principal item is from the Synodical Treasurer, in the sum of \$14,400.00.

All disbursements were examined and appear to be proper charges.

The cash balance was reconciled with the bank statement as of December 31, 1947.

Respectfully submitted,

LAMBERT BERÉ.

## SUPPLEMENT 3

(Art. 55)

MINISTERS' SALARY PLAN*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Synod of 1947 instructed the undersigned committee to "investigate the merits and feasibility" of the California Overture concerning the "Ministers' Salary Plan." (Acts of Synod, 1947, pages 62, 421, 422). Let us begin with a background.

The question of underpaid ministers is one that Synod has been wrestling with for the past few years. The Synod of 1945 stated on this matter that it could not "grant the requests of Classis Grand Rapids West, Wisconsin and Hackensack to establish a minimum salary of \$1,800.00 for ministers serving subsidized churches." One ground which Synod adopted in substantiation of this refusal was:

1. Synod has previously decided to leave the determination of minimum salaries to the prudence of the local classes. (cf. Acts 1906, Art. 35, pp. 17, 18.)

A further recommendation which Synod adopted was "that Synod advise the Classical Home Missions Committees to urge those subsidized churches, whose ministers receive an inadequate salary, to first of all put forth an effort themselves to increase the salary and if necessary to call in the help of the General Home Mission Committee" (Acts 1945, p. 27).

The same Synod of 1945 also felt a deep concern for ministers of non-subsidized churches and the advisory committee was instructed to study and report on this matter at that session.

The advisory committee returned with a bonus plan which was adopted but refused to determine salaries, as that lies "not within the province of Synod but of the consistories." (Acts 1945, p. 90.) It further stated that Synod has also taken the stand that the determination of minimum salaries should be left to the prudence of the local Classes."

Synod further adopted that it "strongly urge the Classes to diligently advise the consistories in unsubsidized churches, where inadequate incomes for the ministers pertain, to work toward an adequate salary for their pastors." (Acts 1945, pp. 90, 91.)

The Synod of 1946, however, faced several overtures expressing dissatisfaction with the decisions of 1945 "concerning distribution of funds for needy churches." Synod decided that the intent of these overtures had been met by "setting the minimum income of ministers in subsidized congregations at \$2,000.00 for 1947," (Acts 1946, p. 85.)

Synod of 1946 also appointed a committee to study the entire program of needy churches and to report in 1947. Their report which dealt with "the Reconsideration of Rules which Govern the Fund for Needy Churches" was adopted. Among the reasons for Synod's acceptance of this report was that it "maintains the principle that the calling church is responsible for the support of its ministers," and further that "the plan also maintains the close bond of unity between church and the pastors in matters of giving and receiving."

We quote from these three Synodical decisions to show that Synod has ever been reluctant to take on the responsibility of issuing blanket rules to cover ministers' salaries. It has maintained that the consistory and local Classes shall handle the matter where salaries are inadequate.

#### OVERTURE OF CALIFORNIA

With this brief background in mind let us look at Classis California's Overture. It asks that "Synod establish annually, an adequate basic salary for all ministers of the Christian Reformed Churches." Would not this procedure contradict the stand that Synod has consistently taken, that this is the province of the consistory and of Classis and not of the Synod? It is true that Synod has set the minimum salary of ministers in needy churches but it has refused to do so for churches which are not so classed. Since Synod shares the financial burdens of the needy churches it also sets the minimum salary so that the ministers may be assured of a livable income. But up until now Synod has refused to set the salaries for churches not receiving assistance from the fund for needy churches.

In the light of this synodical stand California's overture would be a radical departure. It is questionable in the mind of your committee if Synod wishes to go in the direction of greater denominational centralization in this matter. Such a procedure would overthrow Synod's former stand of the individual church's responsibility for its own minister's salary. It would also violate "the close bond of unity between church and the pastor in matters of giving and receiving." Since Synod has once taken this stand your committee hesitates to recommend such a radical departure unless Synod declare its willingness to do so.

Classis California's overture also states "that there is a great discrepancy in the amount of contributions paid per family towards the minister's salary in the various churches." This statement is true. Our committee investigated the per family contribution of various churches and found a great discrepancy. Some of the smaller churches pay as high as \$80.00 per family while some of the larger churches pay as little as \$10.00 and \$15.00 per family. However, these figures do not tell the whole story. Many of our large churches assume

responsibility for the salaries of foreign and domestic missionaries, underwrite local mission work, engage a full-time janitor because of its size, activities and organizations. These added responsibilities a small congregation cannot assume. But the added obligations on the part of the large church do tend to equalize somewhat the per-family contributions.

However, we feel strongly for the intent and purpose of the Ministers' Salary Plan. It has many merits. Our problem, as a committee, is not with the plan of California; it is rather with our established rules and usages. We have them. We cannot ignore them. If Synod wishes to take another step away from our established rules and usages, then we see no reason why California's plan cannot be adopted in general and worked out satisfactorily. But since we hesitate to go in that direction because of Synod's past stand, we recommend the following:

RECOMMENDATION:

I. That Synod does not adopt the California Overture at this time.

*Grounds:*

1. It would be too radical a departure from our present rules and usages.
2. It would be another step away from Synod's principle that the local church must be responsible for their minister's salary.
3. It would decrease Classis' responsibility which it shares with the consistories to see to it that its ministers receive an adequate salary.
4. The new plan for needy churches has just been adopted by the Synod of 1947 and it has not had time to prove its merits or demerits. If this plan works out satisfactorily then California's plan would be partially met.

II. We recommend that Synod urge all consistories, classes and church visitors to exert themselves to the end that all of our ministers receive salaries at least commensurate with the minimum set annually for "needy churches", and where the consistory is unable to meet that minimum, that it unhesitatingly appeal to the Fund for that purpose.

*Grounds:*

1. This would be consistent with Synod's present stand.
2. It would maintain the close bond that should exist between congregation and pastor.

III. We recommend that Synod hold the Classis California Overture in abeyance until its 1949 session.

*Grounds:*

1. The present plan of Synod will, by that time, indicate whether or not it solves the problem of inadequate salaries for ministers.

2. The problem of inadequate salaries for ministers is a pressing one and should be solved. California's Overture may be the next step if the problem is not solved satisfactorily despite Synod's past reluctance to head toward more centralization.
3. California's plan is not contrary to our Church Order. The only Article that deals with ministers' salaries is the first part of Article eleven, which reads: "The consistory, as representing the congregation, shall also be bound to provide for the proper support of its ministers."

If a strict, technical interpretation be given of these words they could be made to mean that the local church must also provide the salary. But actually this Article says nothing about the source of income, it only stipulates that the consistory provide for the proper support. This Article can hardly mean that every cent of the pastor's salary must come from his own church. If the consistory provides their minister's income from their own treasury, the fund for needy churches or both, or from a common fund, as the overture suggests, matters not. The Article only asks that proper support be given.

A. BRINK, *Chairman*

J. O. SCHURING, *Secretary*

J. BREUKER

G. TRAP

A. RINGELBERG

## SUPPLEMENT 4

(Art. 125)

---

**REPORT OF COMMITTEE TO ADVISE IN RE MEMBERSHIP  
OF PERSONS DIVORCED UNBIBLICALLY AND RE-  
CEIVED ON THE BASIS OF 1945 DECISION  
PRIOR TO 1946 DECISION**

---

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

## I. MANDATE OF YOUR COMMITTEE.

**T**HE mandate of your Committee as stated on p. 79, Acts, 1947, reads, "In view of the preceding Synod *decides* to appoint a committee that shall study the case at hand and advise what should be done to apply the decision of 1946 (Acts, 1946, p. 73) in the disposition of this matter." On p. 109, Acts, 1947, it is stated that the appointed committee is "to advise in re membership of persons divorced unbiblically and received on the basis of 1945 decision prior to the decision of 1946." From this it is clear that our assigned task concerns a question of church polity as applied to a specific case, and is neither a reopening of the entire case, nor a study of the doctrinal question of divorce and remarriage.

## II. BRIEF STATEMENT OF THE HISTORY OF THE CASE

Our mandate concerns a married couple, who in the various documents and Synodical decisions are designated as Mr. A. and Mrs. A. Their case first came before Synod in 1944 (Acts, 1944, p. 57-61) in the form of a protest against the consistory of Cicero I by four members of the congregation of Cicero I. Both Mr. A and Mrs. A. had been married and divorced prior to their marriage to each other. Their first marriages respectively had been broken by adulterous acts committed together. Sometime after they were married they began attending services at Cicero I and subsequently appeared before the consistory to apply for admission to communicant membership upon confession of their faith. The consistory decided to accept them. To this decision objection arose. The protestants, dissatisfied with the answer of the consistory to their protest, appealed to the Classis. Classis Chicago North sustained the consistory. Whereupon the protestants signified their intentions to appeal to Synod. After having heard the facts in the case as these were presented, Synod decided by a vote of 50 to 19 "that in this concrete case the parties guilty of divorce and adulterous remarriage may not be admitted as members of one of our churches" (Acts, 1944, p. 59).

The consistory of Cicero I did not abide by that decision, but in 1945 overtured Synod (Acts, 1945, p. 67).

"a. To rescind the decisions of 1890 and 1908,

"b. To rescind the decision of 1944 (Acts, p. 59), not to admit two parties guilty of 'divorce and adulterous remarriage as members of one of our churches', and

"c. To advise that these parties be admitted by our consistory to the full communion of our church."

While we are concerned only with points *b* and *c* in that overture, it is proper to observe that in the matter of point *a*, a committee was appointed "to re-examine the decisions of 1890 and 1908 dealing with church membership of unbiblically divorced and remarried persons who come to repentance of their sins" (Acts, 1945, p. 69). Confusion resulted in this concrete case because points *b* and *c* were decided upon apart from point *a* in the overture. With reference to points *b* and *c* in the overture, after hearing the case as presented by the consistory of Cicero I, "Synod advises Cicero I that in this particular case, these people may be admitted to membership in our church, if to the satisfaction of the consistory they confess their sins of unbiblical divorce and adulterous remarriage and manifest true godliness in their life" (Acts, 1945, p. 93).

Among other things, the following considerations were advanced for that decision: "It may be stated without fear of contradiction that during the years in which they lived in sin, both Mr. and Mrs. A were indeed in a state of ignorance concerning the magnitude of their sin." Again, "The consistory is unanimously convinced that the repentance and godly life of both have proven beyond doubt to be genuine and sincere. The present consistory is also unanimously convinced that their confession of faith before the consistory has been in all things adequate." (Acts, 1945, p. 93.) Upon the basis of that decision Mr. and Mrs. A were admitted to communicant membership in Cicero I.

Permit us to make a few observations concerning this decision. The fact that the protestants could immediately present evidence (submitted at the Synod of 1946) to contradict that at least Mr. A was *not* ignorant "concerning the magnitude" of his sin, reflected unfavorably upon the investigation of the consistory which had moved them to come to a *unanimous* decision. And in the light of subsequent developments, it may well be questioned whether the consistory would still be "unanimously convinced that the repentance and godly life of both have proven beyond doubt to be genuine and sincere". Mr. and Mrs. A separated again in the fall of 1947, to bring to an end a very unhappy and unharmonious married state, and the consistory of Mount Vernon, Washington, (to which church they were transferred early in 1946) has been laboring with them now for many months.

A second observation concerning the decision of 1945 is, that the overture was a request to *rescind* a previous decision. According to our rules for Synodical procedure requests to rescind must come in the form of an overture. That rule was observed by Cicero I. But the rules also state that

"a. All motions to rescind shall require a two-thirds majority in order to carry.

"b. Synod (or Classis) shall not rescind the actions of previous Synods (or Classis) unless weighty reasons are adduced for rescinding."

While the formulation of the decision of 1945 makes no mention of rescinding, it was a rescission in fact. Since our Synodical meetings are governed by accepted rules, it is passing strange that the Acts do not state whether a two-thirds majority was achieved in a matter of such far-reaching consequences as the case before Synod was. If such a majority was not achieved, then actually that motion to rescind was lost, and the decision of 1945 was not a valid decision. It can not be determined now whether the first safeguard set by Synod for judicious and cautious decision was observed. Caution at this point in the case might have prevented much confusion. As for the second safeguard, it may rightly be questioned whether it was observed. Were the considerations advanced in favor of rescission actually "weighty"?

The decision of 1945 was not left unchallenged. Both Classis Grand Rapids West and Classis Wisconsin protested against the decision of 1945. And the protestants from Cicero I submitted evidence to the Synod of 1946 that what the consistory and Synod had stated in 1945 to be "without fear of contradiction" was nevertheless untrue, at least as far as Mr. A was concerned. Therefore, after due consideration the Synod of 1946 decided, "that the protestants be sustained and that the 1945 decision be reversed." (Acts, 1946, p. 73.)

By this time Mr. and Mrs. A. had been members in full communion for about a year. They had been admitted subsequent to the Synod of 1945. Later the situation was complicated further when Mr. and Mrs. A moved to the Pacific coast and affiliated with the congregation in Mount Vernon, Washington. The consistory of Cicero I gave them a clean letter of dismissal, but sent along a letter of explanation.

The protestants did not let the matter rest. After fruitlessly requesting consistory and Classis for action against Mr. and Mrs. A under the decision of Synod, 1946, they appealed to the Synod of 1947, charging that the consistory, by ignoring the decision of 1946, had violated "individually and collectively their ordination vows". The consistory of Mount Vernon, Washington, was implicated in this violation. Synod in 1947 did not sustain the protestants for the follow-

ing reasons: "The consistory acted in good faith when it, in agreement with the decision of the Synod of 1945, admitted the parties involved in the divorce case to church membership and then treated them as members in good standing. But the Synod of 1946 'reversed' this decision, and thus simply declared that they may not be admitted to such membership. But under the circumstances such a simple declaration was not sufficient, since it did not take into account the altered condition. They had already been admitted to church membership and were members in good standing. Especially in the existing confusion Synod should have been more specific. Since Synodical decisions are not *necessarily* retroactive, the consistory could easily have the impression that the Synod of 1946 though of a contrary opinion than the Synod of 1945, nevertheless tacitly acquiesced in the membership of these persons as an accomplished fact. Synod should have given the consistory definite instructions as to its method of procedure in this unusual case, which resulted from two conflicting synodical decisions. If Synod had done this, and the consistory had disobeyed its injunctions, the present protest would be entirely in order, but this is hardly the case now that Synod left this matter in doubt." (Acts, 1947, p. 78-79.)

Thereupon Synod appointed the present committee with the above mandate.

### III. THE PROBLEM

Because of conflicting decisions in this unusual case, the problem is: What is to be done with Mr. and Mrs. A? How is the decision of 1946 to be applied so as to make final disposition of the case? Must Mr. and Mrs. A be regarded as the innocent victims of synodical vacillation and must they therefore be tolerated as members of the church? Must the consistory of Mount Vernon, Washington, be instructed to discipline them? Or should this consistory be advised to declare that on the basis of the Synodical decision of 1946 Mr. and Mrs. A are not members of the Christian Reformed Church?

The first Question the committee answers in the negative. If Mr. and Mrs. A. had frankly informed the consistory of Cicero I of *all* the important facts of their lives, both the consistory and the Synod would have been kept from the action of 1945. Nevertheless Mr. and Mrs. A could not have made good their mental reservations before the consistory if this consistory had refused to be moved by sentiment and had diligently sought after the facts in the case. Thus while Mr. and Mrs. A are by no means innocent victims, the consistory of Cicero I is not without blame.

To the second question the committee also replies in the negative. No church member can be censured and excommunicated for sins

committed prior to their confession of faith, sins of which the consistory was fully aware at the time of confession.

Synod must therefore declare that either they are not members of the Christian Reformed Church, or that in spite of everything, they can be tolerated as members of the Christian Reformed church. A third alternative does not exist. In either case they are not objects of discipline on account of the sins involved in the case before Synod. It is the judgment of your committee that upon the basis of past decisions of Synod, Synod should declare that Mr. and Mrs. A are not members of the Christian Reformed Church.

#### IV. ADVICE

In view of the foregoing we advise that Synod declare

A. that Mr. and Mrs. A are not members of the Christian Reformed Church;

B. that the consistory of Mount Vernon, Washington, be instructed to take the necessary steps to carry out this declaration.

#### Ground:

The successive synodical decisions, together with the framework within which these were made as briefly outlined in the history, lead to this conclusion. While it is true that the exegetical material of Scripture has of necessity been woven into this case as it developed, the decisions of the four successive Synods have dealt with a *concrete case* and *specific individuals*, not with the question of divorce and remarriage in general. The development then is as follows:

1944—“*in this concrete case the parties guilty of divorce and adulterous remarriage may not be admitted as members of one of our churches.*”

1945—“*in this particular case these people may be admitted to membership in our church.*”

1946—“that the 1945 decision be reversed.” This could mean only one thing. The decision of 1945 would be made to read: “*in this particular case these people may not be admitted.*” This was then a return to the position of 1944.

1947—“to appoint a committee that shall study *the case at hand.*”

It should be observed that the assumption which was made in 1946, namely, that the decisions of both 1944 and 1945 stood side by side, was false. In 1945 the decision of 1944 was *rescinded*. A similar implied assumption in 1947 that the decisions of both 1945 and 1946 were standing side by side, was false, for 1946 “reversed” 1945. In effect that was a return to 1944. In each case Synod made a decision regarding a specific decision of the previous Synod, which then became the effective decision. There never were two parallel decisions existing side by side. That all this vacillation led to much confusion

and injudicious action, with a strange interlude for three years, must be sorrowfully acknowledged. But it would only continue, and add to, the confusion now, if what two Synods (1944 and 1496) have said *may not be* is in fact allowed to be. The error of the past must be corrected. For we repeat, the decisions of these Synods in this case have dealt, not with the question of divorce and remarriage in general, but with a *specific case*. To dispel the confusion we must remove the offense.

HENRY J. TRIEZENBERG  
JOHN C. VERBRUGGE  
WATSON GROEN

Although I sign this report, I do not regard the ground adequate for the advice offered in IV, A, B. I explain my position in the the following minority report.

*The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
Assembled at Grand Rapids, Mich., in June of 1948.*

BRETHREN:—My signature appears under the above report because I am in full accord with the advice offered by the Committee under IV, A, B. Nevertheless I believe that the ground submitted by the committee for this advice is not conclusive. The ground lacks a clear statement that the decision of 1945 relative to Mr. A and Mrs. A is not valid. There is a suggestion of this in the body of the report but it does not appear in the ground. Unless there is a successful challenge of the validity of that decision, the action of the Consistory of Cicero I, resting on this decision and admitting Mr. A and Mrs. A into the communicant membership of the church, stands in force.

The committee cannot suffice by reference to "the successive synodical actions together with the framework wherein these decisions were made" as leading to this advice, for the successive synodical decisions run flat against the stubborn but objective decision of 1945, which decision interrupts and contradicts these successive synodical decisions. Nor is it sufficient to reverse the decision of 1945, as was done in 1946, for that is an acknowledgment that the decision of 1945 was valid until reversed. The damaging action of the consistory of Cicero I took place before the reversal. Only a successful challenge of the validity of the decision of 1945 can clear the way for that action which the "successive synodical actions" require. Without that successful challenge the decisions of 1946 and 1947 are only *ex post factor* decisions without retroactive force. We shall be helpless to undo the error that was made in 1945.

Therefore I have informed the brethren Triezenberg and Verbrugge that unless a strong emphasis was placed on the lack of validity of the decision of 1945, I would reserve the freedom to present this emphasis to Synod myself. The brethren expressed their agreement to this.

I hold that Mr. A and Mrs. A are not members of the Christian Reformed Church and that Synod should declare this to be the case; but I hold this position because I believe the decision of 1945 was not valid, and that the resultant action of the Consistory of Cicero I is null and void. The synod of 1945 in its decision regarding Mr. A and Mrs. A disregarded the safeguards which our churches established against hasty rescission of synodical decisions.

These safeguards are found in the synodical rules of order, V (2), (a) (b). They are:

(a) All motions to rescind shall require two-thirds majority to carry.

(b) Synod shall not rescind the actions of previous synods unless weighty reasons are adduced for rescinding and it be overtured to do so.

Of the three safeguards here established only the third was observed, namely, "... and it be overtured to do so." The consistory of Cicero I did come to Synod with an overture for rescission. The other two safeguards were not regarded. One of the members of the committee was a member of the Synod of 1945, but he does not remember that a two-thirds majority was required. I have made inquiry of other members of the same synod with the same result. No certainty exists that the decision had the required majority. In 1944 the number of yeas and nays was recorded in the Acts, but not so in 1945. Some one may urge that this is only a formal technicality and therefore should bear no weight. On the contrary this formal matter is of great importance, because if there was no two-thirds majority the overture to rescind was lost. There is no certainty that this safeguard was observed.

More important is the fact that no weighty reasons were adduced for the rescission. Synod acted upon subjective considerations rather than objective reasons. Synod looked through the eyes of the Consistory of Cicero I. Synod decided in favor of that consistory because: "It may be stated without contradiction that during the years in which they lived in sin both Mr. and Mrs. A were indeed in a state of ignorance concerning their sin"; and "the consistory is unanimously convinced that the repentance and godly life of both have proven beyond doubt to be genuine and sincere." The phrases: "it may be stated without contradiction," "unanimously convinced," and "beyond doubt" are high-sounding expansive phrases that are commonly used to cover up failure to make a thorough investigation of the matter at hand. In so elementary a course as high school debating, not to mention a course in elementary logic, a warning is issued against such expansive phrases. The protestants could immediately find proof to contradict that which Synod declared could be stated without fear of contradiction. Likewise the Consistory of Mt. Vernon has sufficient reason to doubt that which Synod declared to be beyond doubt. More-

over, a consistory can easily obtain a unanimous conviction if it will not go through the process of a careful investigation. In short, Synod based its action entirely on subjective, gratuitous assumptions rather than on weighty reasons that had been tested by careful examination.

Therefore I reaffirm the advice of the committee but I propose different grounds as follows:

*We advise Synod to declare:*

A. that Mr. A and Mrs. A are not members of the Christian Reformed Church;

B. that the Consistory of Mt. Vernon be advised to take the necessary steps to carry out the declaration under A.

*Grounds:*

1. The decision of 1945 relative to Mr. A and Mrs. A is not valid because the safeguards against hasty rescission of synodical decisions were not observed.

a. No certainty exists that the decision passed by a two-thirds majority.

b. The reasons for rescission were not weighty but were subjective gratuitous assumptions.

2. The action of the Consistory of Cicero I admitting Mr. A and Mrs. A into communicant membership is null and void because it rests on an invalid synodical decision.

3. The decision of 1944 as reaffirmed by the decision of 1946 stands as the official ruling of the Synod in this concrete case.

In conclusion I wish to remove the possible objection that this advice is harsh or cruel. This would be the case if Mr. A and Mrs. A were innocent victims of synodical vacillation. However, the facts in the case show that they are not such innocent victims.

1. They kept certain facts about their past from the Consistory of Cicero I, facts which could have been discovered by that consistory if a careful investigation had been made.

2. The relation of Mr. A and Mrs. A in their married state has been one of steady and increasing disharmony leading to a separation.

3. This separation, due entirely to their disharmony, Mr. A and Mrs. A are seeking to justify on religious grounds.

These facts indicate that sentimentality need not again enter into synodical deliberations on this matter. This proposed advice can be considered in a purely objective way.

Respectfully submitted,

WATSON GROEN

**SUPPLEMENT 5**  
(Art. 76)

---

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH CORRESPONDENCE  
AND ECUMENICITY**

---

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

Since your committee has not received any mandate it has no report to make at this time.

L. BERKHOF, *Chairman*  
JACOB T. HOOGSTRA, *Secretary*

**SUPPLEMENT 6**  
(Arts. 75, 108)

**FORM FOR THE ERASURE OF BAPTIZED MEMBERS  
AND REPLY TO APPEAL OF MR. H. STEK**

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Synod of 1946 appointed a special committee to investigate the question whether or no we should introduce the use of a form for the excommunication of delinquent baptized members.

The Synod of 1947 gave to this committee a related question in the form of an appeal by brother H. Stek against the action of II Denver.

Consequently we have two reports. The first is a report on the question whether a form is advisable. The second report is a recommendation whether II Denver or brother H. Stek should be sustained.

**REPORT ONE OF THE COMMITTEES ON "FORM FOR THE ERASURE  
OF BAPTIZED MEMBERS"**

MANDATE

The Synod of 1946 adopted the following recommendation: "Synod appoint a committee to study, in the light of the history of former Synodical decisions, the advisability or inadvisability of drawing up a form for the erasure of baptized members" (cf. *Acts of Synod, 1946, Art. 87, pp. 58f.*).

The charge of this mandate is very specific: Shall we or shall we not have a form for the erasure of baptized members? Your committee has not been instructed to draft a form in the event it should think a form advisable. Neither is your committee charged to investigate the question of discipline of baptized members or whether or no the word "erasure" is the most adequate term that can be used. The only question is: A form, yes or no?

The simplicity of this mandate is somewhat obscured by the inclusion, "in the light of the history of former Synodical decisions". Why in "the light of the history of former decisions" instead of "in the light of former synodical decisions?" Why insert this at all since all committees must take cognizance of what former synods have decided (C. O., Art. 46)? Neither may this phrase be so construed that history becomes a criterion or a standard of truth. No Synod would tolerate that! *God's Word* remains the standard as interpreted by our Confessions. In case neither Scripture nor Confessions have made

any pronouncements in a direct way then our normal reason trained through experience may have something to say on a question like this.

The only explanation that this inclusion is found in our mandate seems to be, in the light of the context, that this question has had a rather vacillating history in our church. No doubt this question precipitated a lively debate on the floor of Synod of 1946 because of dissimilar decisions of former synods. This created an atmosphere of uncertainty. Consequently the Synod of 1946 deemed it worthwhile to issue a special reminder to its committee: "Do not forget, this question has a history."

"IN THE LIGHT OF THE HISTORY OF FORMER DECISIONS"

The following summary of former synodical decisions will give us a better perspective of the field to be covered. The Synods listed below are given on page 58 of the *Acts of Synod, 1946*.

1. *Acts of Synod, 1910*, p. 58f., has nothing on the use of a form for erasure.

2. *Acts of Synod, 1912*, p. 51; Classis Orange City overtures Synod to draft a form for the erasure of disobedient baptized members.

(1) See footnotes.

This classis advanced three grounds:

- a. Baptized members are members of the congregation as well as confessing members.
- b. The significance of this membership will be understood by them more fully:
- c. The act of erasure will create more interest and earnestness.

Upon the advice of the Advisory Committee Synod decides to do so. Synod appoints a committee of three.

By way of anticipation we may say that another synodical committee (cf. *Acts of Synod, 1918*, p. 60, p. 179) seeks a reversal of decision on the ground that the arguments advanced are generally weak and advises Synod not to draft a form.

3. *Acts of Synod, 1914*; The above appointed committee renders its report (cf. *Agenda, 1914*, pp. 31-34). This report is a proposed form for the excommunication (erasure) of disloyal baptized members. This form contains two elements:

- a. *Declaration*: It conforms as much as possible to the form for the excommunication of confessing members. This committee has in mind two kinds of delinquent baptized members: (aa) those who refuse to own God's covenant, but are not notoriously sinful through false doctrine or a wicked life, and (bb) those who both disown God's covenant and are ungodly in thought and in deed. The committee consistently proceeds upon the

1. "Stellen een Formulier op ten gebruike bij het royeeren van ongehoorzame doopleden".

assumption that baptized members are members of the church. They call for the removal from the congregation and the extreme remedy. This declaration ends with a warning to all.

- b. *Prayer*: This prayer lays much stress on the sin of God's people; breathes penitence and deep humility; and pleads fervently for grace for the delinquent.

The weakness of this Declaration is that it does not emphasize the sin of disowning and thus the sin of breaking God's covenant.

Why did the Synod of 1914 fail to accept this proposed form? To understand the reactions of this Synod we must bear in mind another decision of the Synod of 1912. The Synod of 1912 besides appointing a committee to draft a form, appointed a committee on the "Revision of the Church Order". This committee also reported to the Synod of 1914. It included in its report findings on discipline of baptized members. It alleged that synodical decisions on this score were not consistent and that more clarity and maturity in this matter were highly desirable. This Committee, consequently, recommends Synod to appoint a committee to enlighten the churches by means of a thorough study regarding this matter.

This then is the picture as developed up to this point. Synod of 1912 had assumed that baptized members who became disloyal should be removed from the church. The only question was: With or without a form? 1912 said: "With a Form". The Synod of 1914 does not adopt the proposed form. This form is discarded unceremoniously. Instead, upon the suggestion of the committee for Revision of the Church Order, Synod of 1914 opens the whole question of the discipline of delinquent baptized members. It appoints a new committee of three and gives this committee the following instructions:

- a. Give further attention to the whole question of baptized members and to report to the next Synod.
- b. Take into account in executing its mandate the form proposed to this Synod (a gesture and no more).
- c. Correspond with the Gereformeerde Kerken of the Netherlands regarding this matter.

The point of immediate interest is that the question whether or no we shall have a form for the erasure of delinquent baptized members is now eclipsed by the problem of discipline of baptized members.

4. *Acts of Synod, 1916*: The committee of three appointed by the Synod of 1914 *ad hoc* reports progress.

5. *Acts of Synod, 1918*: The report of the above committee is found in the *Acts of Synod*, pp. 174-181. This report did not appear in the *Agendum* of 1918 but each delegate received a mimeographed copy.

The committee of Advice considered this a very important report, (2) based upon very sound principles, (3) well worked out and applied. (4) See footnotes.

The committee on Advice recommends Synod to adopt the conclusions as given in "Supplement", pp. 177 f., pertaining to the status and the discipline of baptized members. (5) Synod adopts this recommendation. These conclusions are not pertinent to our investigation. What is of importance is the recommendation of the committee appointed by the Synod of 1914 not to adopt the use of a form for the excommunication of baptized members.

The committee appointed by the Synod of 1918 to serve said synod recommended just the opposite of the advice of the special study committee of 1914. This committee that had been so generous in its praise for the work done by the committee of 1914 feels constrained to take a different attitude on the question of the use of a form for erasure of delinquent baptized members. (6) It advances two reasons that a form should be used: (a) such a solemn moment merits a form in the prescribed language of the church (7), and (b) such a painstakingly written form would impress upon the covenant youth the seriousness of excommunication as a removal from the church. (8) This advice was received as information.

This then is the picture up to this point. 1912 said, "yes"; 1914 said, "new committee you must take cognizance of a form submitted but you are not bound by any previous decision to adopt one; 1916 said, "making progress"; and 1918 said: "discussion whether or not we shall have a form is received as information" and thus virtually pigeon-holed. The question is now suspended somewhere in mid-air.

Since the report to the Synod of 1918 occupies such a strategic role in our study it is urgent that we go into a more detailed study of it. It is a good report, but not faultless. Its strong points are that it conceives the actionable sin (9) of disloyal baptized members to be the failure to own God's covenant raised up with them, and the duty of the church to exclude them from its fellowship. It calls these delinquents *disloyal* members of the covenant (10): This report also calls our attention to the fact that the church has often expressed itself correctly on this matter, but that it has not applied the principles it

2. "Dit belangrijk Rapport", p. 58, *Acts of Synod*, 1918.

3. "Van zeer juiste beginselen wordt uitgegaan".

4. "En die beginselen op even juiste wijze worden uitgewerkt".

5. *Acts of Synod*, 1918, p. 58.

6. *Ibidem*, p. 60.

7. "In de vastgestelde taal der Kerk", *Ibidem*, p. 60.

8. "Te dieper te doen gevoelen den diepen ernst dezer handeling, als een excommunicatie, een afsnijding van, een uitbanning uit de Kerk van Christus", *Ibidem*, p. 60.

9. Ground for discipline.

10. "Ontrouwe bondelingen".

avowed correctly. This report surpasses the report of 1914 especially in pointing out that disloyalty to the covenant is an actionable sin.

This report has also its weak spots. First, it adopts uncritically the terminology "complete" and "incomplete" members. These words were first coined by Voetius and have been in vogue ever since. Secondly, this report makes the confession of the sin of covenant breaking *optional* when the covenant breaker repents after having been excommunicated. Thirdly, and this is most germane to our report, it militates against the use of a form for the excommunication of baptized members.

It does so by refuting the grounds advanced by Classis Orange City and adopted by the Synod of 1912 as valid.

Classis Orange City had averred that baptized members are members of the church as well as confessing members. The committee of 1918 reaffirms this, but adds that baptized children are not members in the same way as confessing members are (11). Your present committee wishes to call Synod's attention that no one ever claimed that there was no distinction between baptized and confessing members. No doubt Classis Orange City would be very willing to admit a difference between what we may call "junior" and "senior" members of the church. The pertinent thing is that junior members do share with senior members *membership* in the church of Jesus Christ.

Let us analyze the second refutation. Classis Orange City maintained that the use of a form would accentuate the significance of membership in the covenant. The committee of 1918 restricts this to the delinquent members as if Classis Orange City had only meant them and not all the covenant members of the church. Of course delinquent members will not usually be present when the form is read, but how about the many others who witness this solemn occasion?

Thirdly, Classis Orange City had said that the use of a form for erasure (excommunication) will create more earnestness and attention. The committee of 1918 grants the force of this argument. The value of it, however, is offset, according to the committee, by the unfounded objection that the use of a form for excommunication of baptized members would create the impression and the likely danger that disloyal members would have a certain ecclesiastical status (12). If a form would be used indicating expulsion from the Kingdom, the delinquent would then imagine that his membership up to this moment had great significance. Perhaps we may call this a refutation based upon a psychological objection. The individual imagines his membership too important in spite of the fact that he was disobedient.

11. There is a play on words — "Doopleden zeker zoowel leden der gem. zijn als belijdende leden, maar niet zoo als die", *Acts of Synod*, 1918, p. 179.

12. *Ibidem*.

It is particularly this third objection your committee must encounter. Apart from the question whether or no a form is desirable, this objection must be refuted because of the very implications of this objection. As we shall indicate below, this objection apart from any other consideration is a glaring specimen of fallacious reasoning. One thing is plain, the use of a form is not undesirable on account here specified.

The gist of the argument is that delinquents are accorded "a certain ecclesiastical status to which they are not entitled." (13) They should not be dealt with as if they are entitled thereto. The use of a form would be a fiction, an "as if" they had such a status.

Our committee would modestly ask the question: Can one reasonably deny that baptized members do have ecclesiastical status as long as they are baptized members? Are they not then entitled to such a status? A negative reply to these questions would have far reaching and surprising consequences.

Let us suppose they do not. What follows? Then they are not in the church. Then they cannot be excommunicated. A church cannot excommunicate any one without an ecclesiastical status.

The objection of 1918 argues against erasure as much as against the use of a form for such a solemn moment. The more puzzling thing is that the report of 1918 maintains erasure or excommunication and in the same breath says that delinquents have no ecclesiastical status.

Your present committee would have no quarrel with 1918 if said committee had said that baptized members do not have the same ecclesiastical status as confessing members. The beauty of the use of a form would be to bring out the difference as clear as daylight. We do not hesitate to assert that in our judgment this is the difference essentially—delinquent baptized members have refused to confess the Christ, delinquent confessing members have rejected the confession they have made. Both, however, are rejecting Christ.

The Committee of 1918 alleges that the Synod of 1894 had the proper slant on "procedure." (14) This Synod had decided that an official declaration and a notification to the parties involved (to the effect that because of negligence to all ecclesiastical admonition they no longer could be included among the members) was sufficient.

It is exceedingly difficult to understand why those who will go so far as here proposed, that is, will insist upon an official declaration of some kind, will object to go just one step farther in the very same direction. If we are insistent upon a declaration, why not an official

13. "Een zekere kerkelijke positie die hun niet. toekomt", *Ibidem*.

14. *Ibidem*. Quote *Acts of Synod, 1894, Art. 34*: "Dit (royeeren) kan (note kan, i.e. may, not shall) geschieden door officieel te verklaren en hun te berichten, dat zij wegens voortdurende nalatigheid om aan de Kerkelijke vermaning gehoor te geven niet meer onder de leden der gemeente gerekend kunnen worden".

declaration in the use of a form? Wherein does the use of a form differ from what was recommended by the Synod of 1918 except in this that:

- a. The procedure of excommunication is put in the light of the Holy Scripture which would seem, on general principles, to be the most excellent thing particularly in such a highly serious and solemn moment as the expelling of people from the church of Christ on account of unbelief.
- b. The phraseology of this so-called official declaration is fixed by Synod and made uniform and mandatory upon all the churches instead of leaving it to every consistory (or possibly to the minister) with all the hazards of such individualism.
- c. A prayer, prescribed by Synod, suitable to the purpose, in which, as in the prayer included in the proposed form to the Synod of 1914, the note struck is not haughty condemnation of the sinner, but penitence on the part of the whole church, confession of its own many sins, and a great and fervent plea for grace for the person disciplined.

Regrettably Synod of 1918 did not accept the advice of its Committee on Pre-Advice to introduce the use of a form for the excommunication of delinquent members by baptism. As referred to above this advice was received as information. This was tantamount to a rejection. The special committee of 1918 had virtually won the day.

*Acts of Synod, 1946, p. 58.* Two classes overture Synod (Grand Rapids West and Holland) to draft a form. Agitation for the use of form seems to have been dormant from 1918 to 1946. Synod decided to put the entire question in the hands of a committee and gave to this committee the mandate as found in the opening pages of our report.

Before concluding this section of our report it is desirable to call attention to the fact that in past synodical references to *erasure* of baptized members, very frequently the word *excommunication* is inserted in brackets. This side light reveals to us that our church has thus committed itself to the position that *essentially* there is no difference between erasure and excommunication. The relevancy of this observation will be seen below.

The above is the history and our critique of the reaction to the question whether or no we should use a form for the excommunication of baptized members. We conclude this section by pointing out to Synod that no classis has ever requested any Synod to repeal the decision of the Synod of 1912 to draft a form, but two classes did ask the Synod of 1946 to repeal the decision of 1918 which virtually amounted to a rejection of the use of a form.

IN THE LIGHT OF THE HISTORY OF THE SIXTEENTH AND  
SEVENTEENTH CENTURIES

Although not directly in our mandate it is still within the synodical purview that we look beyond the bounds of our own denominational history. It is but natural, if useful, that we include in our survey the sixteenth century which has given to the church its theological pattern for several centuries.

It is a matter of record that the Reformed Churches never constructed a form for the excommunication of baptized members. This fact doubtless explains to a great degree why from 1857 to 1912 no form was asked for. When it was requested Synod indeed first granted the request, but not long afterward changed its mind. There seems to be a feeling that if the Fathers did not deem it necessary to have a form—and if they judged otherwise, they would have drafted one—we can do without one. If the Fathers did not design one would it not be presumptuous on our part to do so? Do we know better than our Fathers what the Reformed Church needs on this score?

Why did our Fathers not prepare such a form? They were not opposed to the use of forms but were definitely in favor of it. They provided the church with several forms including the excommunication of confessing members. (cf. Art. 76 C. O.). Excommunications, must be exercised agreeably to the form adopted for that purpose. That the church takes this matter very seriously is evident from the reiterations in Articles 4, 5, 22, 24, 58, 62, 70, 76, and 78. The Church as its Church Order proves insists upon the use of the form drawn up and adopted and has deliberately ruled out optional statements framed by ministers individually. For this reason it is a bit surprising that our Fathers did not prescribe a form for the erasure of baptized members.

Your committee wishes to call your attention to some notorious facts. First, the Church Order which derived its structure and substance in the main from the 16th century, *makes no mention specifically* of the discipline and excommunication of baptized members. Secondly, the discipline of baptized members *is not as much as mentioned* in any of the pre-Dort Synods with one exception, the Synod of 1578. A question was addressed to this synod. The gist of its answer is that excommunication shall be applied only to confessing members. This was the prevailing opinion of the Dutch churches. In the Refugee Church of London, founded 1550, dispersed in 1553 and reorganized subsequently, a Lasco had instituted discipline of unfaithful covenant members and had arranged for their eventual excommunication. It appears, however, that he intended to excommunicate only such baptized members as waxed grossly irreligious, and even so only

after having labored with them for three years. There seems to be no record of the excommunication of baptized members.

In the Netherlands it was the prevailing opinion that only confessing members should be formally excommunicated. If baptized members rendered themselves unworthy of the continuance of their membership they were simply to be erased from the rolls and accordingly no longer accounted as members. No formal excommunication was practised in their case.

The Wesel Conference of 1568 and the Synods of 1571, 1574, 1581, and 1618-19 have nothing to say on the subject.

The question arises: Why have the Dutch churches so opined and done? There is good reason to believe that the answer to this question lies in the facts well attested:

1. that our fathers were not altogether clear on the question of the relation of the church to baptized members who have not yet made profession of faith. In fact, this obscurity has continued to this very day, as is generally recognized.
2. that there was a strong inclination to doubt their membership without going quite so far as to deny it. After all, these persons had been baptized, and baptism was recognized as incorporation into the church. It was not sufficiently recognized that in the natural economy of life people pass through childhood to adulthood, and that grace follows the pattern of nature; hence the covenant promise reads: unto you (adults) and unto your seed (children); and that people must be dealt with according to the stage of life in which they find themselves. Subjects of discipline have reached adulthood. They have reached the age of understanding. Their delinquency is a conscious rejection of the Christ.

Voetius gave theological expression to these vague notions by introducing the unfortunate distinction of "incomplete" and "complete" members. What is complete or incomplete is, of course, not their membership (as if baptism is a *half* job that must be perfected in confession) but their development (natural or/and spiritual). The church felt that people not fully, that is, not really members, just baptized members, can not be excommunicated. Voetius himself has said: how can one be expelled from that to which one has never yet gained access. Therefore no excommunication of baptized members. (15.)

How can we explain this situation? There are at least two important matters to be considered. First, Voetius maintained that member-

15. The doctrine of presumptive regeneration held also by some of that day may be of consequence in this connection. It may have been thought that only the regenerate are in the church and the others are only in the sphere of the church. This angle merits further investigation.

ship in the church is based upon a person's free will. No one can be a member of the church without consenting to do so as a matter of a free choice. It then also follows that no one can remain a member any longer if he does not choose to be. Dutch theologians (Berkouwer, Den Hartogh and Kajou) think that Voetius so conceived of membership to escape the charge of the Roman Church that the Reformers in spite of their withdrawal were still members of the Roman Church and subject to its jurisdiction. The problem seems to be more fundamental: whether the relationship which *God established* (in the home, in society, in the state, and in the church) is legally binding for us only after we have consented to enter into such a relationship? Just because we must obey our parents voluntarily, freely, as a personal choice, does it follow that they become our parents only after our choice is made?

If we are not really and truly members until we have owned God's covenant as sealed to us in infant baptism in the ceremonial act of profession of faith (so Voetius: *doopleden zijn geen eigenlijke, maar oneigenlijke leden*) then, to be sure, baptized members cannot properly be excommunicated. They really were never *in communio*.

The second factor may be offered as an *explanatory suggestion*. The possibility exists that the position as articulated by Voetius is still a hang-over of an Anabaptistic leaven asserting itself in the uncertainty and obscurity regarding the status of baptized members found in the Dutch Churches of that era. We should not forget that the Netherlands was seething with Anabaptism when Calvinism came upon the scene. Many Anabaptists joined the Reformed Church under stress of persecution. Also that the Dutch have a constitutional tendency toward subjectivism and individualism. We may also add, to make a leap from the past to today, the democratic spirit of our country has accentuated this bias in Dutch immigrants as is evident from the dangerous habit of verging toward Independentism (which is a fact of our own history).

History then gives us this evidence: 1. In spite of the fact that forms were used on several occasions no such a form was prescribed for the excommunication of delinquent baptized members. 2. This was not because of oversight nor because of lack of occasion. This was a result of an attitude held concerning the status of baptized members. 3. The conception of the church regarding the status of baptized members was nebulous. The church was not clear on this score. 4. The point the church was insistent upon is that only those who had confessed their Lord could be excommunicated. 5. It is questionable whether delinquent baptized members were really members at all.

## CONCLUSIONS

Your committee assumes two things. First of all that our Church means to exclude baptized members from its fellowship and by that very token considers them members. It does so in spite of the fact grounded in the history of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands that in our standards our church does not recognize the discipline of baptized members. Synod has spoken to that effect in 1918.

We also assume the fact that our Church (as well as the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands) has always considered it desirable to have a form for the excommunication of confessing members.

If it is desirable to have a form for the excommunication of confessing members, and if the erasure or excommunication of baptized members is *essentially* the same as that of confessing members would it not be reasonable to expect the use of a form in that case also? The content of the forms will differ, but in both instances they will be forms for excommunicating members of the church. Why have a form in the first case and not in the second unless we are dubious about the membership of baptized members of the church?

The real question is: What purpose will such a form serve? If this purpose is commendable then the need of a form is by that token desirable.

Your committee sees a double purpose: first, the supremely solemn business of excommunicating to be done decently and in good order, that is, in a truly edifying manner; secondly, the same thing be done in the same way in all our churches.

As far as the first purpose is concerned it is an axiom that the public exercise of excommunication should be so well regulated in advance *that no room is left for disedification* which so often attends improvisation. If it be remarked that every earnest-minded minister will not fail to prepare himself for this task, and will rather put his declaration in writing and so leave nothing to chance, it should be observed in reply that such an action on the part of the minister is plain proof that a form is, to say the least, desirable, if not needful. If a form is desirable, it may safely be said that a form prescribed by the church is preferable to a form contrived by any one minister.

Besides this above requirement of solemnity one should also bear in mind the *need of edification on the part of all the members of the church*. The church needs a form that sets the whole matter of the excommunication of baptized members in the light of Scripture in the clearest possible way, and does this in that spirit of compassion that made Jesus weep when He spoke of Jerusalem's impending doom. It needs it for two reasons: first, excommunication requires the moral sanction of the congregation to get its full validity. This is the reason

that the consistorial sentence of excommunication is executed in the assembly of the congregation. By silent consent the congregation concurs. The use of a form would be more suitable for this than the mere mentioning of a nameless individual who is commended to the prayers of the congregation and then after sometime is by public declaration excommunicated. Secondly, the excommunication of a member of the covenant and of the church should inspire all the members with a holy horror of the sin of covenant breaking, but particularly the juvenile members of the church, who, though arriving at the years of understanding, seem to be insensible to the claims of God upon them, and, accordingly fail to discharge the covenant responsibility devolving upon them so that the shadows of excommunication are already falling athwart their path.

We sincerely believe that only those who deny membership to our covenant members will fail to see the desirability of the use of a form. Our church has always considered erasure an act of excommunication and did so on the assumption that covenant members are members of the church.

The second purpose which a form serves is the establishment of a *uniform practice in all our churches*. This needs very little proof. A form is agreeable to the genius of Presbyterianism. We are not Independentists. Besides, a member is not excommunicated only from a local church. He is also excommunicated from the church of Jesus Christ. From a practical point of view one can readily see how embarrassments will be avoided if all the churches use the same form especially if there be several churches of our denomination in the same community. If we wish to give expression to our unity we shall do it also in this supremely important matter.

### RECOMMENDATIONS

Your committee takes the liberty to recommend Synod:

I. Synod appoint a committee to draft a form for the excommunication of delinquent members by baptism.

*Grounds:*

A. *Parity of reasoning:*

By common consent in our church, baptized members are considered to be members of the church, and their excommunication is essentially, not substantially, the same as confessing members. If it is edifying to have a form in the case of one it is also by that very reason true of the other. We must be consistent.

B. *Edification:*

1. An improvised declaration is apt to tend towards disedification. Even a business-like announcement of excommunication seems dreadfully cold for such a serious event.

2. The juvenile members of the church will be impressed with the awfulness of the sin of covenant breaking.
3. The congregation will be called unto repentance and to confession of sin.
4. And a concluding prayer will preclude the atmosphere of haughtiness in the congregation, and will send a fervent plea to heaven for the return of the covenant breaker.

*C. Uniformity:*

1. If each minister drafts his own announcement with the approbation of the consistory then churches will differ among themselves in this important matter, and even the church with itself in case of change of ministers.
2. It should be borne in mind that an excommunicated person is not removed only from a local congregation. He is expelled from the entire church.
3. Uniformity will prevent embarrassing situations for any local congregation.

II. Synod instruct this committee to include in this form the very nature of the sin, the difference between the excommunication of a disloyal baptized member and a member by profession of faith, a confession of sin on the part of the congregation, and a suitable concluding prayer for the return of the covenant breaker.

III. Synod mandate this committee to review our current practice of excommunicating disloyal covenant members, and if possible to recommend a more suitable and edifying mode of procedure.

*Grounds:*

- A. Our Church Order is silent on this score.
- B. According to present procedure adopted in 1918 our laymen have no opportunity to warn any delinquent covenant breaker.
- C. The present procedure seems to be little more than a business-like announcement.

THE COMMITTEE

C. GROOT

J. T. HOOGSTRA

E. MONSMA

S. VOLBEDA

## REPORT TWO

**APPEAL OF ELDER H. STEK TO SYNOD OF 1947**

(Acts of Synod, 1947, pp. 48-50)

## THE CASE STATED

"Parents, members of the Second Christian Reformed Church of Denver, resigned as members because they do not believe in the Church as instituted upon earth, and therefore do not affiliate with any other Church. The parents also resigned the membership of their children; and the appeal deals with this latter point.

"The Consistory takes the position that the parents are responsible for their children, and therefore have the right to resign for them. Consequently the Consistory declared that the children ceased to be members of Second Denver.

"The position of Mr. Stek is that the Consistory should have maintained these children since:

- a. The children were born within the church;
- b. They received the sacrament of baptism;
- c. They are ingrafted into the Christian Church;
- d. They are thereby distinguished from the children of unbelievers;
- e. Only the unfaithfulness of the child can sever this relationship."

The above statement of the case has been taken verbatim from the *Acts of Synod*, 1947, p. 49. This statement is fairly complete with the exception of an important omission found in the appeal sent to the consistory, classis, and synod:

"The Synod of Middleburg took the position that children of parents who were excommunicated remained members of the Church. To the best of my knowledge that procedure has always been followed by the Christian Reformed Church in America. This would imply that these children should remain on the Church rolls until they come to years of discretion or until their parents affiliate with some other Church."

We may therefore add to the grounds of the complaint given above:

- f. Brother Stek alleges that his position has a synodical precedent.

## AN ANALYSIS OF THE CASE

A closer analysis of the case will reveal three pivotal questions: 1. What jurisdiction do the parents have, and what jurisdiction does the consistory have? 2. What is the relationship of membership in the covenant to membership in the organized church? 3. Is the declaration of Middelburg a precedent, and if so, do we wish to adopt it as a solution to this problem?

Your committee prefers to speak of "jurisdiction" rather than of "responsibility". True, these words are often used interchangeably. There is a difference. Jurisdiction relates one more directly to the question of rights. It is more of a legal term. What rights has God given to the parents that no institution may interfere with? The term responsibility conveys more of a moral idea. Do the parents carry out their God-given rights? The emphasis is upon the relation of the parent to the child in the sight of the Holy God. Since our inquiry lies in the legal area we believe it to be more conducive to clarity to put the question thus: What is the jurisdiction God has given to the parent, and to the consistory?

Brother H. Stek claims that the consistory has a definite jurisdiction (his term is responsibility) over baptized children evidently independent from the rights of the parents. This right is the consistory's even though the parents resign from the church. In his appeal to Classis Pella he said: "I realize that parents are, in the first place, responsible for the bringing up of their children, but as these children grow up the Church has a responsibility toward them *irrespective of the responsibility of the parents* (underscoring the committee's)". Just what this responsibility is and how it is related to the jurisdiction of the parents the appeal to classis does not indicate.

The second fundamental question is the relationship of membership in the covenant to membership in the organized church. Does resignation of church membership involve loss of membership in the covenant of grace?

The need of clarification on this score is obvious from the appeal itself. If we reread the reasons Brother H. Stek adduces that the consistory should have maintained the church membership of these baptized children after the resignation of the parents we note that church membership and covenant membership are practically identified. For example, if their membership ceases then according to the appellant by implication these children are no longer "distinguished from the children of unbelievers." It is urgent that we investigate this relationship.

#### PRINCIPLES PERTINENT TO THE CASE

What is the jurisdiction of the parents, and what is the jurisdiction of the consistory? How are the two related?

No one denies the jurisdiction of the consistory over parents of covenant children. This jurisdiction is accepted by virtue of membership in a given church. The implication of membership is that the parent is held responsible for sending his children to catechism classes, etc. If the parent neglects his duty the consistory disciplines him, not the children (Art. 62a, General Rules, Adopted 1881, Schaver's, p.

86). This evidences very clearly this one thing, the consistory deals with the parents. The consistory considers the parents the divinely appointed representatives of the children.

Basic to this are, naturally, the baptismal promises. Note carefully the questions addressed to the parents, especially the third: "Do *you* promise and intend to instruct these children . . .?" The consistory in this instance deals only with the parents, and receives the affirmative answer from their lips, "We do." If the parents resign the consistory has no longer any authority over them and the promises they made. That is the very character of a resignation. Consequently the consistory has no authority any longer over their children. (Note: it may clarify the picture if we bear in mind in this connection that catechesis is the help that the church gives to the parents since the parents are incompetent to fulfil their duty unaided, but it still is the parents' duty to train their children in the fear of the Lord.)

The question may be raised in this connection: Is this a biblical position or is this merely an ecclesiastical practice that has developed in the course of time? We would note the following to assure the church that the principle defended above is strictly in accord with God's Holy Word.

The foregoing is implied in such Scriptural truths as is found in Ephesians 6:4: "Ye fathers . . . nurture them [children] in the chastening and admonition of the Lord." Paul in saying this clearly indicates that it is the duty of the church to arouse in the parents the sense of a holy obligation toward the children. The center of responsibility, however, remains with the parents. Paul also admonishes the children in this connection, but these children are already members of the church by virtue of their parents.

When Paul asserts this he is not blazing new trails. This teaching is consonant with the entire Old Testament conception of the divine requirement of covenant fathers (Psalm 78:5) "Which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children." cf. Deut. 6:4-9). Whatever the new relationship of the New Testament Church may be to the Old Testament form of the covenant, the relationship of father to child has not been disturbed. If you will, it lies within the jurisdiction of the parent to train that child, and of the consistory to hold that parent responsible as long as the parent is a member of the church. If he resigns he resigns as the God-ordained representative of the child, and the child must, therefore, be included in the resignation. Naturally, the consequences may be very disastrous to the child, and this cannot be avoided. In such cases the consistory must warn the parents of the awful results of their deeds in the sight of the Holy God, but this does not alter the fact of jurisdiction over that child.

Another biblical consideration, more of an inferential proof, is the common practice of the church to address itself to the confessing member of the church. Thus, in a pastoral capacity the church admonishes both the sheep and the lambs alike. In a legal way, however, the church can address itself only to adults who have confessed their Lord. There is no passage nor example in Scripture in which the church asserts any legal claims except to the confessing members. The child as a member of the church must have its spokesman. The Bible looks upon the child *as a child*. A child has no voice, no independent standing. A child remains a minor. God has provided such a spokesman and representative in the beautiful and natural relationship of father to child. In other words, the consistory has a legal claim over the confessing parent and through the parent over the child. There is no warrant for the claim that the consistory has a claim apart from the parent. Grace follows the pattern of nature.

This same truth can be restated by way of comparison. Since this is so basic we do not hesitate to go into details. Let us compare the jurisdiction of the parent, the church, and the state relative to the child. This comparison will bring out the unique relationship of the child to the consistory.

According to the Scriptures (Romans 13:1 ff) the state possesses the right of dispossession. The state under certain conditions may even dispossess a man of his own life. Under certain conditions a state may take a child away from the parents when the parents deprive their child of civil rights and a decent living as in the case of drunkenness and consequent negligence.

Even the state, however, does not possess the absolute authority of dispossession. The state may not forbid the parents to take their children with them when they move to new regions. The state may not demand that parents send their children to public schools. Only when civil rights of the child are in jeopardy may the state dispossess.

The point is obvious and conclusive. The church possesses no God-given rights of dispossession of the child. To say that the consistory has rights over a child after its representative has resigned is virtually saying that the consistory has the rights of spiritual dispossession.

In short, therefore, we may say that the consistory must recognize that the jurisdiction over a child resides with the parents or guardians. This is a God-ordained arrangement. This principle constitutes a firmer basis than the reply of Classis Pella to brother H. Stek: "Inasmuch as the action of the consistory is not contrary to our Church government, does not violate a biblical principle, and is for practical reasons the wisest solution of the problem . . ." This reply is in many ways negative and pragmatic. Brother H. Stek is entitled to a posi-

tive answer, and that answer is found specifically in the dimension of "jurisdiction."

The second question that confronts us is the relationship of membership in the covenant to membership in the church. Does the resignation of church membership automatically annul membership in the covenant? Classis Pella avers that it is very well possible that children may loose their Church membership and still remain members of the covenant. Is this position tenable?

This question plunges us into another question: What is the meaning and significances of baptism? Baptism is of course a rite of initiation in the Christian Church. Children of believers "must also by baptism, as a sign of the covenant, be ingrafted into the Christian Church" (Q. 74, Heid. Cat.). But baptism is more than the rite of incorporation.

Baptism is principally *a sign and a seal* of the covenant of grace. It indicates what God has done and will do for the child.

The covenant has no communal or institutional organization. It has a natural organization since its basis is in the family. If some organization of wider scope does not supervene the covenant relationship remains only a family affair. True to the spirit of the Old Testament that is just what it is in the old dispensation. The Sabbath, the New Moon, the Passover, and Circumcision were family affairs.

Of course we are living in the new dispensation. What change has taken place since Pentecost? Christ has founded the institutional church through His apostles. This church takes the place of the nation Israel as a missionary agent of Jesus Christ. Israel as a nation has forfeited this high calling since it has crucified God's arch-Missionary Jesus Christ.

In distinction from the Old Testament *the church* is entrusted with the spiritual interests of the New Testament people of God composed of believing Jews and Gentiles. It was also entrusted with *the administration* of the signs and seals of the covenant of grace. The church itself was to consist of believers and their seed. It was to admit only those *who were members* of God's covenant. If any one qualifies as a member of the covenant of grace he by that same token qualifies as a member of the institutional church.

Baptism then (1) *seals* a covenant grounded in natural birth from believing parents, and (2) initiates one into membership of the church, the institution founded for the extension of God's covenant to all peoples. We must keep this twofold purpose in sight lest we flounder.

The conclusion is obvious. Children receive baptism both as a seal of the covenant and as a rite of initiation in the Christian Church. What happens in the case of a resignation is the abrogation of mem-

bership in a church but not the cancellation of the covenant relationship. That covenant relationship remains until the Judgment Day and God Himself will openly repudiate it in case of disobedience. True, in case of resignation or excommunication the *church no longer administers* the covenant blessings to the former members, but the covenant relationship remains.

The church has always recognized this implicitly. When an excommunicant is readmitted to church membership upon confession of sin he is not rebaptized. Rebaptism is considered contraband. Should children of parents who have resigned their membership seek membership no consistory would require rebaptism. Such a practice would be wholly inconsistent if church membership and covenant membership were entirely identical.

Your committee concurs with Classis Pella and recommends Synod so to inform brother H. Stek: "That these children are at present no member of the church as institute does not invalidate their baptism, makes them not children of unbelievers, and that they cannot be identified with children of unbelievers."

#### REFLECTIONS ON SYNOD OF MIDDELBURG

1581

The foregoing takes care of the *principles* involved in our recommendations to Synod. We still must face the question whether or not the Synod of Middelburg constitutes a precedent and if so is it worthy of emulation? What is to follow is *historical*.

Mr. H. Stek appeals to a resolution of the Synod of Middelburg, 1581 (Kerkelijk Handboekje, p. 185f.). This statement is to the effect that excommunicated people and such children as they shall gain are in God's covenant. No, conclusions are drawn though doubtless the question was not intended to be a purely practical one. One thing, however, is certain that Middelburg does not mean to imply that these people as being in God's covenant still should therefore not have been excommunicated, i.e., excluded from the fellowship of the Church, nor their children considered as out of God's Church. The Synod of 1574 (Dordt) had judged that children born to excommunicants may be baptized, if those presenting them for baptism (sponsors) are upon that occasion urgently admonished to be faithful in instructing these children. The Synod of 1578 (Dordt) decided that children of excommunicants, papists, fornicators, etc., shall be baptized because it is not certain that they are outside of God's covenant. Of course, only sponsors could present these children for baptism. Jansen (in *K. Tucht*, p. 316) disagrees with these Synods. Voetius (acc. to Jansen, *op. cit.* . . . p. 317) thinks that children of excommunicants born before the excommunication of their parents remain members of the

church. But he would not sanction the baptism of children born after such an excommunication. Jansen says that Voetius wrote fully on this matter, but he (Jansen) does not report his discussions. Dr. H. Bouwman (*K. Tucht*, p. 250) thinks that children of parents who are being excommunicated remain members of the church because excommunication concerns persons individually ("met name genoemd"). He construes the situation thus: these children (not those born after the excommunication) remain members of the church, the church has a claim upon ("recht op") these children, but cannot exercise its right in the matter because their parents withdraw them from the spiritual care of the church and so deprive the church of that to which it is entitled.

Seemingly neither the old Dutch Synods 1574, 1578, 1581, Voetius and Bouwman (Jansen does not commit himself on this question) have given sufficient thought to the implication of their thesis that minor children of excommunicants remain members of the church. Now the parents involved in the Denver II case were not excommunicated. They withdrew themselves or resigned their membership. Brother H. Stek is correct in maintaining that virtually this difference does not affect the problem. The question is this: Can minor children continue to be members of the church when their parents cease to be no matter how? In the light of the principles described above we can restate the question thus: Can natural minors be members of the church on their own account or must they from the nature of the case (since they are minors which implies inability to speak for themselves and are not considered responsible for themselves) be reckoned in others who are of age and can therefore assume responsibility for them?

Your committee calls the attention of the church in its humble judgment that this entire question involved in old Dutch Synods and even current in our own circles has not yet received *the special* attention it deserves. Some speak of minors and those of age as sustaining membership in the church alike. The question is whether, as some seem to think, membership rests upon the fact of having received baptism, and that since an infant can receive baptism as well as an adult, it can be a member of the church on its own account as well as an adult? There are others who though not denying that children can be members of the church through baptism, nevertheless believe that the baptized minors are not members of the church in quite the same sense or measure as those who are adult baptized.

Although holding previous 16th Century synods and Voetius in high esteem we must face this supreme question: Does the *NATURE* of the church as an institution permit of membership of minors, that is, of people who are members *non-voluntarily*? (Not the same *anti-voluntarily*, but through the natural channels as birth or adoption.)

In all this we must underscore that there can be no shadow of doubt that minors can be members of the covenant of grace because of the *NATURE* of the covenant. The covenant of grace is determined by the natural fact of physical birth from believers ("I am the God of thy seed after thee.") Does this rule hold also for the church institute? It is a fact that one is not a member of the institutional church by reason of birth from believers as such or as we say "per se". Unbaptized children of believers are not members of the ecclesiastical organization. To be a member of some ecclesiastical organization one must be baptized. Baptism as we have set forth in a former part of our inquiry is the rite of initiation. That is its distinctively ecclesiastical significance. Only those children may be baptized who come from believing parents. This fact indicates that although the church administers the rite of baptism as a sign and a seal of the covenant and also as a rite of initiation into the church, membership in the covenant and in the instituted church are not identical.

Your committee has made this rather extensive reply to inform the church that it agrees with Brother H. Stek in this respect that there is a real analogy between the Denver II situation and the Synod of Mid-delburg of 1581. Secondly, in all deference to the fine work these Synods have done, we believe they have not given the peculiar angle of the question of jurisdiction *sufficient* study and consequently cannot be considered a precedent. We believe the case must be judged on its own merits as is always the case but especially in this instance. We beg you, therefore, to consider the *principles* set forth in the foregoing part of this inquiry, and in the light of these principles to consider the following recommendations.

#### RECOMMENDATIONS:

Synod inform Brother Henry Stek that it sustains the Denver II consistory in resigning the children of parents who have terminated their own membership in said church since these parents are the God-ordained representatives of these minor children and when they resigned they resigned in the capacity of parents with those whom God has given to their charge.

Synod further inform Brother H. Stek that although membership in the covenant and membership in the instituted church are closely related and normally overlap, they are not identical. Consequently resignation of Church membership does not imply termination in the covenant of grace.

C. GROOT  
 J. T. HOOGSTRA  
 E. MONSMA  
 S. VOLBEDA

**SUPPLEMENT 7**  
(Arts 64, 98, 109, 112)

---

**THE MINISTERS' PENSION AND RELIEF  
ADMINISTRATION**

---

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Board of Trustees of the Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration herewith respectfully submits its annual report to your honorable body.

The Board is composed of Mr. N. Hendrikse, President; the Rev. B. Van Someren, Vice-President; the Rev. J. O. Bouwsma, Secretary; Mr. W. K. Bareman, Treasurer; and Mr. F. L. Winter, Vice-Secretary-Treasurer.

The following pensioners passed to their reward since our 1947 report: Mrs. Anna Schultz, Mrs. H. Kamps, the Rev. H. Fryling and the Rev. F. Schuurmann.

Emeritation was granted to the Rev. W. Terpsma by Classis Pacific on the ground of ill health. Emeritation became effective Oct. 5, 1947.

Mrs. D. Drukker and Mrs. B. Nagel, who for several years did not receive a pension as they did not ask for one, were granted a pension in accordance with the Rules.

The Synod of 1947 instructed us to continue correspondence with the Reformed Churches anent aid advanced to Mrs. J. Van Lonkhuizen. A letter was received from the "Commissie van Administratie van de Gereformeerde Kerk te Zierikzee." It stated that "wij bereids met de Nederlandsche Bank te Amsterdam in onderhandeling zijn om vergunning te krijgen tot het overmaken van het U komende bedrag."

That letter also stated that pension-moneys which were in deposit in the Netherlands and due the late Dr. J. Van Lonkhuizen had been confiscated by the Germans. And it contained the request that as Dr. J. Van Lonkhuizen served our Church for several years we should consider moneys advanced to Mrs. J. Van Lonkhuizen as a pension and that we should grant her a pension as a supplement to any widow's pension which she might receive from the Netherlands. We ask Synod to take cognizance of the above information and request.

The list of the 1947 pensioners and of the pensions paid is given.

The Rev. W. Bajema.....	\$ 806.66	Mrs. J. C. De Bruyn.....	970.00
The Rev. J. S. Balt.....	1,210.00	Mrs. J. De Haan.....	485.00
The Rev. K. Bergsma.....	1,210.00	Mrs. P. W. De Jonge.....	970.00
The Rev. H. Beute.....	1,210.00	Mrs. J. De Jonge.....	970.00
The Rev. A. Bliet.....	1,210.00	Mrs. A. Dekker.....	548.00
The Rev. H. C. Bode.....	1,210.00	Mrs. R. Diephuis.....	970.00
The Rev. J. Bolt.....	1,210.00	Mrs. H. J. De Vries.....	970.00
The Rev. R. Bolt.....	1,210.00	Mrs. J. Dolfin.....	970.00
The Rev. W. Borgman.....	1,210.00	Mrs. D. Drukker.....	161.67
The Rev. J. R. Brink.....	1,210.00	Mrs. S. Eldersveld.....	970.00
and \$150 for 1946		Mrs. N. Fokkens.....	970.00
The Rev. J. W. Brink.....	1,210.00	Mrs. N. Gelderloos.....	970.00
The Rev. J. Bruinooge.....	1,210.00	Mrs. J. A. Gerritsen.....	970.00
The Rev. J. M. Byleveld.....	1,210.00	Mrs. J. H. Greussing.....	970.00
The Rev. D. De Beer.....	1,210.00	Mrs. H. J. Haarsma.....	970.00
and \$150 for 1946		Mrs. J. Haveman.....	970.00
The Rev. Y. P. De Jong.....	1,210.00	Mrs. H. J. Heynen.....	970.00
The Rev. H. Dekker.....	1,210.00	Mrs. G. Hoefker.....	548.00
The Rev. F. Doezema.....	1,210.00	Mrs. P. J. Hoekenga.....	970.00
The Rev. J. J. Dyk.....	1,210.00	Mrs. G. Hofmeyer.....	970.00
The Rev. B. H. Einink.....	1,210.00	Mrs. D. Hollebeek.....	970.00
The Rev. and Mrs.		Mrs. L. Huizenga.....	970.00
H. Fryling.....	1,129.17	Mrs. G. Hylkema.....	970.00
The Rev. J. H. Geerlings.....	1,210.00	Mrs. J. B. Jonkman.....	548.00
The Rev. A. Guikema.....	1,210.00	Mrs. H. Kamps.....	548.00
The Rev. H. Guikema.....	1,210.00	Mrs. R. Karsen.....	970.00
The Rev. G. J. Haan.....	1,210.00	Mrs. A. Keizer.....	548.00
The Rev. R. L. Haan.....	1,210.00	Mrs. A. Kett.....	600.00
The Rev. J. J. Hiemenga.....	352.92	Mrs. A. H. Kort.....	970.00
The Rev. J. B. Hoekstra.....	1,210.00	Mrs. W. Kuipers.....	970.00
The Rev. J. Holwerda.....	1,210.00	Mrs. H. J. Mulder.....	548.00
The Rev. J. Homan.....	1,210.00	Mrs. H. Oostendorp.....	460.00
The Rev. H. Keegstra.....	1,210.00	Mrs. J. Plesscher.....	300.00
The Rev. J. Keizer.....	1,210.00	Mrs. J. Robbert.....	970.00
The Rev. J. Kolkman.....	1,210.00	Mrs. J. Rottier.....	970.00
The Rev. R. Posthumus.....	500.00	Mrs. H. Schultz.....	970.00
The Rev. J. C. Schaap.....	957.92	Mrs. W. Steenland.....	970.00
The Rev. F. Schuurmann.....	907.50	Mrs. F. Stuart.....	970.00
The Rev. I. Van Dellen.....	1,210.00	Mrs. H. Tempel.....	970.00
The Rev. L. Van Haitsema.....	1,210.00	Mrs. H. Tuls.....	970.00
The Rev. P. D. Van Vliet.....	1,210.00	Mrs. E. J. Tuuk.....	970.00
The Rev. G. J. Vande Riet.....	1,210.00	Mrs. T. Van Loo.....	970.00
The Rev. H. Vander Woude.....	1,210.00	Mrs. J. B. Vanden Hoek.....	970.00
The Rev. W. Vanderwerp.....	1,210.00	Mrs. M. Vander Heide.....	970.00
The Rev. L. Veltkamp.....	1,210.00	Mrs. S. Vander Heide.....	548.00
The Rev. J. M. Voortman.....	1,210.00	Mrs. T. Vander Ark.....	320.00
The Rev. J. Walkotten.....	1,210.00	Mrs. H. Vander Ploeg.....	970.00
The Rev. J. A. Westervelt.....	1,210.00	Mrs. W. Van Wyk.....	970.00
Mrs. H. Ahuis.....	970.00	Mrs. J. Vissia.....	548.00
Mrs. H. Bloem.....	970.00	Mrs. A. B. Voss.....	970.00
Mrs. W. Bode.....	970.00	Mrs. D. Weidenaar.....	548.00
Mrs. A. J. Brink.....	620.00	Mrs. I. Westra.....	970.00
Mrs. L. P. Brink.....	970.00	Mrs. B. Zwaagman.....	970.00
Mrs. S. Bouma.....	970.00	Mrs. D. Zwier.....	970.00
Mrs. T. De Boer.....	970.00	Mrs. J. H. Schultz.....	100.00

## THE MINISTERS' PENSION FUND

The Rules stipulate that the average salary of our ministers shall be determined on or before March 1. 260 salaries were reported. The average salary of the 260 ministers is \$2,805.59. A statement with the names of those ministers and the amount of their salaries is available.

The 1948 pension of a minister — 50% of the average salary and computed at the nearest multiple of 10 — is \$1,400.00. The 1948 salary of a widow — 40% of the average salary and computed at the nearest multiple of 10 — is \$1,120.00. The pension of an orphan is \$200.

## STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS

Jan. 1, 1947, to Dec. 31, 1947

## Current Pension Fund

## RECEIPTS

From Classical Treasurers, Quota.....	\$78,159.31
From Ministers, 3½% of Salary.....	30,839.04
From Individuals .....	475.00
From a Pensioner.....	100.00
From Interest .....	54.10

Total .....	\$109,627.45
Balance, Jan. 1, 1947.....	16,913.67

Total, Dec. 31, 1947.....	\$126,541.12
---------------------------	--------------

## DISBURSEMENTS

## Payments to Pensioners —

Ministers .....	\$51,233.17
Widows .....	52,474.67
Administrative Expenses .....	766.41
Refund to Netherlands Relief.....	67.50
Transfer to Reserve Pension Fund.....	50.00
Refund to Calvin Pension Fund.....	968.66

Total .....	\$105,560.41
Transferred to Reserve Pension Fund.....	5,000.00
Deposited in a Savings Account, Old Kent Bank.....	5,000.00

Total .....	115,560.41
-------------	------------

Balance .....	\$ 10,980.71
---------------	--------------

## Reserve Pension Fund

## RECEIPTS

Investments Matured.....	\$13,350.00
Transferred from Current Pension Fund .....	50.00
Increment in Value, U. S. Securities.....	644.50
Interest on U. S. Securities.....	947.50

Total .....	\$ 14,992.00
-------------	--------------

## DISBURSEMENTS

From U. S. Government Bonds.....	\$ 13,400.00
Balance .....	\$ 1,592.00
Balance, Jan. 1, 1947.....	66,392.49
Total, Dec. 31, 1947.....	\$ 67,984.49
Transfer from Current Pension Fund, Feb. 19, 1948.....	5,000.00
Total .....	\$ 72,984.49

Of this \$72,984.49, all is invested in U. S. Government Bonds except \$2,611.49, which is in cash in the Zeeland State Bank.

A detailed statement of receipts, disbursements and present assets, certified by Maihofer, Moore, De Long and Kragt, Certified Public Accountants, will be given to Synod.

We also submit an estimate of our 1948 disbursements and receipts.

## ESTIMATED DISBURSEMENTS

To Pensioners —	
Ministers .....	\$60,700.00
Widows .....	59,926.00
For Administrative Expenses .....	850.00
For Possible 1948 Pensioners.....	4,200.00
Total .....	\$125,676.00

## ESTIMATED RECEIPTS

From the Quota, Churches.....	\$86,300.50
From the Ministers, 3½% of Salary.....	31,416.00
From Interest .....	1,100.00
Total .....	118,816.50
Deficit .....	\$ 6,859.50

The present quota is \$2.75. We recommend an increase of 25 cents, making it \$3.00 per family for 1949. That increase would raise the quota receipts \$7,845.50.

*Ground:* The increase in the pensions.

The pensions are computed according to the average salary of our clergy. That average increased from \$2,427.43 in 1947 to \$2,805.59 in 1948. The increase in the pension of a minister is \$190 and that of a widow is \$150. The increase in the pensions is partly met by the increase in the contributions by the ministers. However, the quota must needs be raised when pensions increase to prevent a deficit.

We are loathe to ask this increase. However, the Church is under obligation to pay the pensions. The Ministers' Pension Fund should not be allowed to go in the red, especially not in these times. We add that we are not asking for a free-will offering for the Ministers' Relief Fund in 1949.

We call the attention of Synod to a recommendation, found on pages 337 and 338, Acts of Synod, 1947, in the report of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary and on page 143, Acts of Synod, 1947, in our report. The recommendation relates to an amendment to the Rules governing the Calvin College and Seminary Pension Fund. It reads:

"In the event an ordained minister retires from the faculty of either College or Seminary and returns to active service in the ministry in a

congregation or in some other official capacity in the denomination which does not disturb his ministerial standing, then all contributions made by such a minister shall be turned over to the Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration for his benefit, provided he elects to come under that Fund.

"If such a minister decides not to come under the Ministers' Pension Fund, then no transfer of funds shall be made."

The Synod of 1947 did not take action on this recommendation. We request Synod to adopt this recommendation:

The Synod of 1946 decided that bonds of persons having in trust, funds of the Church, should be submitted to a Synodical Committee and entrusted to the Stated Clerk of Synod. The bond of treasurers will be submitted to the Committee appointed by Synod and will be sent to the Stated Clerk.

#### The Ministers' Relief Fund

This Fund was established to aid those ministers, widows and orphans whose pensions are inadequate because of adverse circumstances. It is maintained by free-will offerings by the churches. The Rules authorize us to inform the Church as to the needs of this Fund.

We are grateful and happy that the contributions have exceeded the disbursements. A large balance has been built up so that it is not necessary to ask Synod to recommend this Fund for a free-will offering in 1949.

#### Current Relief Fund

Jan. 1, 1947, to Dec. 31, 1947

RECEIPTS	
From the Churches.....	\$7,408.99
From Individuals .....	25.00
Total .....	\$7,433.99
DISBURSEMENTS	
To Ministers .....	\$ 430.00
To Widows .....	1,540.00
Total .....	\$1,970.00
Balance, Dec. 31, 1947.....	\$ 5,463.99
Balance, Jan. 1, 1947.....	9,450.35
Total .....	\$14,914.34
Transferred to Ministers' Relief Fund	
Invested in U. S. Bonds.....	\$ 5,000.00
Transferred to a Savings Account.....	5,000.00
Total .....	10,000.00
Cash Balance.....	\$ 4,914.34

#### Reserve Relief Fund

Jan. 1, 1947, to Dec. 31, 1947

RECEIPTS	
Increment in Value, U. S. Bonds.....	\$ 510.90
Interest on U. S. Bonds.....	312.50
Total .....	\$ 823.40

Balance, Jan. 1, 1947.....	34,463.28
Total .....	<u>\$35,286.68</u>
From the Current Relief Fund, Invested in U. S. Bonds.....	5,000.00
Total .....	<u>\$40,286.68</u>

Of this \$40,286.68, \$39,934.70 is invested in U. S. Bonds and \$351.98 is in cash in the Zeeland State Bank.

A detailed statement of receipts, disbursements and present assets of this Fund, certified by the Auditing Firm, Maihofer, Moore, De Long and Kragt, will be given to Synod.

The Rules stipulate that the report of the disbursements from this Fund shall be submitted to the Advisory Committee and, if Synod so desires, to Synod itself in Executive Session.

#### The Condition of the Funds

Funds	Cash	Investments	Savings Accounts	Totals
Current Pension.....	\$10,980.71	.....	\$ 5,000.00	\$ 15,980.71
Reserve Pension.....	2,611.49	\$ 70,373.00	.....	72,984.49
Current Relief.....	4,914.34	.....	5,000.00	9,914.34
Reserve Relief.....	351.98	39,934.70	.....	40,286.68
Totals .....	<u>\$18,858.52</u>	<u>\$110,307.70</u>	<u>\$10,000.00</u>	<u>\$139,166.22</u>

The total cost of administering the above Funds in 1947 was less than one-half of one per cent.

Respectfully submitted,

J. O. BOUWSMA, *Secretary*

**SUPPLEMENT 8**  
(Arts. 55, 89)

**THE PATERSON HEBREW MISSION**

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
convening June, 1948, at Grand Rapids, Mich.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Board of the Paterson Hebrew Mission herewith submits a report of the activities in the year 1947 for your information and consideration.

The Paterson Hebrew Mission is under the direct jurisdiction of Classes Hudson and Hackensack, and is conducted by a Board consisting of four members of each of the foregoing Classes.

The Board is constituted at present as follows: Rev. H. Bouma, President; Rev. D. E. Houseman, Vice President; Mr. S. E. Greydanus, Secretary; Mr. Richard Meyer, Treasurer; Rev. C. Spoelhof, Rev. E. Boeve, Mr. J. De Leeuw and Mr. A. Atema.

Rev. P. Van Dyk, who had served on the Board for several years, left for another field of labor. His labor in the Board was greatly appreciated. Mr. M. Bolier, who had also served for many years, resigned because of age. His devoted and painstaking service rendered as Board member and Treasurer was also much appreciated.

The Mission workers are: Rev. John R. Rozendal, Superintendent; Miss Martha Rozendal, Nurse and full time worker; Miss Wilhelmina Tuit, full time worker; and Mr. Peter G. Berkhout, Physician.

Miss Agnes Vellinga, who had served the cause of Jewish Missions for several years, was forced to resign because of ill health. Her loss was keenly felt, as she was a very devoted worker. The Board appointed Miss Wilhelmina Tuit in her place, and she accepted, and is now doing very good work. Dr. Walter L. Dunning, who served this cause for 30 years, was taken away by death. He will be missed very much, as he served the cause very devotedly. The Board appointed Dr. Peter G. Berkhout in his place, and he is now serving this cause.

The Building at 253 Hamilton Ave., Paterson, N. J., has now been purchased. Approval for the purchase was given by the 1947 Synod. The Board also reported at that time that the Jewish people are gradually moving away from the North Main St. Building to the vicinity of the Hamilton Ave. Building, and that therefore in time it would be advantageous to dispose of the building at 48 North Main St. The Board still does not want to recommend

the selling of the building at 48 North Main St. However, it would be good policy to grant the Board the right to dispose of the property if in its opinion the proper time has arrived to do so, and a good price can be obtained.

Included in this report is the Annual Report of the Superintendent, Rev. J. R. Rozendal. Kindly consult that report for the general activities. Also included herewith is the Report of the Treasurer, Mr. R. Meyer, and the Proposed Budget for 1949.

Trusting that this brief report will give you a general oversight of the work of the Paterson Hebrew Mission for the year 1947.

May we ask for your continued support — moral and financial — and above all, your continued prayers. May the Lord bless you in your deliberations.

Respectfully submitted,

The Paterson Hebrew Mission Board,  
S. E. GREYDANUS, *Secretary*

Classis decided "to append a definite request to Synod to grant the Board permission to dispose of the property at 48 North Main St. at the opportune time." T. HEYBOER, *S.C. for Classis Hudson*

Classis Hackensack also concurred in the petition of Classis Hudson.

J. R. ROZENDAL, *Stated Clerk*

#### REPORT OF THE SUPERINTENDENT

##### ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The Superintendent of the Paterson Hebrew Mission, in Paterson, N. J., herewith gives a report on the work done at the Mission during 1947. The Lord has blessed us throughout the year, so that many Jewish people were visited in their homes and shops, and many of them also came to our meetings regularly to hear the Gospel of Salvation. The Jews seem to always approach the Gospel of Jesus Christ with fear. This is due partly to ignorance of the Old Testament, and partly to prejudice which has been instilled into them by the teachings of the Rabbis and the Talmud. It is still a great crime in the eyes of the Jews when a fellow Jew accepts the Lord Jesus Christ. They are even criticized for entering a Christian Mission. As a result one must exercise the utmost patience and kindness towards them, and thus first win their confidence. There are a few Jews who come to our Mission, who will go so far as to say that Jesus is a great prophet and teacher. A few admit that Jesus is the Messiah; yet they dare not accept baptism, because that would mean persecution by their fellow Jews. May the Holy Spirit continue to work in their hearts as the Word of God comes to them. May they learn to know themselves as sinners who cannot save themselves by their good works.

The Mission suffered severe losses in the past year, since Miss Agnes Vellinga, who served us faithfully for seven years, had to resign because of ill health. Dr. W. L. Dunning, who served the Mission for over 30 years as Physician in the Clinic, suddenly passed away with a heart attack. He was loved by the Jewish people. They broke down in tears when they heard of his death. He treated about 39,000 cases in the Clinic throughout the years that he served the Mission. Miss W. Tuit now serves the Mission as Bible Woman and Teacher, and Dr. P. G. Berkhout has taken over the work in the Clinic. May the Lord bless them, and may they serve the Mission for many years to come.

We still conduct meetings at two mission buildings — the original location at 48 North Main St., and the new location at 253 Hamilton Ave. The section of North Main St. is gradually being taken over by the colored folks, and there are few Jews left in this section. A few years ago the Hebrew School moved to the East side as a result. We feel also as workers, that the time has come that we may well dispose of the property at 48 North Main St. and use all our efforts in behalf of the Hamilton Ave. Mission, since the Jewish people live there in goodly numbers.

The following is a record of attendance at our meetings: At North Main St.: 48 Gospel meetings were held on Saturday evenings, and the total attendance for the year was 421 Jews. At 42 Clinic meetings, 236 Jews were treated. Before each Clinic we held a Gospel meeting. At 37 meetings of the Ladies' Bible Class on Monday evenings 279 attended, and on Wednesday afternoon 133 attended 32 meetings of the Women's Bible Class. At Hamilton Ave. 326 Jews attended 46 Sunday evening Gospel meetings. At 7 special services which are held once a month with representatives of our churches present, there were 126 Jews present. At 44 clinics 270 patients received treatment. Sixty-six English and Bible classes were held, with a total attendance of 353 Jews. At 14 Girls' Class meetings 42 attended, and 9 boys at 3 meetings. 1,338 visits were made to homes, shops, hospitals. 1,961 tracts were given out, 144 Gospels, 44 New Testaments and 1 Bible.

The workers were privileged to address the various societies of the churches at their meetings. If at any time you desire information about Jewish Missions, or if you desire literature, we will gladly serve you. We thank the members of the Synod and of the Christian Reformed churches for their loyal support, and may your prayers be ever in behalf of Israel. Try to reach the Jews in your community, and invite them to your church. May the Lord bless

you in your deliberations, and may we all continue to work while it is day, to the glory of our God.

Respectfully submitted,

J. ROZENDAL, *Superintendent*

PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 1949

Rev. John R. Rozendal, Salary.....	\$ 2,500.00	
Auto Allowance, which includes insurance.....	300.00	
Martha Rozendal, Salary.....	1,800.00	
Wilhelmina Tuit, Salary.....	1,800.00	
Dr. Peter G. Berkhout.....	600.00	
Janitor Service.....	*	
		\$ 7,000.00
Rent, Missionary's Home.....		600.00
Fuel.....	\$ 650.00	
Gas, Light, Water, Telephone.....	350.00	
Supplies.....	400.00	
Repairs.....	1,000.00	
Tax.....	550.00	
Insurance.....	125.00	
Miscellaneous.....	150.00	
Equipment.....	200.00	
		3,425.00
Total Budget.....		\$11,025.00

ESTIMATED INCOME

General Fund.....	\$10,415.00	
From Rent.....	360.00	
Offerings.....	200.00	
Gifts.....	50.00	
		\$11,025.00

\* Janitor's Services: Free Rent, Light and Heat, estimated at \$720.00.

Respectfully submitted,

The Paterson Hebrew Mission Board

S. E. GREYDANUS, Secretary

P.S. Classis Hackensack in session on March 9, 1948, decided that the salaries as of January 1, 1948, should be raised to \$2800 for the superintendent, and \$2000 for lady workers at the Hebrew Mission.

J. R. ROZENDAL, Stated Clerk

STATEMENT OF CASH RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS

Balance, January 1, 1947..... \$ 4,488.33

RECEIPTS

General Fund.....	\$12,558.01	
General Fund for purchase of building.....	7,000.00	
Donations.....	1,134.99	
Free Will Offering.....	193.12	
Rental Income.....	456.00	
Insurance Refund.....	3.65	
Total Receipts.....	21,345.77	
Total Receipts and Balance.....	\$25,834.10	

## DISBURSEMENTS

Salaries (net).....	\$ 5,234.90
Bonus .....	399.96
Auto Allowance.....	200.00
Rent .....	720.00
Supplies .....	602.77
Miscellaneous .....	78.03
Water, Light and Telephone.....	216.96
Withholding Tax.....	305.00
Coal .....	336.17
Repairs .....	473.75
Insurance .....	56.00
Property Tax.....	250.58
Furniture and Equipment.....	866.60
Building — 253 Hamilton Avenue.....	7,000.00
<b>Total Disbursements.....</b>	<b>16,740.72</b>
Balance December 31, 1947.....	\$ 9,093.38

## ASSETS AND LIABILITIES

Three Story Mission Building.....	\$10,000.00
Building — 253 Hamilton Avenue.....	7,000.00
Furniture and Equipment.....	1,666.60
Balance in Bank.....	9,093.38
<b>Total Assets.....</b>	<b>\$27,759.98</b>
Liabilities — NONE	

We have examined the books and records of the Paterson Hebrew Mission and found them to be correct, and in agreement with the bank records from January 1 to December 31, 1947,

Respectfully submitted,  
RICHARD MEYER, Treasurer

U. G. TAYLOR, C.P.A.  
MARTIN C. KOOISTRA

**SUPPLEMENT 9**  
(Art. 122)**INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE RE INDIAN AND  
FOREIGN MISSIONS' EDUCATIONAL POLICY**

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

## INTRODUCTORY

**T**HE original mandate of this committee is found in the Acts of Synod, 1945. It was occasioned by a protest on the part of the Rev. A. A. Koning, a member of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions, against the present educational policy of the Church on our Indian field.

In view of the far-reaching implications of this protest, it was decided that

"Whereas Synod finds it impossible to reach certainty regarding the matters under discussion in the protest of the Rev. A. A. Koning, and

"Whereas many members of this Synod, together with certain leaders in our churches have grave doubts as to the correctness of our present Indian Mission policy with its concentration of effort on our educational enterprises,

"Therefore, Synod of 1945 decides to appoint an investigation committee of seven, charging said committee to make a comprehensive study of our Indian Mission methods in the light of Scripture and history, and to advise our churches regarding the policy to be followed.

"This committee, if possible, will report to the Synod of 1946. However, if the forthcoming report cannot be discussed at every one of our Classes before the Synod of 1946, then Synodical consideration of the report is to be postponed until the Synod of 1947.

"Pending the outcome of this investigation no further expansion of our physical plant at Rehoboth shall be made." (Art. 56, p. 42, Acts 1945.)

This committee was further instructed to study the problem of a future educational program for the China field, in connection with the proposal of the Board and the recommendation of the Advisory Committee re this matter: "That as soon as our China work can be re-established, we move definitely in the direction of setting up an educational program. We will have to begin with Mission primary schools, but our ideal is to move toward the organization of free Christian schools with only a small proportion

of children from non-Christian homes. The question of possible organization of middle schools (high schools) can be taken up later."

Synod decided to place this matter in the hands of the same committee which is to study the future educational policy for the Indian field in order that some policy may be established for the future of the China field too. (Art. 56, V. A. 3, p. 44, Acts 1945.)

The Committee rendered a partial report to the Synod of 1946, dealing only with those phases of its mandate which were the most urgent; those, namely, which pertain to the educational and medical policy which we shall pursue on the Indian field. It asked the Synod of 1946, however, "to allow us some more time for a more intensive study of other matters pertaining to our work among the Indians, besides the problem of the future educational program of the China field." (Acts 1946, Suppl. 2, p. 135.)

This unfinished work of your committee was more particularly specified in one of its aspects by the Synod of 1946 as follows: "To avoid needless multiplication of committees Synod may want to refer the matter of the Status of unordained workers to this same committee for further study. Adopted." (Acts 1946, Art. 103, E. 3, p. 75.)

Still another matter was referred to this committee by the Synod of 1946; namely, the request of Mr. A. Huisjen for ordination. Your committee rendered a report on this matter to the Synod of 1947. (Acts 1947, Suppl. 43, pp. 407 ff.)

As stated in the introductory paragraph of this last report, your committee found itself unable to render a complete report to the Synod of 1947 because of the extensive scope of the mandates given it by the Synods of 1945 and 1946, and also because of the absence of an important member of the committee for an extended time, namely, Dr. J. C. De Korne, who was commissioned by the Synod of 1945 to visit the Nigeria mission field some time after the return of Missionary Smith to his field of labors.

The unfinished part of your committee's mandate, in connection with which it herewith renders a report, may then be summed up under two heads:

I. The Future Educational Program of the China (and Nigeria) field.

II. The Status of Unordained Workers on our Mission Fields, involving the questions of the Office of Evangelist as a distinct office, and the Possibility of a so-called "Limited Ordination."

## I. THE FUTURE EDUCATIONAL PROGRAM IN THE CHINA (AND NIGERIA) FIELD

With regard to the educational policy on our China mission field we can be brief. If the principle set forth in our earlier report, dealing with the problems of the Indian mission field, is correct, and Synod by its adoption of this report has so declared it (Acts 1946, Art. 126, I, D, p. 95), it must be allowed that this principle is valid also for the China field, and likewise for the Nigeria field. Permit us to reiterate this principle as it was contained in the recommendations of this committee in its earlier report:

"On the basis of Scripture again and in conformity with the history of missions Synod declares that there is a legitimate place in its mission program for several auxiliary activities and enterprises, — especially those of education and medical service. These may be called *mission work in its broader sense*." (Acts 1946, Suppl. 2, VI, 2, p. 158.)

As Synod is well aware, the putting of this principle into practice in the Navaho field entails a great deal of expense because of the Navaho mode of living. The children cannot simply be received at school at 9 o'clock in the morning and again be dismissed at 3:30 P.M. to return to their homes. Their homes are many miles apart. Hence they must be taken care of throughout the whole 24 hours of the day, with three meals during a day and a bed upon which to sleep at night.

These circumstances pertain only to the practical question, however, as to our ability as church to give realization to such an educational program upon the Navaho field.

As regards the China field, we shall not be confronted with this practical problem of housing and boarding, since the Chinese for by far the greater part live in closely populated areas, and a mission school properly located should be within easy walking distance for the children.

For the present our Mission Board is not as yet ready to recommend the opening of a mission day school upon the China field. We need not concern ourselves at this time, therefore, with the practical question of the financial possibility of broadening our mission program in this connection. Our concern at present is only that of determining the *policy* to be adopted for our China mission field,—and we may add, also for our Nigeria field.

### *Recommendation*

Your committee recommends that Synod declare:

1. Recognizing the important place occupied by education as an auxiliary activity in the work of missions, Synod declares that the same mission policy shall be pursued in the China and Nigeria

mission fields as in the Indian fields; namely, that schools of Christian instruction be established for the children of mission subjects as soon as circumstances, financial and otherwise, may permit.

2. Recognizing the desirability and possibility of promoting native support of Christian instruction from the outset, Synod declares that, aside from the expenses connected with missionary supervision of the proposed schools, and with a modest program of training teachers and native evangelists, and allowing for some measure of subsidy in case of real necessity, it is our fixed policy that the financial support of these schools be considered the responsibility of the native Christians.

*Grounds:*

- a. This plan is feasible, as proved by our experience on the Nigeria field.
- b. This plan is desirable, since it enables the Mission to utilize these schools as an evangelizing agency and at the same time enable the Mission to avoid the large financial outlay involved in building and maintaining its own schools.
- c. This plan is consistent with the policy of Mission Board and Synod as expressed in the Acts of Synod, 1944, Art. 94, pp. 54, 55. (cf. also Suppl. 5, VI, pp. 219-221.)

## II. THE STATUS OF THE UNORDAINED MISSION WORKER

### *History*

Permit us briefly to clarify the minds of the delegates to Synod on the history in back of this mandate and to call attention to the various excellent reports that have already been rendered in connection with this problem.

At the Synod of 1944 this problem was brought up in the annual report of the Mission Board (Suppl. 5, Sec. 2, B, 3). It came into the forefront by reason of the breaking up of the Farmington-Toadlena church. This church had been a "mixed" church, composed of Indian converts and white workers. The disbanding of this church left the white workers without a church home on the Indian field. But what was of greater concern to these white workers was the fact that this terminated their office of elder which they occupied in the so-called "mixed" church and which in their estimation contributed greatly to the authority attaching to their work as unordained workers.

The Board was of a different opinion, however. It argued that the authority attaching to the ecclesiastical office of elder is limited only to the local congregation of which the person is elder. It ruled out the possibility of a so-called "missionary-elder's" office, maintaining that the office of elder is inherently an office of the established church and not of a missionary kind. According to the

Board the authority of the unordained worker rests in two things: (a) His mandate from Synod which assigns him a certain post in which he is to labor; and (b) the authority attaching to the "office of believer,"—a prerogative belonging to every Christian as such. The Board stressed the fact that, while we are generally quite ready to recognize the believer's right to exercise the *prophetic* office of teaching, and the *priestly* office of ministering to the needs of others, we are not so ready to allow him the right to exercise the *kingly* or royal office. The Board considers this attitude an incorrect one, and argues for a fuller recognition of the believer's authority as manifested more specifically in the royal office in connection with the problem confronting us. Yet it feels that the problem of the authority of the unordained worker is not fully solved herewith. Hence it recommends a more thorough study of the matter. And Synod accordingly so decides, instructing the Board to make such a study. (Acts 1944, Art. 86, II, B, C, D, pp. 50, 51.)

The Board had to report to the Synod of 1945 that it had not been able to finish its task, since it had received reports from two different committees which were at variance with one another as to the proper solution of this problem. These reports were: (1) that of its standing committee on Native Church Organization, and (2) that of its Inspection Committee for 1945. Both of these reports showed excellent and thorough work done, though, as just stated, they sought a solution along different lines. Hence a new committee was appointed by the Board, composed of members of both the preceding committees. This combined committee rendered its report before the Board at its May meeting in 1946. In addition to this committee report the Board also had before it a report from a committee of General Conference from the Indian mission field. This latter report recommended the restoration of the office of evangelist. The combined committee of the Board argued to the contrary, however. The Board in its report to Synod took the position of its own committee on this matter of the evangelist's office, arguing that it is (1) unhistorical, (2) unnecessary, and (3) detrimental. As a solution to the problem of the status of the unordained worker it then offered the following: (1) It reminded Synod of a partial solution already contained in its declaration of 1944 to the effect that "an unordained missionary can carry on his work by virtue of the office of all believers plus the commission given to him by Synod and its agency." (2) It recommended that the unordained worker shall labor as an *assistant* to the ordained missionary. This is not taken to imply daily contact with the missionary, "but it does mean that the assistant is responsible to the missionary for his activities even while much scope can be allowed for the exercise of his own initiative." It defended this solution on the grounds of

its being (a) "sound in principle," and (b) "efficient in practice." (Acts 1946, Suppl. 26a, Sec. Three, B, 4, pp. 296-8.)

Synod, having heard this report, did not feel itself ready as yet to express itself more fully upon the status of the unordained worker until the matter had been given still further study. *Ground:* "Although it is true that an unordained missionary can carry on his work by virtue of the office of all believers plus the commission given to him by Synod and its agency; and although the solution offered by the Board is sound in principle, yet this solution appears not to be efficient in practice." (Acts 1946, Art. 103, I, E, 1 and 2, p. 74.) Hence upon the recommendation of its Advisory Committee, Synod placed this problem, upon which no less than five committees in the last four years have already expressed themselves and to which the Board as a whole has devoted much time and study (cf. its annual reports of 1944 and 1946), in the hands of your present committee with the mandate to give it still further study.

#### *Study of the Problem*

As we take up the study of the problem, we shall first give thought to the possibility of a "limited ordination" as a solution to our problem; next we shall consider the possibility of a solution by means of establishing an additional special office; namely, that of "evangelist." And finally we shall examine the authority which is vested in the unordained worker as such and the question of the sufficiency of such authority for the work he is to carry on. Much of what we shall have to say will of necessity be merely a restatement and re-emphasizing of what has been said before in one or more of the excellent reports above referred to, in which these problems were the subject of study.

#### *A. Limited Ordination*

One suggested solution to the problem under discussion, which would, so it is argued, give every white worker upon the mission field full authority to carry on his work, including that of administering the Sacraments and exercising discipline, is that of a so-called "limited ordination." With this is meant that the mission worker would be granted ordination to the ministry of the Word and Sacraments with all the authority attaching to that office; but a restrictive clause would be added, limiting the sphere of his labors to the mission field. In order to be eligible for such a limited ordination, the candidate would not be required to take a complete Seminary course such as is required of our regular candidates for the ministry. He would be given a specialized course, training him in the fundamentals of our Reformed doctrine, church government,

church history, etc.; and in addition he would receive special training in the field of missions, to equip him for his work. This would be a greatly shortened course as compared with the regular four-year college course plus the three-year seminary course. The details of such a course could be worked out by our college and seminary faculties with the aid of our missionaries on the field.

Synod might also, so it has been suggested, apply the principle and practice of limited ordination to unordained assistants on the Indian Mission field, who have labored satisfactorily on the field for a number of years, even though they lack all such scholastic training. Such men might be ordained to the ministry of the Word and the Sacraments on our Indian field, with the definite understanding that they shall not be eligible to a call from Non-Indian churches or to fields of labor other than Indian Mission fields. Neither should they be permitted to administer the Word and Sacraments in our regular church, for one or more Sundays. Their rights would be strictly limited to the Indian field. They would not have access to any of our regular pulpits or home mission posts, and their office would cease whenever their work on the Indian field would cease.

Regarding the suggestion of a limited ordination your committee should like to remark, first of all, that in our estimation the introduction of a limited ordination would not be unscriptural, and neither would it be contrary to the fundamental principles of our Reformed Church polity.

The Apostles indeed had a general mandate. But nowhere does Scripture indicate that the three regular New Testament offices, that of the ministry of the Word and Sacraments, that of the elder-ship, and that of the deaconship, are general in scope. Ministers, Elders, and Deacons are office-bearers of local or particular churches.

The truth of this statement is readily granted regarding our elders and deacons. The truth of our contention regarding ministers is not readily granted by all. It is assumed by many that our ministers are office-bearers of the whole denomination, and that their ordination is denominational rather than congregational or local. But consideration and study of this subject should convince all that the minister's office is local in essence and not general.

Let it be remembered that Christ is not divided. All three offices originate in Him and do not exist apart from Him. Why should the prophetic office be general, denominational in character, and not the priestly and the kingly offices? The suggested distinction finds no support in the Bible. (Evangelists, let it be remembered, were assistants to the Apostles, and partook of the three-fold office of Christ, even as the Apostles did.)

For this reason our Church Order speaks of the minister's office only in terms of the local church just as it speaks of the elder's and deacon's office only in terms of the local church. Cf. Church Order, Articles 7, 10, 12, 13, 14, 15. All these articles bind the ministers to the local churches of which they are the ministers; and not a single article of the Church Order refers in any way to the relationship and obligation of the ministers to the denomination.

Just as the elder's office and the deacon's office are confined to the local church by the Church Order, so also is the minister's office in essence confined to the local church. On this score there is no essential difference between the three offices. And the Church Order in no instance speaks of the minister's office as being both local and denominational in character.

Articles 6 and 7 might seem to be exceptions to this rule, but Art. 6 and 7 merely indicate specialized fields of labor, and in no way nullify what has been stipulated in Art. 4 and 5 as to the manner in which ministers are to be called. And these latter articles definitely establish the local character of the ministerial office.

Again some might be inclined to say: But ministers are certainly permitted to administer the Word and the Sacraments in other churches of the denomination besides their own church. We grant this of course. But they have this right and privilege only when the Consistories in charge request them to fill their pulpits. Cf. Art. 15. By mutual agreement the churches recognize each other's ministers, and consistories may request ministers of other (Christian Reformed) churches to preach for them. But no minister has the right to preach in a church other than his own supposedly because his office is general in character and scope.

If someone would suggest that ministers are delegated to Classes and Synods and in this capacity help to govern the churches in general, and that it therefore follows that ministers have a general office, then we would call attention to the fact that elders also go to major assemblies, and thus help to make doctrinal pronouncements for the whole denomination and help to rule all the churches of the denomination. And in cases where one or two neighboring consistories are called in, cf. Articles 75 and 79, if the deacons are members of any Consistory according to the provision of Art. 37, even the deacons in such instances and in so far help to rule churches besides their own. Thus also deacons have sometimes been delegated to major assemblies. Also on this score the three offices are essentially on par.

Besides, in this connection it is well to remember that our major assemblies (Classes and Synods) are gatherings of *churches and not gatherings of office-bearers*. No office-bearer goes to Classis or Synod

because he has inherent denominational authority. Office-bearers go to Classis and Synod as representatives of their churches and as authorized by their churches. Without these delegations no one would have any authority at these major assemblies.

As stated above, our Church Order only refers to the duties and privileges of our ministers as these duties and privileges pertain to the congregation with which they stand connected as ministers. And the same is true regarding the Form for the Ordination or Installation of Ministers. This Form in no way expresses or implies that ministers are ordained as ministers of the whole denomination. It agrees fully with the Church Order and regards the office as a local institution only.

Once again, it is by mutual consent that the churches acknowledge each other's ministers. By request of the Consistories concerned they may administer the Word and the Sacraments in other churches of the denomination. And if they accept a call to one of these churches they may be installed, upon the presentation of proper credentials, without submitting to a Classical examination once more.

What has all this to do with "limited ordination"? Much. From the foregoing it follows that the acknowledgment of the ordination of ministers beyond the local churches whose minister they are *is a matter of agreement and usage*. It does not flow from anything intrinsic in the office of the ministry. We recognize each other's ministers in the matters referred to for reasons of expediency. Consequently, if for a certain class of ministers the churches should, for good and sufficient reasons, decide *not* to extend these rights, then nothing contrary to the office of the ministry has been done.

For regular ministers the rule holds that they may occupy pulpits of other Christian Reformed Churches, and that they are eligible for calls from other Chr. Ref. Churches. But if the Churches gathered in Synod should decide that Missionary ministers, who have not followed the regular course of study for the ministry, shall not fall under the rule just referred to, but that their labors shall be restricted to the Indian Mission field, then neither the Word of God, nor our Church Order has been violated.

Should Synod therefore at any time decide that in the interest of our Indian Mission work certain gifted lay workers on our Indian field should be ordained as Missionaries to the Indians, with the distinct understanding that these men shall not be eligible to calls from our regular Churches, and that they shall not even have the right to administer the Word and the Sacraments in our regular churches by way of exception, at special occasions, it will not be violating any principle of either God's Word or the Church Order.

It is another question, however, whether it would be advisable to venture in this direction. It would set a new and rather dangerous precedent. We look in vain for any such "limited ordination" in the history of missions among the churches of the Netherlands. And experience also proves that missionary ministers, to work effectively, need not less but rather more training than the ordinary minister. The pronouncement of the Dutch authority on Church Order, Dr. F. L. Rutgers, in one of his letters may be cited in support of this. The question is asked him by a certain member, "Hoe kan men voor missionair-predikant studeeren?" — to which the reply is in part as follows: "Wat nu de zaak, waarover gij schrijft, aangaat, zijt gij . . . eenigszins in een misverstand. In de laatste Synode is het beginsel weer aanvaard, dat een missionair predikant niet een *ander* soort van ambt heeft, dan een predikant hier te lande, maar *geheel hetzelfde*. Alleen zijn dienstwerk is anders; evenals zulks ook hier te lande bij alle predikanten lang niet hetzelfde is. Ook is door de Synode uitgesproken, dat men niet (althans in den regel niet) studeeren kan *voor* missionair predikant; evenmin als men kan studeeren *voor* stadspredikant, of dorpspredikant, of militaire predikant, of predikant bij visschers, enz. Men studeert voor *predikant* of Dienaar des Woords in het algemeen. Heeft men dan van den beginne begeerte om predikant *bij de zending* te worden, dan moet, als de gewone studie voltooid is, daarop nog een speciale studie (van talen enz.) volgen." (Art. 7, K.O., Vr. 14, Advies 22, Kerkelijke Adviezen.) Note especially the last line of this quotation: "dan moet, als de gewone studie voltooid is, daarop nog een speciale studie (van talen enz.) volgen."

The introduction of such a "limited ordination" would also be in conflict with the spirit and intent of the declaration of the Synod of 1947 with regard to the admission to the ministry by the use of Art. 8, C.O. While always leaving the door open for the admission of a person who in the gracious providence of God is endowed with very exceptional gifts, Synod declared that the requirements laid down in the article with regard to such "exceptional gifts" will of necessity make the application of this article very rare,— in fact, so rare that the article is herewith made obsolete. If now the Church should adopt the policy of a "limited ordination" for the mission field, it would in reality be undoing the work of the Synod of 1947 on this point. For though such a "limited ordination" would not actually take place by resorting to the use of Article 8, C.O., it would nevertheless be an opening of the door to the ministry of the Word and the Sacraments for a limited field on the basis of lower scholastic requirements than in the case of the regular ministers.

The introduction of such a "limited ordination" might also be expected to create new problems among the workers upon the field similar to those of which your committee was informed through correspondence with Dr. P. J. S. De Klerk, Pastor of the Gereformeerde Gemeente, Pretoria, South Africa. Permit us to quote him somewhat at length:

"Zoals u misschien weet heeft de Ned. Geref. Kerk hier in Z.A. ook zo'n dubbele predikants ambt. Hunne zendelingen worden opgeleid te Wellington met 'n status van 'eerwaarde'. Zulke 'eerwaarde' zendelingen worden dan uitgestuurd, met het gevolg dat zij lager in aanzien staan dan de missionaire predikanten. Dit gevoelen zulke 'eerwaardes' dan ook, daarom is daar in de Ned. Geref. Kerk een agitatie om voortaan alleen missionaire leraren met volle predikants status op te leiden. En dit werkt niet goed op het zendingsveld. De heidenen merken spoedig dat hun predikant een lagere status hebben en dan hebben ze voor hem niet grote ontzag. In uw geval zal de uitwerking nog groter zijn, waar zulke blanke helpers geordend worden, terwijl zij niet eens de nodige opleiding gehad hebben.

"Wij stellen niet dezelfde hoge eisen voor de opleiding van zwarte predikanten, maar ze ontvangen de volle status van predikant. En in 't oog der heidenen staan zulke zwarte predikanten op volkome gelijke status als de blanke predikanten. Onopgeleide geordende blanken kunnen slechts gebrekkig werk doen."

Let us take careful note of this testimony on the part of one who has first-hand acquaintance with the work of missions in Africa: "Onopgeleide geordende blanken kunnen slechts gebrekkig werk doen."

#### *Recommendation*

Your committee therefore *recommends* that Synod declare that, while allowing that there would be no violation of either the Word of God or the Church Order involved in the introduction of a "limited ordination" for the mission field, it does not consider it feasible to do so.\*

#### *Grounds:*

1. It would betray a gross underestimation of the importance and difficulty of the work of the missionary. Missionary ministers, to work effectively, are, generally speaking, in need of *more* rather than *less* training as compared with the other ministers.

2. Innovations, even though legitimate, are often disturbing, and should not be inaugurated unless the urgency of a given situation calls for it. And we cannot speak of such an urgency at present,

\* It is my conviction that our Church Order does not leave room for "limited ordination."—J. C. DE KORNE.

since we have a large number of young men who are at present preparing themselves for the gospel ministry, so that the present shortage of ordained men on the Indian mission field may be expected soon to be a thing of the past.

3. Such a "limited ordination" would be contrary to the spirit and intent of the declaration of the Synod of 1947 re admission to the ministry by the use of Article 8, C.O. (Cf. Acts 1947, Art. 163, pp. 93, 94.)

#### *B. The Office of Evangelist*

A second suggested solution to our problem is that of the establishing of a new office: namely, that of "evangelist." The implication would be that the scholastic prerequisites for ordination to this new office would not be as extensive and severe as are those for ordination to the ministry of the Word and Sacraments. On the other hand, the training involved in preparation for this office could be more specialized, laying special stress upon the problems connected with the mission field.

It is argued that such a title would add greatly to the incentives for lay workers to devote themselves to the work of missions. They could be given the right to perform the marriage ceremony, and to administer the Word and the Sacraments, though with the definite stipulation that their work shall be limited to the mission field.

As regards the Scriptural basis for the establishment of such an office, we are referred to such persons as Philip, and Barnabas, and Silas, and Timothy, and others. In Acts 21:8 Philip is specifically referred to as "Philip the evangelist." And in Eph. 4:11 the term "evangelists" is used in distinction from those of "apostles," and "prophets" and "pastors and teachers." As we find this term used in Scripture in connection with the work carried on in the mission churches, it is argued that it referred to a distinct office that belongs to the missionary stage of the Church. And since we are here also dealing with problems pertaining exclusively to the Church upon the mission field, it is urged that we restore this office as being in keeping with the teaching of Scripture. The establishment of this office, so it is said, is also in harmony with the "Native Church Plan" as approved by Synod. (Cf. Acts 1942, Art. 80, p. 68; also Suppl. V-a, p. 237.) We look forward to the time when we may appoint native pastors upon our Indian field, who may administer the Word and the Sacraments to their own people. If we recognized the office of evangelist, we would make possible the carrying out of the decision of the Synod of 1942 re the Ordination of native pastors without sacrificing the high standards maintained for regular ordination to the ministry of the Words and Sacraments. This decision reads: "and (3) enable them to have such standards of

membership, holding of office, and *qualifications for the ministry* (underscoring ours; Comm.) as shall fit in with their own stage of development." (P. 237, II. B. (3); O. 68, C.) If subsequently such native pastors would show the ability and express the desire to enjoy an unlimited ordination, the regularly prescribed course would always be open to them, upon the completion of which they would, of course, be eligible for a call to any of our churches.

A further argument advanced in favor of the establishment of this office is that it would solve the practical difficulties now prevailing upon our mission fields in connection with the relation between ordained and unordained workers. The evangelist would not require the supervision that the unordained lay worker does on the part of the ordained missionary. And it would be of great advantage in the administering of the Sacraments, since under our present set-up either the ordained man must travel many miles to perform this task or the native confessing members must make the journey to the missionary's church. And in either case the arrangement has the undesirable feature that pastor and members are strangers to one another, with the result that the Indian is rather reluctant to seek the privileges of full membership under such an arrangement.

A report rendered by three of our missionaries in 1945-6; namely, the Revs. Kamps, Kobes, and Vander Stoep, quotes no less an authority than Calvin in favor of the establishment of this office. Regarding the term "evangelist" Calvin says the following: "By 'evangelists' I understand those who were inferior to the apostles in dignity, but next to them in office, who performed similar functions. Such were Luke, Timothy, Titus, and others of that description; and perhaps also the seventy disciples whom Christ ordained to occupy the second station from the apostles. According to this interpretation, which appears to me perfectly consistent with the language and meaning of the apostle, those three offices (prophet, apostle, and evangelist) were not to be of perpetual continuance in the church, but only for that age when churches were to be raised where none had existed before, or were at least to be conducted from Moses to Christ. Though I do not deny that, even since that period, God has sometimes raised up apostles or evangelists in their stead, as he has done in our time. For there was a necessity to recover the Church from the defection of Antichrist. Nevertheless, I call this an extraordinary office because it has no place in well-constituted churches." (Calvin's Institutes, Book IV, Ch. III, Par. IV.)

It must be admitted that this passage, here quoted in its entirety, clearly indicates that those who quote Calvin to the effect that this office, together with those of apostles and prophets was "not

instituted to be of perpetual continuance in the Church," do not truly present Calvin's position since they fail to take note of what he says in the very next sentence: "Though I do not deny that, even since that period, God has sometimes raised up apostles or evangelists in their stead, as he has done in our own time." In this whole paragraph Calvin is not as specific as we might desire in defining what he considered to be the requirements and limitations of these various offices. Of the office of apostle, for instance, he does not specify, as do our later Reformed authorities, that it pertained only to those who had been personal witnesses of Christ's resurrection. He says merely: "The nature of the apostolic command is manifest from this command: 'Go preach the gospel to every creature' . . . The 'apostles,' therefore, were missionaries, who were to reduce the world from their revolt to true obedience to God, and to establish his kingdom universally by the preaching of the gospel. Or, if you please, they were the first architects of the Church, appointed to lay its foundations all over the world." On the basis of this definition of the apostolic office he can add, as we quoted above, "Though I do not deny that, even since that period, God has sometimes raised up apostles or evangelists in their stead, as he has done in our own time."

Apostles and evangelists are to be distinguished from "pastors," in other words, more specifically in this, as he sets forth more fully in his next paragraph, that "the province of pastors is the same as that of the apostles, except that they *preside over particular Churches* respectively committed to each of them. (Idem, Par. V. Underscoring ours. Comm.) Apostles and evangelists, as previously stated, had the whole world assigned to them as their field.

We see, therefore, that Calvin recognized a certain distinction between the various offices mentioned by Paul,—a distinction consisting mainly in the scope of their field of labor. He says nothing, however, as to the respective requirements of the candidates for these various offices. There is no suggestion that the office of evangelist is inferior to that of the apostles in the matter of scholastic training or even of authority. And likewise as far as the relationship of the office of evangelist and that of pastor is concerned, he says: "By 'evangelists,' I understand those who were inferior to the apostles in dignity, *but next to them in office*, and who performed similar functions." (Idem, Par. IV. Underscoring ours. Comm.)

The problem with which *we* are dealing, however, is that of establishing an office next to that of the ordained missionary which would be distinguished from the latter primarily in this, that it would require a shorter period of preparation, and on that account offer more of an inducement for young men who may feel called

to the mission field. And for this no ground can be found either in Scripture or in the writings of our Reformed fathers. We interpret these Reformed fathers as being in full accord with the statement of the Presbyterian "Form of Government" in this connection. This reads as follows:

"OF THE MINISTERS OF THE WORD. This office is the first in the Church, both for dignity and usefulness. The person who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed Bishop. As he feeds them with spiritual food, he is termed Pastor. As he serves Christ in the Church, he is termed Minister. As it is his duty to be grave and prudent, and an example to the flock and to govern well in the house and kingdom of Christ, he is termed Presbyter or Elder. As he is the messenger of God, he is termed Angel of the Church. As he is sent to declare the will of God to sinners, and to beseech them to be reconciled to God through Christ, he is termed Ambassador. As he bears the glad tidings of salvation to the ignorant and perishing, he is termed Evangelist. As he stands to proclaim the gospel, he is termed Preacher. As he expounds the Word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed Teacher. As he dispenses the manifold grace of God, and the ordinances instituted by Christ, he is termed Steward of the mysteries of God. These titles do not indicate different grades of office, but all describe one and the same officer." (Southern Presb. "Form of Government," Chap. IV, Art. I, Sec. II.)

Section II, Article VI, of Chapter IV of this same document reads: "When a minister is appointed to the work of an Evangelist, he is commissioned to preach the Word and to administer the sacraments in foreign countries, frontier settlements, or the destitute parts of the church; and to him may be entrusted power to organize churches and ordain Ruling Elders and Deacons therein."

We may refer to the policy of our young sister denomination, the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, as also being in full accord with this position. Essentially the same questions are put to a candidate for the mission field as to one called to a local pastorate. According to one of the pastors of this church who is well acquainted with its history from the beginning, only two candidates have been ordained as evangelists who lacked either a B.D. or a Th.B. degree. This lack of the ordinarily prescribed theological training was compensated, however, by the work they had done in the original languages of Scripture. And at the third general assembly of the O.P. Church, when requests were made for ordination as evangelists of others who lacked the necessary qualifica-

tions for ordination to the ministry, these were refused. The prevailing sentiment, therefore, was that only in rare exceptions should a man be ordained to the work of a missionary who has not had the full course of seminary training.

Also Dr. De Klerk, whom we have already quoted in the preceding section of this report, expresses himself very positively in opposition to the restoration of this office as distinct from that of the regular ministry of the Word. He writes:

"Dit is tevens mijn antwoord op het probleem, waarvoor u mijn advies gevraagd hebt, nl. om blanke ongeordende werkkrachten op het zendingsveld als evangelisten te ordenen. Persoonlijk ben ik daartegen. Wij kunnen niet het ambt van evangelist weer in de kerk herstellen, net zo min als wij het ambt van apostel kunnen herstellen. De evangelisten waren SUNEEOI van de apostolen. 'Hun ambt was niet blijvend maar extraordinair en transitoir.' (Dr. P. A. E. Sillevius Smitt—De Organisatie van de Christelijke Kerk in den Apostolischen Tijd, bl. 138.) Zie ook Dr. Bouman—Geref. Kerkrecht, I, bl. 353. Dit is ook het gevoel van Voetius, onze groote canonicus in Kerkrecht. Wij kunnen dus het evangelistenambt niet weder herstellen. Noch minder kunnen wij een nieuw ambt scheppen. Dit is tegen Art. 2 van de Dordtse Kerkenordening. Dit zou vijfderlei ambt in de Kerk beteekenen."

In the light of the above it is evident that the establishment of the office of evangelist in the sense that is advocated by some of our members would be a complete innovation in the history of the churches of Reformed persuasion and in conflict with the position of all recognized authorities on Reformed Church Polity. Our ordained missionaries *are* evangelists by reason of the special character of the work which they are performing as ministers of the Word upon the mission field. This is the interpretation of the term in the Presbyterian Form of Government. This is also Calvin's understanding of the term in his "Institutes," as your committee interprets him. And we should discourage the use of the term "evangelist" in any other sense than that just mentioned; namely, as referring to fully ordained ministers of the gospel laboring upon the mission field. And so far as seeking to establish an opening for work upon the mission field on the part of men less qualified than those entering upon the ministry of the Word and Sacraments in the home churches, we should rather stress the fact that *more* is required of the missionary or evangelist than of the home pastor. He must have a more than ordinary ability to master difficult foreign languages. He must have more than an ordinary minister's knowledge of the history and philosophy of religion. He must also be a man endowed with more than ordinary initiative, tact, common sense, and patience. He must, indeed, be a man who *on top*

of the benefits of a regular seminary training is endowed with "exceptional gifts."

*Recommendation*

Your committee therefore *recommends* that Synod declare that it does not recognize the office of "evangelist" as an office distinct from that of the ministry of the Word and Sacraments in the established churches and inferior to it with respect to prerequisite scholastic training.

*Grounds:*

1. There is no ground for the introduction of such an office in Scripture. While Scripture makes mention of "evangelists" in distinction from apostles, and prophets, and pastors, and teachers, we must infer from the character of the persons so named (Philip and Timothy), as well as from the labors which these men performed, that this was not to be regarded as an office involving less training and ability than even that of apostle.

2. Our Church Order nowhere provides for the introduction of such an office.

3. It is not advocated by any recognized authority on Church Polity in the Reformed Churches.

4. It would betray a gross misunderstanding of the importance and difficulty of the work of the missionary.

*C. Authority of the Unordained Worker*

Having ruled out the advisability and possibility of (a) the recognition of a "limited ordination" and (b) the establishment of a new office of "evangelist," we must still inquire into the authority vested in the unordained worker as such.

Various committees appointed by the Mission Board and by the missionaries upon the field has expressed themselves in this matter, as they have on the preceding. As these reports adequately bring out, there are three possible sources to be considered as sources for the authority vested in the unordained mission worker. These are as follows:

1. The office of elder which he may enjoy in an established church upon the field;

2. The authority vested in the office of all believers; and

3. The mandate given him by Synod in his appointment.

Let us examine these three possible sources of authority for the unordained worker in the order in which they have been mentioned.

*1. The Authority Vested in the Office of Elder*

When the Synod of 1943 instructed the Board to advise the Farmington-Toadlena consistory to take steps to disband the congregation, the objection was raised by this consistory that such

disbanding would affect the official standing of lay missionaries in charge of some of the mission posts. This consistory maintained that "under the present arrangements (i.e., with these lay workers filling the office of elder in the above named consistory), the lay missionary can legally assist in that (i.e., the pastoral work in outlying places), by virtue of their standing as elders. Unless some other provision is made that right will not be theirs after we disband."

The committee composed of the Revs. John Rubingh and Paul De Koekkoek, then members of the Board, is entirely correct in its reply to this argumentation when it says, "It is not correct for the Toadlena-Farmington consistory to say concerning the unordained worker, that the loss of his elder authority in the 'mixed' church means the loss of the right to legally assist in the pastoral work of the post, unless they refer to official ecclesiastical acts. But then he did so as elder of and in his 'mixed' congregation, and not as missionary mandated by Synod." In other words, an elder is always ordained as elder of a local congregation. And the exercise of his office as elder is definitely limited to that congregation. We cannot draw an exact parallel with respect to the powers attaching to the respective office of elder and minister here. While the minister is admittedly also the minister of a local congregation, he is at the same time a minister of the whole denomination. And as such he is authorized to administer the Word and Sacraments, to officiate at weddings, etc., wherever he may be requested or commissioned to do so in any of the congregations of his Church. This is not so in the case of the office of elder, however. The character of this office is such as of necessity to limit the exercise thereof to the local church of which a person is an elder. In the time of the Apostles elders were appointed in the various *local* congregations to rule and have oversight over the flock in the name of their King only in that church in whose midst they resided. The only value that that office can have for a person outside the confines of the local congregation is that it may add a little dignity to his person if it can be said of him that he is elder of such and such a church. This would especially be true upon the mission field. The natives might be more ready to show him deference and to heed his admonitions if they knew that he filled the office of an elder. Yet the fact of the matter is that that office would not afford him one ounce of additional authority as a *missionary*. It would not give him authority to exercise discipline in any manner, or to exhort and teach, or possibly to administer the Sacraments. As elder he could exercise the rights and duties of an elder only within the local congregation of which he is a member and in the midst of which he was ordained to this office.

The source of authority for the unordained worker, therefore, in so far as he is to be recognized as being clothed with any authority, is to be found either in the office of all believers which he enjoys together with all other believers, or in the mandate given him by Synod, or in both of these together. Let us proceed, then, to examine these two possible sources of authority in turn.

## 2. *The Office of All Believers*

As our Heidelberg Catechism correctly teaches us in its answer to Question 32, "But why are you called a Christian?" every Christian is a partaker of Christ's anointing, and is called upon and privileged as such to exercise the three-fold office of prophet, priest, and king in Christ's Name. These three offices are embodied in the image of God which is renewed in him as a redeemed in Christ. These offices, therefore, belong to man, are part and parcel of him, by reason of his *creation*. Man was originally created in the image of God and called upon to exercise this three-fold office of prophet, priest, and king before him upon the earth. This "office of all believers," then, to which the redeemed in Christ have been restored, is fundamental. It is not something of human origin. It is not contingent upon any human appointment. Essentially it takes logical priority over the *special* offices in the instituted church; namely, those of ministers, elders, and deacons. For these latter have been instituted by reason of sin. There would be no place for them in a sinless world. The Committee on Native Church Reorganization which rendered a report in 1945 was in error, therefore, when it stated: "It would not be correct to say that the office of all believers existed before the specific offices were instituted, for such a statement would not be consistent with the fact that Christ himself gave his authority to the apostles and through the apostles to the church. Thus we cannot say that the specific offices come up out of the general office of all believers. It might be more correct to say that of the authority which Christ gave to specific persons in the discharge of their specific offices there is an overflow which provides a measure of that authority to every individual member of the church who shares the anointing of Christ." (V, B, 2, b, pp. 10, 11.) We repeat, this is an erroneous statement. The statement, "Christ himself gave his authority to the apostles and through the apostles to the church," which is given as the ground for the above reasoning, has reference to the *specific* offices only. The general office of all believers is not grounded in any such specific command or pronouncement. It is inseparably contained in the sinner's very redemption, which restores in him the image of God which he had lost by reason of sin.

As regards the *exercise* of this office of all believers the remarks of the Board of Missions in its report to the Synod of 1944 are very much in order. It states:

"It should be observed, however, that ordinarily we think of only part of the believer's office when the unordained worker sets forth to do missionary work; namely, that of the prophet. He is to witness for Jesus; he is expected to teach and to exhort, and very few among us will doubt whether the exercise of his believer's office and the mandate of Synod gave him sufficient authority to do so.

"As to the priestly part of that office, usually no misgivings are registered either. Works of charity are regularly done by the unordained worker. Here often lies his specialty or that of his helpmeet. No need seems to be felt for official ecclesiastical authority for that kind of pastoral care over the flock.

"It is evidently the executive, the ruling, the royal office in which additional power is sought for the unordained man on the field. And no doubt, it is in this office that the pastoral care of the missionary over his people comes to a head. Power to act with ecclesiastical authority, therefore, would definitely strengthen the unordained worker's position. Lacking that, his supervisory power seems definitely limited, . . .

"But right here we are constrained to ask whether we perhaps think too much of these limitations and too little of the believer's prerogatives. In the regular church the ordinary member exercises a good deal of authority in the office of believer. He exercises the power of 'control' quite effectively. Matters of doctrine and life are definitely subject to his judgment. On practically all church matters he is asked and expected to express himself and not the least he is expected to express himself on matters of admonition and discipline." (Acts 1933, Suppl. 5, Sec. Two, B, 3, II, pp. 207, 208.)

Now the question of importance naturally is: Just what is the extent of the authority of this office of all believers, and what are its limitations? For as members that subscribe to the Reformed Church Polity, we do not mean to ascribe such authority to this general office as to make the special offices in the church superfluous.

We believe the answer to this question may be found in the words of the last paragraph of the report of the Board just quoted (cf. above). This paragraph speaks of the power of "control" which is the prerogative of the believer. He has the authority to "express himself" on matters of admonition and discipline before the consistory. He has the authority also to challenge any action of his consistory by addressing a protest to the higher ecclesiastical as-

semblies of the church. He will, if necessary, be given a hearing before the highest ecclesiastical assembly of the whole Denomination. This is admittedly no small thing.

Yet this authority remains only one of "control." He may express himself to the effect that "thus reads our Church Order," or "thus saith the Word of God." It is *not* his prerogative, however, actually to *apply* to his fellow-member or to any other these principles as he interprets them. His authority may be compared somewhat with that of the plaintiff or witness in the court room. Such a person has the recognized authority to express his convictions relative to the guilt or innocence of the defendant. It remains only the judge's prerogative, however, actually to pronounce sentence and mete out justice according to his own convictions, after having reviewed all the evidence in the case.

So then the unordained worker upon the mission field has the authority by reason of the office of all believers to exercise *control* over the life and conduct of his mission subjects by declaring with all firmness on the basis of his knowledge of the Word of God and of his personal experience in the application of the teachings of that Word that this or that practice is wrong and censurable, or again, that the profession and conduct of a certain individual make him worthy of admittance into the membership of the church of Christ. Yet the actual application of these pronouncements must remain the prerogative of the *specialized* office of the minister of the Word and Sacraments.

In view of the foregoing it must be admitted that we find here only a very partial solution to our problem. The unordained worker in the exercise of his three-fold office of prophet, priest, and king may *speak* with all boldness. With regard to his royal office more especially he may *condemn* unscriptural belief and superstition, and unholy life and conduct, or he may *commend* the manifestation of true godliness on the part of his mission subjects, and pronounce such as being worthy of membership in the visible church and as being partakers of Christ and all his benefits. And the exercise of this his office may not be challenged by any ordained minister of the Word and Sacraments. Yet the actual exercise of the keys of the kingdom by means of either admittance to or exclusion from the privileges of full communion in the visible church remains the prerogative of the minister and elders of the instituted church.

### 3. *The Mandate Given the Unordained Worker in His Appointment by Synod*

A third possible source of authority for the unordained worker that is mentioned is that of the mandate given him by Synod in his appointment. To be sure, this mandate does not express speci-

fically that he is authorized to administer the Word and the Sacraments as does the ordained minister by reason of his ordination, or that he has the authority to administer discipline as does the elder of the instituted church. In fact, the revised Mission Order approved by the Synod of 1942 states nothing of a specific nature in this connection. It merely states: "Unordained camp workers stationed at a post which is part of the field assigned to an ordained missionary are required to carry on their work in consultation and cooperation with the ordained man." (Acts 1942, Suppl. V-b, Art. VIII, Sec. 2, p. 225.) Yet it is argued that the very fact of his appointment by the highest body of our church carries with it a certain authority of which the worker himself should be fully conscious. This appointment, it is said, involves something more than merely a guarantee of financial sustenance for faithful services rendered in a certain designated field. He labors as a representative of the whole church, and speaks and acts on the basis of his appointment by this church.

In reply to this it must be maintained that as long as Synod does not specifically define the authority vested in the unordained worker in this appointment, the appointment as such man not be interpreted as carrying with it any of those special duties that pertain to the office of the ordained missionary as such. And what is more, even if Synod should attempt to do so, though it be the highest of our ecclesiastical assemblies, it would not have the *right* thus arbitrarily to assign to unordained workers such authority as has always been recognized in the Reformed churches as pertaining only to the office of minister or elder.

Again, it might be argued that the unordained worker, so appointed by Synod, is authorized to perform certain duties pertaining strictly to the ordained missionary as the appointed *representative* of the latter. In other words, the ordained missionary carries out his ministerial duties in part through the unordained work as his representative.

We reply that this also would be an artificial and untenable form of reasoning. It would amount simply to this, that the ordained missionary, laboring under the limitations of one body which is capable of covering only a very limited territory within a certain period of time, may make use of the person and body of a second individual to double by this means his scope of work. Or he may have ten such workers as his assistants, all performing duties strictly belonging to the ministry, on the strength of their being his personal representatives. This, we maintain, is an untenable position. The duties and privileges pertaining to ordination cannot thus be *delegated* to a second person.

We conclude, therefore, that the unordained worker must of necessity remain exactly what the term itself implies: an *unordained* worker. He may by reason of the office of all believers go out to teach, to admonish, and exhort. He may proclaim in the name of his God that it shall be well with the righteous; for they shall eat the fruit of their doings. And he may proclaim a woe unto the wicked, warning him that it shall be ill with him. He may exercise his priestly office also in deeds of mercy, in feeding the hungry and ministering to the sick. He may have an active voice and a deciding vote in all matters pertaining to the business administration of his field of labors. As for the exercise of those functions which belong to the special offices of the church, however, this of necessity remains outside his jurisdiction.

The unordained worker's position upon the mission field should in actual practice be made to conform more to what it is theoretically said to be: that of an *assistant* to the ordained missionary, working under his supervision and direction, yet never, as already pointed out, carrying out functions which belong to the special office as such. He will perform the greater part of the *personal* work required. He will also exhort from the Word of God upon the Lord's Day, conduct Sunday School classes, etc. The administration of the Sacraments, the receiving into the membership of the church and the carrying out of disciplinary action where necessary shall remain the function of the ordained missionary, with the advice and recommendation of the unordained worker, of course, whenever possible.

This relationship between the ordained and unordained worker may require a certain realignment of the work among our missionaries and workers upon the field. There is at present in our opinion too little contact between our men upon the field. The ordained missionary is given his specific field of labor and the unordained worker likewise his, and the two have little or no contact with one another except as they meet at the time of General Conference. The ordained missionary should be relieved of much of the work which could be performed by an unordained man. And instead of his having one pulpit from which he administers the Word and Sacraments, the meeting places of as many lay workers as may be feasibly placed under his jurisdiction should all be his pulpits. He should occupy these various pulpits also not only on rare occasion when an infant of believing parents is to be baptized or when the Lord's Supper is to be administered. His program of work should rather be like that of a circuit preacher, spending a number of days at a certain station, working with the unordained man stationed at such a place, and conducting the services on the Lord's Day. In this way he would not be a stranger to those to whom he would

administer the Sacraments or upon whom he might have to administer discipline. The natives would also be made to feel so much more that they are members of a church comprised of believers throughout their own reservation first of all and further throughout the earth. In addition, they would be led to acquire a truer conception of—and higher respect for—the offices and functions of the church-institute.

We would remind Synod that this arrangement between ordained and unordained workers is the established policy in both our China and Nigeria mission fields. Other churches carrying on mission work in Korea and Japan are known to have a similar set-up.

#### *Recommendation*

Your committee recommends, therefore,

1. that Synod adopt as its own the principles set forth under Point C of this report regarding the authority of the unordained worker; namely,

a. that the authority vested in the office of elder is limited to the local congregation in which a person is elected to this office;

b. that the chief ground for the authority of the unordained worker is to be found in the office of all believers in which he shares together with all true Christians; but that this authority as expressed more specifically in the royal office consists largely in one of "control" and can never include the prerogatives contained in the special offices of minister and elder;

c. that the mandate given him in his appointment by Synod, while adding a certain prestige to his position, can likewise never clothe him with that authority which pertains to the special offices of minister and elder.

2. that on the basis of the foregoing, Synod declare:

a. that the unordained worker shall labor only as an assistant to the ordained missionary, carrying out his labors as much as possible under his direct supervision and direction;

b. that the ordained missionary shall accordingly have his actual field of labor greatly enlarged, embracing the fields of as many unordained workers as circumstances may require and allow;

c. that the ordained missionary shall maintain as close a personal contact with these several fields as it may be possible for him to do, dividing his time more or less equally between all of them.

#### *D. Proposed Future Policy with Regard to Missionary Personnel*

In view of the complex problems that may be expected to continue to arise in connection with the Church's present policy of

placing unordained workers upon our mission fields in spite of all the rules and regulations that Synod may establish, it has increasingly become the conviction of your committee as it was engaged in the study of these problems that we should have ordained men in preference to unordained at every post on our fields. We realize that the Board has in the past sought in so far as possible to follow this policy; it was because of its inability to obtain ordained missionaries that it placed a number of unordained workers in the field. In view of the increased number of students now enrolled in our college and seminary that are receiving training for the ministry, however, it should prove far less difficult in the near future to obtain ordained men for our mission fields than it has in the past.

Further, as Synod is well aware, the common complaint in the past has been that we maintain far too little personal contact with mission prospects who may have attended our Rehoboth boarding school or who may have attended our services at some time or other. We realize it is a physical impossibility to meet this deficiency with the appointment of a large enough number of ordained missionaries to cover the whole area of the Navaho field assigned to us. The better solution to this problem is the training and appointment of as many more *native workers* as we can support. These native workers will be able to speak the Indian's language. They will also find more of an open door than the white worker for the carrying on of personal work.

#### *Recommendation*

Hence your committee recommends that Synod declare:

1. that in view of the physical difficulties attaching to the present policy of engaging unordained workers as assistants to the ordained missionaries, especially on the Navaho field, and in view of the problems that will continue to arise with regard to the relationship between the missionaries and workers, the Mission Board is instructed, other things being equal, to give preference to ordained rather than unordained men in filling vacancies in the mission field.

2. that the Board is instructed to continue to work in the direction of the appointment of native workers as assistants to the missionaries under their immediate direction and supervision; and where it may find promising candidates, it shall take the necessary steps for their further training to the end that they may become ordained ministers of the Word and Sacraments among their own people. (Cf. decision of Synod, Acts 1942, Art. 80, C, 2, p. 68.)

3. that in view of the isolated mode of living peculiar to the Navaho Indians the Board is instructed to work in the direction of more intensive work with certain promising mission subjects

rather than to establish new mission posts in an effort to reach still more of the natives with the Gospel; in other words, that the Board adopt more of an *intensive* instead of an *extensive* program of action for the Navaho field.

Respectfully submitted,

MARTIN MONSMA

MARTIN VAN DYKE, *Secretary*

JOHN C. DE KORNE

JOHAN H. MONSMA

ROLF L. VEENSTRA

HENRY VERDUIN

Note: Upon the suggestion of the Rev. John Breuker, who was the seventh member of our committee, his name has been omitted from this report, since he could not attend all of the committee meetings by reason of his having moved to Iowa. The other members herewith express their deep indebtedness to him for his valuable contributions to the major part of this report at the several meetings which he has attended.

## SUPPLEMENT 10

(Arts. 39, 45, 63, 78, 79, 84, 100, 106, 109, 127, 128, 129, 134, 138)

---

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE  
AND SEMINARY**

---

## ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Board of Trustees met on February 11-13, 1948, and filled three long days with many activities. In reporting on them we shall first take up matters pertaining to the college, then those pertaining to the seminary.

## CALVIN COLLEGE

The college opened its doors with an address by President H. Schultze on "Stars In The Night." This meeting was held in the First Protestant Church graciously loaned for that purpose.

The enrollment in the first semester was 1,394, of which 909 were men, 485 women. There were 503 freshmen, 505 sophomores, 230 juniors, 135 seniors, 21 unclassified. In the second semester the total was 1,351, 892 men, 459 women, 511 freshmen, 475 sophomores, 221 juniors, 122 seniors, 22 unclassified.

In the first semester there were 183 students in the pre-seminary course, 405 in the general course, 302 in education, 134 in pre-medical, 29 in pre-dental, 29 in pre-law, 106 in pre-engineering, 127 in pre-business, 50 in pre-nursing, 3 in pre-forensic, 26 in special courses.

From the president's report we quote:

"The burdens placed on our faculty and office staffs have not decreased. The lack of office space and help has placed an undue burden on those who serve us there. For their unflinching consecration to the tasks assigned they deserve a wealth of appreciation. The same thing is true of the men and women in the administration who have so loyally cooperated in working out the increasing problems that beset us as the number of students increase, the available space becomes, as it were, correspondingly less, and the number of courses grows as the students move into the so-called senior college courses where each is working more definitely toward his own field of specialization.

More courses will have to be offered in the future, which will mean more classroom space manned by a larger faculty. Both space and faculty members are at a premium at Calvin today."

Among the faculty members no cases of major illness occurred. Dr. C. Jaarsma, while still in his first year at Calvin, lost his dear

wife. God graciously enabled him to go forward courageously. Professors A. E. Broene and J. G. Vanden Bosch, who were to retire, were asked to continue teaching full time and were able to do so; Professor J. Broene, whose retirement took effect Sept. 1, 1947, helped out by teaching 9 hours in psychology. Prof. J. Timmerman received a leave of absence for the second semester in order to secure his degree. Prof. S. Swets had the pleasure of conducting the rendition of the "Messiah" for the twenty-fifth season.

Proper housing for students still poses a major problem. The use of the Alexander school was discontinued for lack of interest. Many students found homes with our people, others must go outside our circles. Boarding places are inspected, but it is difficult to exercise proper control. We need a dormitory for women so that the men can again use the dormitory. Of the 485 women students in the first semester 80 were housed in the dormitory, 53 in our three college halls, 43 boarded in private homes, 90 worked in private homes, 25 roomed in private homes taking meals elsewhere, 38 secured apartments, 156 lived at home.

The Dean of Women during the first semester interviewed 200 girls; she aims to contact them all during the school year. On the whole she finds the spiritual life of the girls good.

Quoting the president once more:

"The facilities for board are woefully limited. The Schreurs, together with their faithful staff of helpers in the dormitory, are doing a Herculean job in their attempts to take care of approximately four hundred and fifty students. They cry for relief. The dormitory committee has done much serious thinking on this problem and feels that nothing more can be done within the limits of our present dormitory. The consensus of the committee's opinion is that it is high time to look into the advisability of securing a central eating place to meet our needs. These needs are not merely the furnishing of three meals per day, but also that of making lunches available. The eating places within a half-mile radius of Calvin College are doing a flourishing business at the expense of our students. This, of course, tends to develop "hang-outs" for students at places beyond the jurisdiction of Calvin. An adequate eating-place of our own could be self-liquidating."

On the whole student conduct was good. There were a few cases requiring discipline. Student parking has been a problem, and is still being discussed with the city authorities.

The temporary building secured from the government has given some laboratory space used for organic science, as well as a few classrooms and some rooms for counseling. The space vacated in the main building by the organic science department has been con-

verted into an all-student lounge, which was greatly needed. It is also found necessary to use some of the rooms in the seminary building to accommodate college classes.

We gratefully remember how God blessed our campaign for funds for expansion. All who were asked to work in it performed willingly and effectively. It was a marvelous demonstration of love for our college and the ideals it represents. Field Representative informs us that on Jan. 1, 1948, the total of our Building Expansion Fund was \$1,578,369.65. How far this will go in providing a science building, an addition to the library, a girls' dormitory, and possibly other facilities, remains to be seen.

We were happy to secure another seven and a half acres of land, conveniently located, at a price of \$75,000. This will afford us room for the expansion so greatly needed.

The committee appointed to supervise the erection of the science building last fall secured bids from three construction companies. Advance information to the effect that they were far beyond the estimates which had been made led the committee to decide not to open these bids, but once more to trim the specifications and to ask for new bids. As a result two bids were submitted and of these the lower one, that of the Osterink Construction Company, was accepted at the sum of \$818,000 with an escalator clause not to exceed ten per cent, construction to begin at once and to be finished in eighteen months. A building committee, consisting of three members of the Board of Trustees, three of the Board of Finance, and three members from the church at large, has been appointed and is supervising the construction.

In connection with this matter a problem of labor was faced. The Christian Labor Association requested that in the specifications be included a provision that in the construction of this building members of this association and others who for reasons of conscience are not members of a labor union shall be given equal opportunity with members of the AFL to work on this project. The combined committee, consisting of the Executive Committee and the Board of Finance, could not see its way clear to grant this request, since it felt that this would exclude building companies which have contracts with unions other than the CLA, and thus we would be limited to the one contractor who operates with CLA labor. This would exclude competitive bidding, which, the committee felt, should be adhered to. It was decided that the contractors asked to bid shall give oral assurance that CLA labor will be given ample opportunity to work on the project. The CLA and some of the members in the combined committee were not satisfied with this. One of our classes sent a communication to the board giving its support to the stand of the CLA. The board upheld the com-

bined committee. At a session of the board the two bids submitted were opened, the one of the CLA contractors proved to be the lower one. This happily resolved the difficulty, so that we feel that the representatives of both views can now cooperate.

According to indications our next building project will be an addition to the library. Space available is altogether inadequate. There is great need of more shelves for books, more reading room. The donation of the extensive library of the late Dr. H. Beets has once more intensified the need. The Board of Finance has been authorized to secure plans. We must at least double our library room if we are to keep pace with the growth of our schools and the demands of the N.C.A.

Some general improvements were made: The floor in the fore part of the auditorium was raised; a switchboard was installed; a new clock and bell system was secured; a new heating plant was installed in the dormitory; the kitchen there was improved; new carpeting was laid in the seminary chapel.

The Synod of 1947 appointed, as educational secretary, the Rev. Wm. Kok. When this brother declined the call extended him the officers of Synod extended the call to the Rev. A. Brink, who after due consideration accepted, and entered upon his duties the first day of November, 1947. He is fast orientating himself to the work, has visited classes as much as possible, is visiting Christian High Schools so as to draw their graduates to our college, has secured a full page in *The Banner* for our institution, plans to write a weekly column in *De Wachter*, preaches practically every Sunday, and addresses groups of various kinds, such as School Societies, Consistorial Conferences, and the like. We feel that his work will bear rich fruits for our school.

The following matters require action at this time:

1. We recommend approval of the following reappointments:
  - Mr. Don Bouma for six years as Associate Professor in Sociology
  - The Rev. J. Bratt for six years as Associate Professor in Bible
  - Mr. L. De Koster for one year as Instructor in Speech
  - Mr. John Huizenga for one year as Instructor in Chemistry
  - Mr. M. Karsten for six years as Associate Professor in Organic Science
  - Miss Gertrude Slingerland for six years as Instructor in English
  - Dr. W. Spoelhof for six years as Associate Professor in History

Dr. Earl Strikwerda for six years as Associate Professor in History

Mr. J. Timmerman for six years as Associate Professor in English

Mr. H. Tuls for six years as Associate Professor in Mathematics

Miss Ruth Vande Kieft for one year as Assistant in English

Mr. John Vanden Berg for one year as Assistant in Economics

Miss Catherine Van Opynen for two years as Dean of Women

Rev. H. R. Van Til for one year as Associate Professor in Bible

Mr. Lee Verduin for one year as Assistant in Physics

2. We recommend approval of the following new appointments:

Melvin Berghuis, A.B., as Assistant in Speech for one year

Clarence Boersma, soon to receive his Ph.D. degree, as Associate Professor in German for two years

Clarence De Graaf, Ph.D., for an indefinite term as full Professor in English

Clarence Pott, Ph.D., as Associate Professor in Dutch for two years

John Van Bruggen, Ed.D., as Associate Professor in Psychology for two years

Miss Jan Winsemius as Assistant in Latin and French for two years

At this writing Mr. Berghuis, Mr. Boersma and Miss Winsemius have accepted their appointments.

3. We recommend that in the Informational Handbook given to students, on page 9, where the decision of the Synod of 1940 re amusements is quoted, the following be substituted as having the same substance but in simpler language: "All cases of misdemeanor and offensive conduct in the matter of theater attendance, card-playing and dancing (which are regarded as forms of worldliness) will be disciplined to the extent of expulsion from Calvin College.

4. We recommend the approval of the reappointment of Mr. Samuel Van Til as our Field Representative for the term October 15, 1947, to October 15, 1948. The brother labors zealously for our institution. During 1947, for instance, he traveled 19,083 miles

per automobile, and approximately 12,400 miles by plane, train or bus. He made 38 addresses and met with a score of consistories.

5. We recommend approval of the following schedule of salaries for summer sessions:

	Professors and Associate Professors		Instructors and Assistants	
	Per Hour	Per Term	Per Hour	Per Term
For one 2-hour course.....	\$67.50	\$135.00	\$65.00	\$130.00
For one 3 or 4-hour course	67.50	{202.50 270.00	65.00	{195.00 260.00
For two 2-hour courses.....	65.00	260.00	62.50	250.00
For two 3-hour courses.....	65.00	390.00	62.50	375.00
For three 3-hour courses....	60.00	540.00	57.50	517.50
For two 4-hour courses.....	60.00	480.00	57.50	460.00

6. We authorized the use of our school facilities for the broadcasting of our Back to God Hour and decided that no remuneration would be expected for this use.

7. Last June a letter was received from Prof. J. Sebeysten, of Hungary, requesting that Calvin College grant fellowships to two Hungarian students. We decided to grant two such students free tuition.

8. To implement this decision we submit for your approval the following:

SCHOLARSHIPS FOR FOREIGN STUDENTS

That Calvin College offer scholarships to two (or more, if conditions permit) foreign students, preferably young men.

The recipients of these scholarships should meet our regular academic and personal requirements for admission, and should furnish the required testimonials as to church membership and good character.

They should be graduates of the Hoogere Burger School or of the Gymnasium in the Netherlands or should be students in attendance at the Free University at Amsterdam or at the school in Kampen. If the same arrangement is made for students in South Africa or some other land, they should have attained the same academic status as graduates of the Hoogere Burger School or Gymnasium in the Netherlands.

Statements of particulars concerning these scholarships should be sent to responsible parties connected with the Free University in Amsterdam, the School in Kampen, and the University in South Africa or other lands. Candidates for the scholarships should be nominated by those responsible parties in the foreign country, selected or approved by Calvin, and the nominations sent to Calvin College for approval.

The scholarship should provide free tuition (the equivalent of \$200.00) and should provide for the minimum cost of living of the student while he is on the campus at Calvin College (perhaps an additional \$600.00). The student will have to pay for his own transportation to Calvin College and back to his own country.

The recipients of the scholarship should be persons of superior ability, proved by their academic rank in the schools which they attended. They should be deeply interested in Reformed truth.

They should realize that the credit which they may earn while at Calvin College may not be transferable to a foreign University. (The recipients would already be prepared for entrance to a University before they came to Calvin College.)

The money necessary to finance the scholarships should be taken from the general fund unless (or until) some other means of financing them can be found.

9. Since our school in recent years has experienced a remarkable growth, it is felt that more attention must be given to its public relations. We present the following for your approval:

#### A PROPOSAL FOR A DEFINITE PUBLIC RELATIONS PROGRAM

##### A. THE FUNCTION OF A PUBLIC RELATIONS COMMITTEE

The "Public Relations" of an institution has been defined as "the sum total of all the impressions made by the institution itself and by the various persons connected with it." The appearance, action, speech and writings of every person associated with the college contribute toward the general impression of the institution. Obviously, when so defined, every institution has public relations.

However, the Public Relations of Calvin College have never been carefully planned and controlled. It has devolved primarily upon the president to establish as good public relationships as possible. Beyond his efforts and those who have represented us on the field, little has been planned. It is true, newspaper reports have been made, but these rarely presented a proper picture of the institution. Readers may have been left with the idea that the social and athletic activities constitute the more important phases of our educational program. The student reports and activities while at college and at home perhaps have been the most effective means of creating good or bad public relations. And students frequently leave erroneous impressions.

The proper function of planned public relations is to promote interpretation and correction. The college must be properly interpreted to its publics and the publics to the college. The main purposes, the policies, the spirit, and the methods are among the few items that should be presented to its publics. It is the genius of

the institution which must be presented to those whose interest we are cultivating. It is also necessary that the public's reaction be interpreted for the college. The college personnel should know how the public reacts to the institution and why. The wishes of those whose interest, prayers, and gifts we desire should receive due consideration from all those associated with the institution. It is also the function of the social activities committee to put forth efforts to correct the mistaken impressions that may be in circulation and to seek to improve conditions at school that may have given rise to unfavorable reactions.

#### B. THE PUBLICS WHICH THE COMMITTEE MAY SERVE

1. The Church. Certainly the church which owns, operates, and finances the institution should be made thoroughly acquainted with every phase of Calvin. She should get her information directly and correctly from those who should know every detail of the institution which enables her to become ever more fully interested in her own college. This information should not necessarily be asked of the institution, but should be freely given.

2. The parents of the students. Parents are entitled to know the character and activities of the institution, and should be kept informed as to the welfare and the progress of their children and what is being done for them.

3. Prospective students. A definite program of recruitment for the Christian young people should be inaugurated and followed up. Christian Reformed college-going young people should take advantage of our own educational facilities.

4. Our donors. A great deal of information should be dispensed to those who were kind enough to make their contributions to the growth of Calvin College. Their interest deserves to be encouraged.

5. Our alumni. Calvin has done practically nothing to follow up the activities of those who have graduated from our college. In most institutions the greatest supporters are the alumni. Too many Calvin graduates have lost interest shortly after they graduated.

6. Accrediting agencies. Whether we like it or not, we must maintain a high regard for Calvin on the part of those who have accrediting authority. There is no other way in which we can safeguard the value of the credits earned in our school.

7. Sister colleges. There are many factors that go to make up a good school that we share with others, particularly, the church-related colleges. On such matters as we can agree upon, there should be cooperation, especially in the face of the increasing usurpation of the federal government in the field of education.

8. The Christian schools. Our close relationship to the Christian schools makes the best possible relationship imperative.

9. The Government, Federal, State and Local. Government aid is already a fact. Students have been and are being supported. Certain government regulations will have to be met. Certain services such as fire and police protection are ours. Students get into trouble with police authorities. Mutual relationships are involved.

10. Miscellaneous. Hosts and hostesses of those with whom students lodge. Neighbors with whom contacts are made. The congregations with which our students are connected. The preachers, who are our most efficient representatives.

#### C. THE AGENCIES WHICH MAY BE USED

1. Special representatives of the school, such as the Educational Secretary, Field Representatives, etc.; the President, and others who may be designated.

2. The press. Especially *The Banner* and *De Wachter*, and the papers local to the community which we may want to reach.

3. The publications of the institution: the Yearbook, pamphlets, letters, etc.

4. The professors, by their addresses and written work. There should be more of this work to promote public interest. Our church hardly knows her own professors.

5. The students, who after all are the most effective publicity agents.

6. The radio. Some use of it has already been made, but much more should and could be made.

7. The movie-talkie. One is now in the process of being constructed.

#### D. THE PERSONNEL OF THE COMMITTEE ON PUBLIC RELATIONS

1. The Educational Secretary—for obvious reasons.

2. The Field Representative—for obvious reasons.

3. The President or Secretary of the Alumni Association.

4. The President of the Student Council, who represents the student body.

5. A representative of the Board and perhaps also of the Board of Finance.

6. The President of the institution.

Others could serve admirably, but we hesitate to name them, for then the group gets too large for effective action.

#### E. THE PLACE OF SUCH A COMMITTEE IN THE GENERAL ORGANIZATION

It should probably be a committee either directly under the control of the Faculty and then directly responsible to the President, or under either the Executive Committee or the Board of Finance

and then directly responsible to the president of either of these committees. In the interest of effective organization and work, the former of the two possibilities suggested would be preferable. This is also the position occupied by organizations in other institutions.

#### F. THE BUDGET FOR SUCH PUBLIC RELATIONS

An adequate budget to carry on this work should be provided.

10. We offer for your approval the following:

### ORGANIZATION OF CURRICULAR AND EDUCATIONAL ADMINISTRATION

#### I. DEPARTMENT HEADS

##### 1. Appointment and Term of Office

- (a) The department head shall be appointed by the president in consultation with the academic dean.
- (b) He shall serve for a term of three years and be eligible to reappointment.
- (c) No department head (or acting head) shall be appointed for a department in which there is no faculty member who devotes full time to the work of the department.

##### 2. Qualifications

- (a) He shall be a full professor. Where there is no full professor and a person of lesser rank is appointed, he shall serve as acting head.
- (b) He shall have served on the faculty of Calvin College at least three years.
- (c) If, in exceptional cases, the president in consultation with the academic dean considers it wise to deviate from the policy expressed in 2(a) and (b) above and shall appoint some one not meeting these qualifications, such appointment shall be submitted to the Educational Policy Committee for approval.

##### 3. Functions

- (a) He shall give leadership to and, in consultation with the departmental staff, coordinate the work of the department.
- (b) He shall be the official representative and spokesman for the department both with respect to the internal administration of the college and the public at large.

##### 4. Relationship to Divisional Chairman

Should a department head who has been elected to serve as a divisional chairman no longer function as department head, he will automatically cease to be the divisional chairman and another divisional chairman shall be elected in his place.

II. DIVISIONAL AND DEPARTMENTAL ORGANIZATION. The various courses and departments shall be grouped under four large divisions.

1. Division of Bible, Philosophy, Education and Psychology
  - (a) Department of Bible
  - (b) Department of Philosophy
  - (c) Department of Education
  - (d) Department of Physical Culture
  - (e) Department of Psychology
2. Division of Languages, Literatures and Arts
  - (a) Department of Classical Languages
  - (b) Department of English
  - (c) Department of Modern Languages
  - (d) Department of Art
  - (e) Department of Music
  - (f) Department of Speech
3. Division of Natural Science and Mathematics
  - (a) Department of Biology
  - (b) Department of Chemistry
  - (c) Department of Mathematics
  - (d) Department of Physics and Engineering
4. Division of Social Science
  - (a) Department of Economics and Sociology
  - (b) Department of History and Political Science

For each of the above-mentioned divisions, a divisional chairman shall be elected as specified below. (See III, 1.)

### III. DIVISIONAL CHAIRMAN

1. Election. A divisional chairman shall be elected annually by a majority vote of all department heads and acting department heads at a meeting called by the president in May of each academic year. A divisional chairman so elected shall serve for a period of one year, after which he shall be eligible for reelection.
2. Qualifications
  - (a) He shall be a full professor
  - (b) He shall be a department head within the division
3. Functions. The divisional chairman shall call a meeting of the full-time teachers in the division at least once a semester to discuss problems pertaining to its particular field of learning such as:
  - (a) to integrate the work of the various departments within the division,
  - (b) to integrate the work of the division with the broader educational objectives of the school as a whole,

- (c) to integrate the program of studies of students majoring in the division or one of its departments,
- (d) to consider the advisability of giving and of preparing comprehensive examinations in the division,
- (e) to consider recommendations for nominees for faculty members in the division,
- (f) to consider recommendations of students to graduate schools.

#### IV. EDUCATIONAL POLICY COMMITTEE

The Educational Policy Committee shall be composed of the president of the college, the academic dean, the registrar, and four divisional chairmen, and two other members of the faculty (regardless of rank), to be appointed annually by the president:

#### CALVIN SEMINARY

From the report of the president, Dr. S. Volbeda, we cull the following:

"It gives me no little pleasure to state that, barring the summer months of 1947, our Seminary has been in operation regularly since February, 1947, at which time I reported to you last. What I just remarked might seem a commonplace. But to those who are discerning it will at once appear that we cannot, at least that we should not, take such a rich blessing as the uninterrupted functioning of our Seminary for granted. Together with the church you as the Board of Trustees and we as the faculty and student body know full well and feel constrained to confess, that it was only by reason of God's wondrous grace and faithfulness that Calvin Seminary could and did carry on this past year. We should not allow the egregiously mistaken notion to insinuate itself into our minds, that God's blessing upon us is a matter of course. None of those concerned in the continuance of our Seminary and its work were deserving of the privilege of God's kind and faithful care over us in the past. We believe that we owe it to the blessed intercession of our Lord Jesus Christ that we might fare as well as we did at Calvin Seminary.

"It will interest you to know that the present members of the staff have, by arrangement of the Executive Committee of your Board, taught the courses in Church History this year or are still doing so. The work was divided as evenly as possible among them.

"As usual, the relations between the several professors have been happy, indeed. The same is true of the relations between the faculty and the student body. As to the students, the faculty is impressed with the spiritual tenor of their life, their commendable diligence and their teachableness and progress in learning, in insight, in aptitude for the work of their choice. In view of the fact,

that they are in training specifically for the ministry of the Word, it is deserving of thankful notice, that they evince a keen interest in the making of good sermons and in their effective delivery. They are developing a truly fine homiletical consciousness. And they do not fail to recognize that good sermonizing calls for extensive and intensive study of Reformed Theology überhaupt. They are a joy to us who are their teachers. And we are warranted in believing, that they appreciate what we are doing for them by way of instruction.

"In His loving kindness God sent sickness among us very sparingly. The health of all the professors has been sustained. The students have been signally blest with health. Apart from sporadic cases of indisposition there have been no instances of physical disability."

The president emphasized once again the need of expansion of our seminary. There is "need of raising our seminary to an ever higher level of theological and spiritual efficiency." We have in mind "better and fuller ministerial training with a view to better and fuller ministerial service and by that token to a growing usefulness of our church in this blest land of ours in the time in which we live." Ever deepening hostility toward the cause of God in every domain of life calls for militancy of a high order. We must have more teachers, more limited fields for each one so that there may be time for more intensive work.

The following items of information are passed on to you:

Professor M. J. Wyngaarden was elected Registrar of the Seminary.

All members of the Junior and Middler classes of 1946-47 duly sustained their examinations and became Middlers and Seniors respectively. As was reported to the Board of Trustees in February, 1947, the Seniors of that year finished their work in January, 1947. Most of them have gone into the ministry; some of them are pursuing their theological studies; one of them is preparing for missionary work; and one of them is doing evangelistic work for the time being.

On September 3, 1947, the Seminary reopened its doors. At the opening exercises Professor M. J. Wyngaarden spoke very informally on *Eschatological Views That Are Gaining Adherents Today*. Professor Wurth of Kampen and the Reverend F. C. Meyster, minister of the Rotterdam Reformed Church and Secretary of the Board of Trustees of the Kampen Seminary, as well as Dr. P. Prins of Groningen, all of whom happened to sojourn in our country at that time, honored us with their attendance. The first two mentioned addressed us very acceptably. Our enrollment in September,

1947, was 25 undergraduates of whom 5 are special or unclassified, and 22 graduate students.

In October, 1947, Professor J. H. Bavinck, the professor of missions at the Kampen Seminary and the Free University of Amsterdam, respectively, gave a series of four scholarly lectures on missions. In these fine lectures he dealt in a very interesting fashion with various phases and angles of the impact of Christian missions upon the non-Christian world. Dr. Bavinck is an expert in this field.

The distinguished speaker came to America at the joint invitation of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions and the faculty of Calvin Seminary. He traveled up and down our country, preaching and lecturing. We have good reason to believe that his stay and abundant labors among us have made an ample contribution to our people's interest in and zeal for missions. His lectures, those academic and those popular, are on the eve of publication, we are told. Their appearance in print will deepen the fine impression which they made when they were heard.

The Seminary faculty is working in conjunction with the college faculty on a revision of the pre-seminary course.

The faculty has begun giving thought to the situation that will arise when, as warrantably anticipated, the enrollment at the Seminary will increase by leaps and bounds.

Mr. Alton G. Foenander, a native of Ceylon and a member of the old Reformed Church of that tropical island, is a student at Calvin Seminary and is now in the second semester of his second, or final year. He is deeply interested in Reformed theology and promises to be a staunch protagonist of Calvinism in his homeland upon his return this summer. Three of our Classes have supported him generously these two years. A few interested laymen also made a generous contribution to his needs and comfort. In this way, too, Calvin Seminary can let its light shine in the far-away places of the earth.

The faculty is getting ready to set the Field Work Plan adopted by the Synod of 1947 in operation before long.

The Board of Finance, in obedience to instructions from the Synod of 1947, supplemented the pension so that her pension equalled that of a minister's widow. At our Board meeting we provided for this arrangement to be continued.

#### MATTERS FOR SYNODICAL APPROVAL

1. Mr. Howard Spaan, who formerly spent three semesters at our seminary, then left for two years, but returned at the opening of the present school year, was given license to preach.

2. The matter of preaching license for Mr. A. G. Foenander was brought to the Executive Committee. Though he is not preparing

to enter the Christian Reformed ministry, this committee felt that seeing his peculiar relationship to us he should be given opportunity to preach in our churches until he leaves our country, which he hopes will be in May. The committee so decided and the board has approved.

3. License to preach was given by the board to four juniors in the seminary upon condition that they satisfactorily finish the work of the junior year; that of one was held in abeyance.

4. Eighteen young men who hope to graduate from our college in June were admitted into our seminary upon condition that they satisfactorily finish the work of the pre-seminary course.

5. *We recommend approval of the following proposal of the faculty:*

For the past few years, due to circumstances occasioned by the accelerated program under which we were obliged to operate, we have had separate commencement exercises.

It is our observation, and conviction, which has been buttressed by remarks made by several who attended these exercises, that these separate commencement exercises have been much appreciated.

We feel that since in the providence of God we have been compelled to have separate commencement exercises for the past few years, and

Since these exercises have been so well received and appreciated, and

Since the commencement orator has more opportunity to present a message and challenge, especially directed to prospective ministers of the gospel, and

Since it is undoubtedly true that for such an occasion both the College and the Seminary have each their peculiar complex, and

Since the College has grown in numbers to such an extent that they now need all and more than the room provided in the College Chapel for their own exercises,

We believe that the interests of both college and seminary will be best served by continuing to have separate Commencement Exercises.

The Seminary Faculty is of the unanimous opinion that this will enhance the interests of both the College and Seminary, and we therefore kindly ask that you give this matter your consideration, with the hopeful anticipation that you will give this plan your approval.

6. Two years ago the Board received from the faculty a document urging the advisability of sabbatic years for professors in order that they may write books. A committee appointed to study this matter reported in 1947 but the Board was not ready to make a

decision and re-committed the matter to the same committee. This committee presented an amended report this year. The Board also received a communication from the study body in the seminary, urging that professors be released "from regular teaching duties for a period of time to be devoted to authorship." The following advice of the committee was adopted and we recommend it for Synod's approval.

"1. The Board request Synod to extend to the Professors of the Seminary the same privilege which was accorded to the Professors of the College by the Synod of 1940 (Acts, 1940, Art. 87:10): 'Synod authorized the Board of Trustees to give a year's leave of absence to any professor who desires this for the purpose of publishing or writing a book in his particular field —.'

*"Grounds:*

"a. This will be a generous provision for the professors who wish to serve the Cause of Reformed theological literature.

"b. This will place no professor under compulsion to write.

"c. This will grant the members of both faculties equality of opportunity for writing.

"2. Before the provisions of Acts 1940, Art. 87:10, shall operate in a given case, the Board shall satisfy itself that the proposed project is worthy of our moral and financial support.

*"Ground:*

"The honor of the College and of the Seminary requires that the literary product of any member of the faculty shall deal with a vital subject and shall possess good literary and scholarly qualities.

"3. Any professor who shall take advantage of the provisions under 1 and 2 above shall receive the same salary during the free year as he would receive if he remained at his usual duties."

7. At the same meeting at which the above was adopted the Board also received the following proposal from the faculty. It may serve as an initial step in putting into operation the above proposals and we recommend that it be adopted.

The Seminary Faculty comes to your honorable body with a definite proposal. This proposal is based upon certain convictions which we trust your body shares with us. Let us state the convictions first, and then the proposal.

*Certain Convictions:*

1. There is a crying need for Reformed scholarly works written with the background of today and in the language of our land.
2. Calvin Seminary and Calvin College are in God's providence facing a tremendous challenge today to promote and disseminate our world and life view in a scholarly fashion and to help furnish the tools for doing so.

3. To carry out this task our Seminary and our College should stand shoulder to shoulder, and the building up of a Reformed scholarship should be carried out by united effort.
4. One of the immediate ways in which the production of scholarly textbooks and other works in the various fields of thought can be encouraged and promoted is by giving such men—both in College and in Seminary—who have the aptitude and the desire to concentrate on research and writing; and who have taught for some years, the opportunity to spend a year in writing, without being at the same time burdened with the regular round of classroom work and other academic duties.
5. There is a way of realizing this desired goal without any additional financial burden to the institution and without any impairment or reduction of the regular curriculum.

*The Proposal:*

The Seminary Faculty, by unanimous decision, proposes to the Board that in the near future the opportunity to spend a year exclusively in the writing of some scholarly work in the field of his specialization be given to the incumbent of the Chair of Ethics and Apologetics, Professor Bouma, the time to be preferably from the beginning of the second semester of the following school year to the beginning of the second semester of the year thereafter.

In further explanation the Faculty, with the complete concurrence of the professor concerned, adds the following:

1. The courses required for these two semesters in the department of Ethics and Apologetics can for the greater part be taught by Professor Bouma partly in the semester before he leaves and in the semester immediately after he returns, and can in part be given by a colleague. The details of this can readily be arranged, and the students would not in any way lose any of the required courses.
2. It is understood that during the period devoted to such writing the professor concerned will drop all "outside" activities as well, so that all his time will be devoted to the purpose at hand.
8. Attached to this report you will find the budget for 1948.
9. The Board discussed at length the matter of nomination for the Chair of Missions. The question was raised whether the time is ripe for a nomination. The seminary president informed us that the faculty, though it presented a nomination, would prefer to wait. This found much support in the Board. The following resolution was passed:

"The Board of Trustees, while rejoicing in the decisions of our Synod in re the Chair of Missions, having consulted the faculty, and having carefully considered the matter of an appointment

to this Chair, is not convinced of the advisability of making an appointment at this time."

The Board also has an alternative. It asked its Executive Committee to draw up a reasoned document presenting all these ideas to the Synod. This committee found it impossible to have this document ready in time for inclusion in this report. It must therefore be presented at a later date. But we thought it well to inform the delegates to the Synod at least of the gist of the matter.

The president of our Board, the Rev. G. Hoeksema, the Lord willing, will be a delegate to the Synod and can thus represent the Board; the secretary will hold himself available, if necessary.

Humbly submitted,

JOHN GRITTER, *Secretary*

**CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY**  
**Operating Statement for the year 1946-47**  
**September 1, 1946, to August 31, 1947**

**INCOME —**

Classical Payments.....	\$134,445.64	
Tuition and Fees.....	219,999.34	
Interest on Investments.....	5,444.70	
Miscellaneous Income.....	2,689.46	
		\$362,579.14

**EXPENSE —**

College Instructional.....	\$217,426.28	
Seminary Instructional.....	26,796.49	
Business Administrative.....	17,305.71	
Operation of Plant.....	29,252.62	
		290,781.10

Balance for the year..... \$ 71,798.04

**CAPITAL EXPENDITURES —**

<b>Equipment and Repairs:</b>		
College Hall.....	\$ 7,931.64	
Grace Hall.....	7,839.76	
Dormitory Addition (Part Payment).....	4,874.40	
Office Equipment for Field Secretary.....	2,182.00	
Building Campaign Expense.....	7,265.83	
Transfer to Building Expansion Fund.....	25,000.00	
		55,093.63

Net Balance for the year 1946-47..... \$ 16,704.41

Previous Balance..... 2,526.95

Operating Balance — General Reserve..... \$ 19,231.36

**CALVIN COLLEGE DORMITORY —**

**Income:**

Dormitory Room Rent.....	\$ 11,652.00	
Alexander Lodge Rent.....	5,272.00	
Dining Hall Board Receipts.....	71,122.25	
		\$ 88,046.25

Expense:		
Dormitory Rooms.....	\$ 8,212.87	
Alexander Lodge.....	9,985.03	
Dining Hall and Kitchen.....	56,131.49	
		<u>74,329.39</u>
		\$ 13,716.86
Balance beginning of year.....		<u>7,982.43</u>
		\$ 21,699.29
Equipment:		
For Alexander Lodge.....	\$ 9,705.98	
Dining Hall and Kitchen.....	8,755.79	
		<u>18,461.77</u>
Operating Balance — Dormitory Reserve.....		\$ 3,237.52
ATHLETICS — Physical Training —		
Income:		
From Games.....	\$ 535.18	
College Fees.....	6,100.00	
		<u>\$ 6,635.18</u>
Expense:		
Games.....	\$ 1,454.15	
Supplies, Medical, etc.....	5,852.22	
		<u>7,306.37</u>
Short for the year.....		\$ 671.19
Previous Balance.....		<u>3,052.60</u>
Operating Balance — Athletics Reserve.....		\$ 2,381.41
CALVIN COLLEGE BOOKSTORE —		
Sales, Books and Supplies.....	\$ 51,332.46	
Cost of Sales.....	41,688.08	
		<u>\$ 9,644.38</u>
Gross Income.....		\$ 9,644.38
Salaries and Supplies.....		<u>4,101.16</u>
Balance for the year.....		\$ 5,543.22
Previous Balance.....		<u>4,096.65</u>
Operating Balance — Bookstore.....		\$ 9,639.87
BUDGET FOR THE YEAR 1948-49 —		
Supplies:		
Seminary Instructional.....	\$ 2,895.00	
College Instructional.....	18,400.00	
Business Administrative.....	20,025.00	
Operation of Plant.....	29,950.00	
		<u>\$ 71,270.00</u>
Salaries:		
Seminary Professors.....	\$ 29,550.00	
College Professors.....	220,450.00	
Administrative.....	52,305.00	
Emeritus and Pensions.....	21,000.00	
		<u>323,305.00</u>
Total Budget for 1948-49.....		<u>\$394,575.00</u>

## BALANCE SHEET AS OF AUGUST 31, 1947

## CURRENT FUND ASSETS —

Cash in Bank.....	\$ 22,282.37
Accounts Receivable.....	24,642.33
Bookstore Inventory.....	5,671.92
Dormitory Inventory.....	4,801.80
U. S. Defense Bonds from Class 1942.....	125.00
Field Secretary Drawing Account.....	300.00

\$ 57,823.42

## CURRENT FUND BALANCES —

Unexpended Funds.....	\$ 17,255.17
Student Deposits.....	3,034.58
Reserve Accounts:	
General Operating.....	19,231.36
Dormitory.....	3,237.52
Athletics.....	2,381.41
Bookstore.....	9,639.87
Co-operative Homes:	
Calvin Hall.....	2,628.34
College Hall.....	191.44
Grace Hall.....	223.73

57,823.42

## PLANT FUND ASSETS —

Building and Grounds.....	\$554,762.18
Furniture and Equipment.....	76,950.92
Building Expansion Fund.....	340,931.66

\$972,644.76

## PLANT FUNDS —

General Building.....	\$354,121.19
Seminary Building — Hekman.....	91,988.13
Hekman Memorial Library.....	67,259.31
Eleanor Mae Eerdmans Memorial.....	12,500.00
Dormitory Building.....	105,844.47
Building Expansion.....	340,931.66

972,644.76

## ENDOWMENT FUND ASSETS —

Cash Savings Account.....	\$ 4,300.82
Investments:	
U. S. Government Bonds.....	131,325.20
Canadian Bonds.....	7,000.00
Corporate Stocks and Bonds.....	52,714.42
Johanna Avenue Mortgage.....	149.97

\$195,490.41

## ENDOWMENT FUNDS —

General Endowment.....	\$ 51,144.83
Bible and Ethics.....	50,065.95
Van Agthoven Legacy.....	71,419.43
Memorial and Trust Funds.....	21,500.00
Scholarship and Prize Funds.....	1,360.20

195,490.41

## CLASSICAL STATEMENT FOR THE YEAR 1947

Number of Families	Churches	Classis	General Fund		Building Expansion	
			Quota for 1947	Total Paid 1947	Paid in 1947	Total Paid to Date
1,220	19	California.....	\$ 6,100.00	\$ 5,876.85	\$ 3,935.17	\$ 7,788.92
1,881	14	Chicago North.....	9,405.00	9,410.00	1,619.41	6,845.08
2,082	14	Chicago South.....	10,410.00	9,980.10	1,380.49	6,713.20
2,671	25	Grand Rapids East.....	13,355.00	13,428.50	1,226.07	10,735.86
2,891	16	Grand Rapids South.....	14,455.00	14,432.50	2,311.74	10,084.47
1,665	13	Grand Rapids West.....	8,325.00	8,335.00	371.25	6,171.61
903	10	Hackensack.....	4,515.00	4,525.00	456.46	3,203.02
2,309	15	Holland.....	11,545.00	11,545.00	496.73	8,773.24
1,600	15	Hudson.....	8,000.00	8,080.00	510.00	8,113.08
1,378	14	Kalamazoo.....	6,890.00	6,940.00	993.14	4,565.85
1,357	21	Minnesota.....	6,785.00	6,736.34	553.07	4,317.41
2,369	26	Muskegon.....	11,845.00	11,870.00	1,171.59	9,496.47
1,024	13	Orange City.....	5,120.00	5,120.00	262.90	2,024.16
696	12	Ostfriesland.....	3,480.00	3,556.75	120.00	2,585.39
1,584	25	Pacific.....	7,920.00	7,438.52	265.19	3,851.27
1,553	16	Pella.....	7,765.00	7,816.95	1,041.30	5,775.93
1,457	20	Sioux Center.....	7,285.00	7,190.00	1,314.06	5,105.52
856	13	Wisconsin.....	4,280.00	4,280.00	18.84	3,306.84
1,885	14	Zeeland.....	9,425.00	9,547.79	407.33	7,247.05
		Canadian.....			180.00	1,510.32
<hr/> 31,381	<hr/> 315	<hr/> Total.....	<hr/> \$156,905.00	<hr/> \$156,109.30	<hr/> \$18,634.74	<hr/> \$118,214.69
			Building Fund		Expansion Fund	
			— Four Year Quota —			
Quota for 1947 — 31,381 families @ \$5.00.....			\$156,905.00	Received in 1944		\$ 51,611.97
Total received during the year 1947.....			156,109.30	1945		32,742.47
				1946		15,225.51
				1947		18,634.74
Quota for the year 1948 — \$5.60 per family.				Received to date		\$118,214.69

## BUILDING EXPANSION FUND

As of March 15, 1948

## CASH RECEIVED—

For Memorial Building.....	\$ 2,016.50
For Athletic Building.....	1,000.00
For Girls' Dormitory.....	400.00
For Science Bldg. Equipment....	30,000.00
For General Building Expansion:	
From Churches.....	118,164.52
Various Contributions.....	125,256.61
Chr. Ref. Publishing House..	13,000.00
From General Operating	
Reserve .....	45,000.00
Interest on Investments.....	13,659.31

\$348,496.94

## CALVIN DRIVE—Nov. 10 to 15, 1947

Cash and Pledges.....	\$1,233,010.69
Unpaid Pledges.....	827,374.83

Cash received from Drive.....	<u>405,635.86</u>
-------------------------------	-------------------

TOTAL CASH RECEIVED TO  
DATE .....

\$ 754,132.80

## PLEDGES RECEIVABLE—

Balance on Pledges received:	
Previous to Drive.....	\$ 6,330.00
From Calvin Drive.....	<u>827,374.83</u>

833,704.83

## EXPANSION FUND TOTAL.....

\$1,587,837.63

## INVESTMENTS:

U. S. Savings Bonds.....	\$179,755.85
U. S. Treasury Bonds.....	10,000.00
U. S. Treasury Notes.....	350,058.88
Cash in Savings Account.....	<u>109,630.41</u>

\$649,445.14

## EXPENDITURES—

Architect Plans, Survey, Studies	24,071.34
M. J. Clark Memorial Property:	
Purchase Cost—7½ acres....	75,000.00
Commission and Fees:.....	<u>5,616.82</u>

## PLEDGES RECEIVABLE .....

\$ 754,132.80

833,704.83

## Total .....

\$1,587,837.63

## SUPPLEMENT 10-B

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**W**E HAVE a few additional matters to bring to your attention; we shall number the ones which require action on the part of Synod.

By decision of the Executive Committee the secretary of the Board and the Executive Committee is to represent the Board at Synod.

1. We ask your approval of the following appointments:

Mr. Roger Heyns as Associate Professor in Psychology, for two years to begin teaching in September, 1949, with the understanding that at that time he will have secured his Ph.D. degree.

Mr. H. A. Swets, A.M., as Instructor in Education, for the purpose of supervising practice teaching, for a term of two years.

2. We recommend that for the next school year the dormitory be again used for the girls, since the need persists.

A Building Program Committee, to supervise the erection of the science building has been appointed. This committee has been purposely so called to distinguish it from a Building Committee which it is felt should be appointed to devise an overall plan of building, while the present committee is concerned only with the actual construction. The members are: of the Board: The Revs. G. Hoeksema, E. J. Tanis, and J. Gritter; of the Board of Finance: Messrs. J. Hekman, B. Hertel, F. L. Winter; from the church at large: Mr. L. Bere of Chicago, Ill., Mr. B. Staal, of Holland, Michigan, Dr. R. S. Wierenga, of Grand Rapids, Michigan. Mr. Staal functions as chairman, Dr. Wierenga as secretary, meetings of the full committee are held monthly, of its executive committee as necessity demands. It had been hoped that the cornerstone could be laid at the time synod would be in session, but this proved not feasible.

3. Dr. H. H. Meeter requested the aid of the Executive Committee in re-publishing his book on Calvinism. The committee did not feel that it had authority to underwrite such a project. Since the brother declared his intention to seek synodical support for this project we call this matter to your attention. (Letter of Dr. Meeter will be presented to Synod.) (R.J.D.)

4. From time to time the matter of offering a Th.D. degree has been discussed at our Board meetings. Repeated requests have been made that this step be taken. At the meeting in February of this year

the Board received the following report from a committee, which we pass on to Synod with our recommendations:

**"ESTEEMED BRETHREN:**

"At its meeting held last February the Board, adopting the advice of committee report (cf. art. 62 of those minutes) decided 'to expand and develop our Seminary so as to offer courses leading to the conferring of the Th.D. degree.' Thereupon the undersigned were appointed to 'further study the matter as to its details and time of initiation,' said committee to work in conjunction with the Seminary faculty.' Your committee recently met with Profs. Volbeda and Wyngaarden who had been designated by the faculty to serve with us.

"At our meeting we considered somewhat more in detail the adequacy of our present library for graduate study leading to the doctorate. It is acknowledged that the library facilities should be greatly increased. However, introducing courses for the doctorate need not await the enlargement of the library. We are informed that the system of borrowing books, also practiced by Calvin's library, from other libraries makes it possible to obtain practically any material desired although, of course, it is somewhat inconvenient and we ought immediately to take measures to enlarge our own library.

"We also reviewed the matter of the possibility of giving a degree which would command respect with a faculty the size of our present teaching staff. It is agreed that the departments which at present have two professors might naturally be the ones best equipped to offer majors for the degree. But, again, it seems obvious that we need not defer inaugurating initial steps to confer the degree until all departments are amply manned so that all might offer majors for the doctorate.

"It seems that the above two items are especially the ones which enter the picture when one considers whether or not we can immediately take the first steps necessary for conferring the doctorate. There still remain the details pertaining to the curriculum, such as: which departments are at present sufficiently equipped (teaching strength and library facilities) for offering the degree; the number of hours to be required and how much of the work must be resident work; the combination of majors and minors; etc. But again, we do not necessarily have to wait until all these details have been settled before taking initial steps toward granting the degree. The items referred to in this paragraph are of a technical and academic nature for the working out of which we may look to the Seminary faculty." Therefore

The Board recommends at this time that:

- 1) Synod authorize the Board of Trustees to grant the Th.D. Degree to candidates who comply with the conditions and requirements for such a degree as determined by the Board.
- 2) The Seminary faculty devise a complete plan of courses and requirements for such degree to be submitted to us for approval at our next meeting.
- 3) Synod appropriate \$1,200.00 additional to the amounts for the various departments already in the proposed budget, for additional theological works for the library, choice of books to be left to the judgment of the faculty.

5. In the report in the Agenda we informed you that the Board instructed its Executive Committee to prepare a document for Synod on the Chair of Missions in our seminary. This document now follows:

“CHAIR OF MISSIONS:

Synod 1947 adopted the following resolutions:

1. That the Synod of 1947 concurs in the recommendation of the Seminary Faculty and Board of Trustees, that a Chair of Missions is needed, and recognizes that questions of curriculum adjustment and scholarship be carefully considered.

2. That the Seminary Faculty and the Executive Committee make a careful study of the whole question along the lines suggested by the Faculty report and bring its findings to the attention of the Synod of 1948.

3. If the questions that now remain unsolved can be brought to satisfactory solution by 1948, the Faculty, the Executive Committee and Board, in the usual way present a nomination of men suitable to occupy the Chair of Missions.” (Acts 1947, pp. 20, 21; B—1, 2, 3.)

In the grounds given for this decision, the following is included: (Acts 1947, p. 21; C—2, b.)

“The faculty is not aware of any man in our circle who at present stands out as an authority in this field, but a year or two may be sufficient to secure satisfactory candidates.”

The Executive Committee and the Seminary Faculty have sought to carry out these Synodical decisions to the best of their ability. Both bodies have made a “careful study of the whole question,” and the Executive Committee has conferred at length with Dr. Volbeda, the president of the Seminary, on this matter.

1. It was decided that the incumbent to be appointed shall begin by teaching the subjects now taught and such other subjects as he may deem necessary in consultation with the faculty.

2. In view of the fact that this Synod might desire to appoint a man for this chair, the Executive Committee requested the Seminary Faculty to suggest possible nominees. The faculty complied with this request. And the Board is of course prepared to make known to Synod the names suggested, if Synod so desires.

However, we are not including these names in our present report. The reasons are as follows:

1. One of the members of the Seminary Faculty signified to the Executive Committee that he did not agree with the nomination presented. He did not consider it advisable, at this stage of our history to call a man from abroad. (One such name was included in the list suggested by the faculty.) As to the other three brethren suggested, he was of the opinion that they do not qualify either on the score of

academic equipment or on that of missionary experience. He feels that it were better to wait until one of our younger men now in missionary service can be trained for the Chair.

2. At our Board meeting in February, President Volbeda informed us that the faculty would prefer to wait, though it presented a nomination to satisfy a desire to put this Chair in operation, which it felt was present in the Church.

It is not surprising, in view of the foregoing, that the Board decided to inform Synod as follows:

"The Board of Trustees while rejoicing in the decisions of our Synod in re the Chair of Missions, having consulted the faculty, and having carefully considered the matter of an appointment to this Chair, is not convinced of the advisability of making an appointment at this time."

We do not therefore, except the Synod should specifically request this, present a nomination for the Chair of Missions at this time.

The longer we study the question, the more we are convinced of the wisdom of the advice and warnings presented to Synod 1947 by the Seminary Faculty.

We would urge Synod 1948, and especially its advisory committee in re this problem, to give earnest consideration to this document of the Seminary Faculty. (Acts 1947, p. 368 ff.)

It may be advisable at this point to give a very brief sketch of the history of this matter.

The Synod of 1946 decided (Acts, p. 109) "to instruct the Seminary Faculty to consider the possibility of establishing a Chair of Missions and to report at the next Synod."

The ground given for this decision was "The great need of evangelization and missionary work in our day makes it imperative." (Acts 1946, p. 109.)

This decision was in agreement with and in response to the following in the Mission Board's report to Synod: "the Board reaffirms its former recommendation to Synod to take steps toward the establishment of a chair of missions in Calvin Seminary." (Acts 1946, p. 308.)

The Seminary Faculty, in compliance with this request, presented to Synod 1947 a document in which the whole question of the advisability, need, and feasibility of a Chair of Missions was very thoroughly considered.

The Seminary Faculty declared itself heartily in favor of the establishment of such a chair.

However, it repeatedly warned against possible undue haste in appointing a man for this important post.

We quote:

"The second qualification of the faculty's endorsement of the establishment of a chair of missions is concerned with the actualization

of the plan ad hoc. The faculty is deeply impressed with the need of proceeding no faster than wisdom warrants. In its considered opinion anything even approaching undue haste, is to be avoided sedulously. Let no one think that the introduction of a new chair, particularly of a chair of missions, is a simple affair; that a good purpose alone fills the bill; that all that is needed is the fiat of Synod, and, presto, the chair is there in optima forma." (Acts 1947, p. 372.)

"We are now ready to draw our conclusions from the curricular situation as it bears on the establishment of a chair of missions. That conclusion is this: that a chair of missions cannot well be established over night, and that undue haste in the matter ought to be avoided by all means." (Acts 1947, p. 374.)

"The conviction that God has a fit man for the chair in store for us, does not necessarily imply that there already now looms in full view of the church a man who in respect of suitability for this new chair is above all the ministers from the shoulders and upward." (Acts 1947, p. 375.)

These warnings against undue haste were largely motivated, it would seem, by the following facts and considerations:

"And what is the worst feature of the whole lamentable situation is that the scriptural doctrine of missions is virtually a virgin field never yet explored and hardly as much as surveyed. Such doctrinal material as may be found in this field in a sporadic fashion is definitely not Reformed, barring practically negligible exceptions." (Acts 1947, p. 375.)

And again,

"In consequence, the very first task to which our coming professor of missions will be called in the providence of God, is the elaboration of a doctrine of missions that is quarried from scripture in the light and under the governance of the genius of our gloriously scriptural Reformed faith. But that is no mean task. That task is wellnigh Herculean! Surely, its performance, even after only a relatively adequate fashion, calls for a man, who is deeply imbued with the spirit of that faith which Calvin left to the Reformed church as a holy heritage; who is possessed, furthermore, of full knowledge of, and deep, penetrating insight into, Scripture itself and its Reformed transcript; and who is endowed with special gifts of mind for the logical, clear and comprehensive exhibition of the hitherto neglected truth of missions revealed to us in Scripture." (Acts 1947, pp. 375, 376.)

And the report concludes:

"And that in respect of an incumbent for that chair God doubtless has a man for us, but that we need a measure of time to discover him and to make sure that he is God's man as well as ours: We would

rather have no chair of missions than get a chair that would fail of its purpose as we see it." (Acts 1947, p. 376.)

With these warnings, and with this conception of the tremendous task the incumbent of the new chair must face, the Board is in hearty agreement.

And in view of these warnings against unwise haste, it is not surprising that Synod 1947, decided among other things:

*"If the questions that now remain unsolved can be brought to satisfactory solution by 1948, the Faculty, the Executive Committee and Board, in the usual way present a nomination of men suitable to occupy the Chair of Missions."* (Italics ours.)

In other words, the Board of Trustees, the Executive Committee and the Faculty, were not given an *unconditional* charge to present a nomination to this Synod. And, as already stated, we are not convinced of the advisability of making an appointment at this time.

If Synod 1948 should be of a different opinion, if it feels that the appointment should be made at once, the Executive Committee will of course cooperate to the best of its ability.

However, both the Board and the Seminary Faculty believe that it will be wise to follow a different plan.

We believe that it would be much better that one of our young men now in missionary service be trained for the Chair.

Should this idea find favor on the floor of Synod, the Executive Committee, and no doubt the Seminary Faculty, stand ready to offer a more definite plan, including the nomination of one or more prospective candidates."

We pass on to you a brief summary on the Calvin Expansion Fund prepared by our Field Representative, Mr. Samuel Van Til.

The total of the campaign as of Jan. 1, 1948, was.....	\$1,219,748.41
By June 1, 1948, this had increased to.....	1,239,876.17
Cash received by Jan. 1, 1948.....	340,907.60
This increased by June 1, 1948, to.....	456,742.47

We feel that you will be encouraged by this brief report.

We present for your information also the following:

"Report to Synod from Calvin's Educational Secretary.

"I have sincerely enjoyed the many and varied activities involved in the office of Educational Secretary of Calvin College and Seminary, as those duties were delineated in general terms by the Synod of 1947. I have been in the work since November 1, 1947, and have therefore completed approximately seven months in this work of propagating the need and ideals of Calvinistic higher education.

"The concern for the 'Public Relations' interests of our school is a very serious one. In a time when Christian Education is gaining a new nation-wide emphasis—when college education is becoming more

and more common among us—when secular education is veering toward the 'left bank' of cynical agnosticism as never before—Calvin College and Seminary faces the very real probability that it may be soon the last best hope for the preservation and perpetuation of the Calvinistic heritage in theology, philosophy, science, and education.

"The work of your Educational Secretary has consisted in these opening months, of using every opening that was available in the Providence of God to bring to sharpened focus these principles.

"We have endeavored to do so in numerous public addresses, before school societies, church societies, ministerial associations, consistorial conference and the like.

"We have represented that same heritage in the pulpit by preaching two or three times every Sunday, as often as possible in different congregations in order to spread the message as widely as possible.

"We have pleaded the cause in classis meetings and before groups of prospective students. We have contacted nearly every classis and Christian High School in the country at least once in person. By the end of March, 1949, we hope to have contacted every one once and some more than once.

"The Educational Secretary has taken over from the President the burden of correspondence with prospective students of our college. Christian High Schools are asked to send us their complete list of graduates, and ministers are asked to send in the complete list of graduates of our churches who are graduating from public high schools. The response to these requests, both on the part of ministers and high schools has not been 100 per cent. We are making plans to make this type of work more effective.

"We have maintained the Calvin College and Seminary page in the *Banner* since it was made available to us, so generously, by the Publication Committee. We have also, as often as possible, supplied articles for *De Wachter*. For the assistance of everyone involved in this work we are sincerely grateful.

"It has been our privilege to work in the greatest harmony with the presidents and faculties of our school. May the Lord bless the school we love and make it an ever greater institution to His glory and to the saving of this benighted generation."

6. Considering the increasing needs of our College and Seminary we recommend that the quota per family for Calvin College and Seminary for 1949, be fixed at \$6.00.

7. Re the matter of establishing junior colleges we decided to inform Synod:

- a. That the Executive Committee feels that it may be well for synod to declare itself in favor of a policy of having church-supported and church-controlled junior colleges in different

parts of the church, but that the report in the Agenda is rather immature and may lead to hasty action;

- b. That this committee feels that the committee to be appointed, according to a recommendation in the Agenda, for further study of this matter, should include some of the educators who are laboring in our educational system.

8. Synod has before it a proposal to enlarge the Board of Trustees by the addition of a number of laymen. If Synod decides so to enlarge the Board—whether according to the plan proposed or some other plan—we have two requests:

- a. That the secretary of the Board be immediately notified so that a meeting of the Executive Committee can be called and a nomination be presented to Synod;
- b. That Synod authorize the Board as newly constituted to meet in September, so as to organize according to the revised plan and to attend to such matters pertaining to our school as may be brought before it.

9. Re Board meetings in general we have a suggestion. Formerly the Board met ordinarily once a year, in May. This had two disadvantages: it was too late for its report to be incorporated in the synodical Agenda so that the delegates could read it before assembling, and it was too late to attend properly to appointments. Meeting in February, as done these last two years, meets these two difficulties. However, it is difficult to make up a budget so far ahead. Moreover, if the Board meets only in May such important matters as graduation and late appointments must all be handled by the Executive Committee. Also, it is necessary already in February to examine young men for licensure to preach which cannot become effective until they finish their studies in May, similarly to examine young men for admission into the seminary. This is a very unnatural arrangement. There is much sentiment in the Board to the effect that for a school as large as ours has become, operating, for instance, on a budget of approximately \$400,000 a year, two meetings a year of the full Board are not too many.

We therefore ask Synod that it authorize the Board to meet twice a year, the time to be determined so that the interests of the school will best be met and as much material pertaining to the school as possible may appear in the synodical agenda.

10. You are aware that the consistory of the Calvin Christian Reformed Church of Grand Rapids, Michigan, made request for a part of the newly acquired property to be sold to it. The Board had requested us to prepare an advice for Synod on this matter. However, since the consistory has officially withdrawn its request, we deem it unnecessary to say any more about it.

11. You will be pleased to learn that the Princeton Seminary, on June 8, 1948, conferred upon our Prof. William Hendriksen, the Th.D. degree.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### REGULAR TUITION FEE

The regular tuition is \$125.00 a semester. For students who are members of a Christian Reformed Church and thus contribute indirectly to the support of Calvin College the tuition shall be determined on the basis of the zone in which the student resides. The U. S. Official Postal Guide shall determine the zone of residence.

*Zones 1, 2, and 3* (extending up to 300 miles from Grand Rapids)

For students residing within these zones the tuition is \$90.00 a semester. For two students from one family residing in the region defined the tuition for each is \$75.00 a semester.

*Zones 4 and 5* (from 300 to 1,000 miles from Grand Rapids)

For students residing within these zones the tuition is \$65.00 a semester. For two students from one family residing in the region defined the tuition for each is \$52.50 a semester.

*Zones 6, 7, and 8* (over 1,000 miles from Grand Rapids)

For students residing within these zones the tuition is \$40.00 a semester. This is the minimum tuition.

#### *Canadian Students*

For students residing in Canada, members of the Christian Reformed Church, the tuition shall be calculated on the same mileage basis as given above.

In calculating the tuition, residence is determined as follows:

Residence of minors is that of their parents or legal guardians.

Residence of students whose parents are foreign missionaries of the Christian Reformed Church shall be considered Zone 8.

Residence of a married man is considered that of his established home during the semester preceding the date of registration.

Residence of all others is considered local.

#### EXCESS HOURS

Students taking in excess of seventeen semester hours will be charged an extra fee of eight dollars for each such excess semester hour.

#### UNCLASSIFIED STUDENT FEES

Unclassified students pay at the rate of eight dollars for each semester hour.

#### LABORATORY FEE

An extra fee is charged in some laboratory courses to cover cost of material, wear and tear of instruments, and the like. Amount of such laboratory fee is indicated in the catalog in the description of the specific courses.

**PRACTICE FEE**

A practice fee of eight dollars a semester is paid by students who register for practice teaching.

**GRADUATION FEE**

The general graduation fee, including diploma, is six dollars.

**LATE REGISTRATION**

A fee of one dollar will be charged for late registration.

**SUMMER SESSION**

The tuition fee is eight dollars per semester hour of credit.

**INDIVIDUAL LESSONS**

Charges for individual instruction in voice, piano, organ and orchestral or band instruments are at the rate of thirty dollars per semester (fifteen lessons). The fee for use of the organ for practice is ten dollars per semester.

**LOCKER FEES**

Lockers are rented to students at the rate of fifty cents per year.

**REFUNDMENT**

No refunds will be made to any student expelled, suspended, or requested to withdraw on account of conduct or poor scholarship.

If a student withdraws voluntarily and in good standing within two weeks after the first day of enrollment, tuition and all fees except \$5.00 to cover registration, will be refunded; if before the end of eight weeks, one-half of the total fees (tuition and miscellaneous fees) will be returned; after eight weeks, no part will be refunded.

JOHN GRITTER, *Secretary*

## SUPPLEMENT 11

(Arts. 17, 79, 127)

**COMMITTEE IN RE LAY MEMBERS ON THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY, DUAL CONTROL IN THAT BOARD, AND ITS REORGANIZATION**

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Synod of 1947 had on its table an overture of Classis Grand Rapids South urging Synod "to augment the present Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary with the addition of five lay members to be elected at large by Synod." It was given to a committee for advice. When this matter was discussed on the floor of Synod it became evident that there were angles to it of which the committee was not aware, particularly the dual control now exercised at our school by the Executive Committee and the Board of Finance. So the matter was re-committed (see page 20 of the Acts). At a later session it was once more discussed and Synod still felt that it was not ready for a decision, so Synod voted "to refer the overture (No. 12) to a Committee for study to report at the Synod of 1948" (page 99 of Acts), and the undersigned were appointed on this committee (page 109 of Acts).

In pursuance of our mandate we present the following:

- A. AS TO THE QUESTION AS SUCH WE ADVISE THAT LAYMEN BE ADDED TO THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF CALVIN COLLEGE AND SEMINARY. Our grounds are substantially the same as in overture No. 12, with a slight change in the wording, namely,

1. *Recognition of the office of believers:*

We hold that each believer, being a member of the body of Christ, shares in His anointing and as such has a contribution to make to the body as a whole. We ought to make use of this office, we believe, to a larger extent than we have done hitherto. In the providence of God we have talented laymen who can and do effectively serve the cause of Christian Education. They ought to be used also in the Board of our college and seminary.

2. *Consistency:*

The Board of Trustees has found it necessary to employ laymen on its Board of Finance, and this has been approved by Synod. These laymen now do some of the work of the Board, carry out very responsible tasks, exercise a great deal of control, but are not members of the Board of Trustees. This is fair neither to them nor

to the Board and is inconsistent with the responsibilities entrusted to them. Consistency demands that they be regular members of the Board.

3. *Comparison with similar bodies:*

The Christian Reformed Board of Missions, the Home Missions Committee, the Publication Committee, the Back to God Hour Committee, all count among their number laymen, who are regular members of these bodies. If this is deemed advisable on these bodies it would seem advisable also on the Board of Trustees.

4. *Expansion of College and Seminary:*

Our college is rapidly expanding. For our seminary, too, expansion is being planned. This expansion presents so many angles and has so increased the work of the Board that we deem it desirable to have on it not only ministers but also business and professional men who are qualified in various fields and can use their training and experience in the interest of the school.

B. AS TO THE COMPOSITION OF THIS BOARD.

1. *In formulating our recommendations on this score we have been guided by the following considerations:*

- a. Central control must be avoided as much as possible. By central control we mean that the school is largely or altogether controlled by those who live near it. This is resented by those farther away; it makes them feel that they serve but as rubber stamps; it alienates their affections from the school. This central control should be kept to a minimum.
- b. On the other hand there must be a sufficient number of Board members near the school to make for efficiency. Matters come up at any school which need immediate attention. Then there must be a sufficient number of Board members who can conveniently meet and have power to act.
- c. In order to meet both these demands it is necessary on the one hand to have a fairly large Board so that both the clergy and the laymen from the different sections of the church may be well represented; and on the other hand to have a fairly large executive committee of the Board capable of attending to the affairs of the school when the Board is not in session; this committee to constitute only a minority of the Board, otherwise it could control the school and the other trustees would again be reduced to the position of rubber stamps.

2. *On the basis of these considerations we recommend:*

- a. That each of our nineteen classes continue to delegate one minister to this Board. We have considered devising a sys-

tem whereby some classes might delegate a minister and others a layman, but feel that such a system would be burdened with many complications.

- b. That Synod decide to add to this Board nine lay members at large, as follows: six from within a radius of 200 miles from the school, so that there will be a sufficient number for representatives on the executive committee, and one from the east, one from the midwest, one from the far west, to represent the church at large.
- c. That the Board of Trustees, or its executive committee, if the Board is not in session, be requested to offer a nomination for these members at large.
- d. That Synod at this session choose these nine lay members of the Board.

C. AS TO THE PROPER FUNCTIONING OF THIS BOARD.

1. *We recommend that the dual control by two committees of the Board, the Executive Committee and the Board of Finance, be terminated.*

*Grounds:*

- a. This system leads to inefficiency: the two overlap, leading to confusion; they meet on different schedules, making for delays in deciding on matters;
  - b. The system has proven a handicap to both the president and the two committees;
  - c. This dual control, if exercised by men not seeing eye to eye, could lead to a very serious division.
2. *We recommend that the Board appoint one executive committee, consisting of twelve members, six ministers and six laymen, conveniently located, which shall attend to the affairs of the school when the Board is not in session.*

Respectfully submitted,

G. BROODMAN  
 W. VAN PEURSUM  
 H. VERDUIN  
 J. GRITTER  
 J. H. DE VRIES

**SUPPLEMENT 12**  
(Arts. 85, 87, 109, 118, 132)

**CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS**

*To the Synod of Christian Reformed Churches convening  
in Grand Rapids June 9 and following days, 1948.*

FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

**A** REPORT is herewith submitted to you on the Indian and foreign mission work of our denomination by the board to which you have entrusted the supervision of that work.

This report covers the calendar year of 1947. In this respect it corresponds with the report which was submitted to the Synod of 1947 for the calendar year of 1946; but both that report and this deviate from the reports to Synods prior to 1947. Up to and including 1946, the Christian Reformed Board of Missions held its annual meeting in May or June; its report could thus cover the synodical year. Because of Synod's insistence on having our report published in the Agenda, the board must now meet in February, with the result that we can no longer submit an up-to-date report to Synod.

We will try to compensate for that by submitting a supplementary report to be written shortly before Synod convenes.

Even so, however, this report is still lacking in one respect needed to make it a complete report for the calendar year of 1947. It does not include an auditor's report for 1947. There was not sufficient time between the close of 1947 and the date of the board meeting to assemble all the figures for 1947 and have them properly examined and analyzed by our auditor. Thus the auditor's report will also have to be included in the supplementary report which will be submitted just before the opening of Synod.

SECTION ONE  
ORGANIZATION OF THE BOARD AND  
ITS COMMITTEES

A. MEMBERSHIP OF THE BOARD. By vote of Synod, on nominations of classes, this is our present membership:

CLASSES	MEMBERS	ALTERNATES
California.....	Rev. J. J. Steigenga	
Chicago North.....	Rev. W. P. Brink	Rev. J. L. Schaver
Chicago South.....	Rev. J. H. Monsma	Rev. A. Jabaay
Grand Rapids West.....	Dr. P. Y. De Jong	Rev. A. Hoekema
Grand Rapids South.....	Rev. Henry Evenhouse	Rev. B. Essenburg
Grand Rapids East.....	Rev. L. Oostendorp	Rev. Clarence Boomsma
Hackensack.....	Rev. Hessel Bouma	Rev. W. Haverkamp
Holland.....	Rev. John Beebe	Rev. S. Kramer

Hudson.....	Rev. J. P. Smith.....	Rev. E. Boeve
Kalamazoo.....	Rev. J. Entingh.....	Rev. J. Scholten
Minnesota.....	Rev. A. A. Koning.....	Rev. M. Dornbush
Muskegon.....	Rev. J. H. Schaal.....	Rev. J. Betten
Orange City.....	Rev. Jacob Cupido.....	Rev. C. Vander Ark
Ostfriesland.....	Rev. P. Huisman	
Pacific.....	Rev. Paul De Koekkoek	
Pella.....	Rev. T. Verhulst.....	Rev. R. H. Hooker
Sioux Center.....	Rev. J. Zwaanstra	
Wisconsin.....	Rev. J. J. Holwerda.....	Rev. Wm. Dryfhout
Zeeland.....	Rev. George Yff.....	Rev. C. Vanden Heuvel
Member-at-large.....	Mr. Henry Denkema.....	Mr. George Vredeveld
Member-at-large.....	Dr. Richard S. Wierenga.....	Mr. G. B. Tinholt
Member-at-large.....	Mr. Harry Boersma.....	Mr. Ben Wiersma
Secretary.....	Dr. John C. De Korne	

B. BOARD REPRESENTATION AT SYNOD. The board respectfully requests that, in addition to the representation which the board has at Synod in the person of the Director of Missions as provided by the Mission Order, a committee composed of Rev. Henry Evenhouse, Rev. George Yff, and Dr. R. S. Wierenga, be permitted to represent the board on matters coming before Synod.

C. OFFICERS. The following functioned as officers for the past year, and all were re-elected for the year before us:

President.....	Rev. Henry Evenhouse
Vice-President.....	Rev. George Yff
Secretary.....	Dr. John C. De Korne
Treasurer.....	Mr. Henry Denkema
Assistant Treasurer.....	Dr. Richard S. Wierenga
Minute Secretary.....	Rev. John Beebe

D. THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE. This committee consists of the Michigan and Illinois members of the Board. It normally meets once a month. Between the 1947 and 1948 sessions of the board, it met ten times. Its officers are the same as those of the board.

E. THE FINANCE COMMITTEE. The three members-at-large and the secretary comprise the Finance Committee. Between the 1947 and 1948 sessions of the board it met twenty-four times. Its recommendations are submitted to the executive committee whenever it meets, and to the full board at its annual meeting. The treasurer is the chairman of this committee.

F. ELECTION OF BOARD MEMBERS. The various classes nominate, and Synod elects the regular members of the board. Members-at-large are also elected by Synod, but the Mission Order specifies that nominations are to be made by the board. The board nominates the present three members, namely Mr. Henry Denkema, Dr. Richard S. Wierenga, and Mr. Harry Boersma; and the following: Mr. Ben Wiersma, Mr. Allen Waterloo, Prof. E. Y. Monsma, Mr. Joseph Daverman. We are submitting seven nominees instead of the usual six in view of the possibility that the

name of Mr. Harry Boersma will be dropped from the list if he is appointed Assistant to Secretary and to Treasurer. Please designate who is to be alternate for whom.

## SECTION TWO

### A COMPREHENSIVE SURVEY OF THE WORK ON OUR THREE FIELDS

#### A. OUR MISSIONARY PERSONNEL

1. Our church has not yet come to unanimity on the question of the terminology that should be used to describe those men and women who go out to do the missionary work of our church. According to one view, we can speak of them as "missionaries, ordained and unordained." According to a less popular view, we should speak of them as "missionaries and their helpers." But our church is very well agreed on the position that those who go out to do the day-by-day work of preaching and warning and teaching and comforting and healing and all the affiliated services are our front-line soldiers in the battle of the Lord; they are the church's spearhead in her God-given task of making an impact on the non-Christian peoples of the world. As such, our missionary personnel is greatly beloved and honored by our people. Our church aims to be ever on the alert to recognize the heroic and self-sacrificing labors of our missionary personnel, and if it has failed in the expression of this recognition, it is not due to deliberate intent but to the limitations of those who express the church's deepest convictions.

2. Here is a tabulated statement of our entire missionary personnel:

	Indian		China		Nigeria		Adminis- tration		Total	Total with Wives
	M	S	M	S	M	S	M	S		
Ordained men.....	11	....	4	....	3	1	1	....	20	39
Campworkers .....	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	2
Industrial workers..	6	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	6	12
Office staff.....	1	....	....	....	....	....	1	1	3	4
Principals and teachers .....	2	12	....	....	1	2	....	....	17	20
Evangelistic assistants .....	1	2	....	4	....	....	....	....	7	8
Doctors and nurses	1	5	1	....	....	3	....	....	10	12
Cooks, matrons, laundresses .....	1	11	....	....	....	....	....	....	12	13
Under appointment ..	4	....	1	....	....	....	....	....	5	5
Native assistants paid by Board.....	11	2	?	?	....	....	....	....	13	24
	<u>34</u>	<u>37</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>4</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>94</u>	<u>139</u>

3. Two of our missionary teachers, Miss Mata Schacknies of Zuni and Miss Janet Maring of Zuni, had to retire because of ill health. Several others, notably among them Miss Dorothy Dykhuizen of Rehoboth, Rev. and Mrs. E. H. Smith, Miss Margaret Dykstra, Miss Anita Vissia, and Miss Betty Vanden Berg of Nigeria suffered severely from illness; but in these cases recovery has already been effected or is in prospect. Again we may record, with deep thankfulness to God, that not one of our workers has been taken away by death. Death has claimed two of the members of the pioneer party who went out to the Indian field in 1896, Mrs. Andrew Vander Wagen and the Rev. Herman Fryling.

B. FINANCIAL COST OF OUR WORK AS A WHOLE. For reasons explained in a previous paragraph, we cannot at this time present details on financial operations for the year 1947. We can now make the general statement, however, that the cost of doing mission work has greatly increased. This will not be surprising news to any reader of this report who has been aware of the increased cost of living in general. Our missionary activities, by synodical action, have been expanding in recent years. Every expansion feature involves additional financial outlays, and some expansion programs have produced an accumulation of increase in expenses beyond our carefully-made estimates. Due to widely-current misinterpretations of our published financial reports of recent years, the impression has gained ground in our circles that our missionary coffers were overflowing. Those who thus interpreted our reports, however, failed to take account of the fact that nearly all of our so-called "reserves" were ear-marked for appropriations already made by Synod. Some of those ear-marked funds have now been spent, but because of greatly increased building costs, they have been spent (and this was done on the authority of the Synod of 1947) on only a part of the building program which Synod had in mind when it made the original appropriations. To complete the building program already authorized, and to add the other buildings which an on-going enterprise needs, we will need not only every penny of our ear-marked funds, but large additional appropriations as well. Thus let no one any longer speak of "overflowing missionary coffers." The year 1947 saw the expenditure of a great deal of missionary money, more than any other year in our missionary history. The auditor's report, which we expect to have ready to submit to Synod in a supplementary report, will give you all the details.

Here should follow:

C. COUNTABLE RESULTS OF THE YEAR'S WORK.

D. THE STATE OF THE CHURCH ON EACH OF OUR THREE FIELDS.  
Information on paragraphs C and D is not yet at hand. These subjects will be given attention in the supplementary report which will be written just before Synod meets.

### SECTION THREE THE INDIAN FIELD

#### A. STATIONS AND ROSTER OF WORKERS AT EACH.

<b>Carisso</b>	Miss Alyce Haveman
Mr. and Mrs. David C. Boyd	Mr. and Mrs. William Hoekstra
Mr. and Mrs. Paul Redhouse	Miss Dora Hofstra
<b>Crown Point</b>	Mr. and Mrs. Tullie James
Rev. and Mrs. J. Van Bruggen	Miss Hermina Jansen
Mr. Alfred Becenti	Rev. and Mrs. J. R. Kamps
<b>Farmington</b>	Miss Clara Kollis
Rev. and Mrs. H. J. Schripsema	Miss Elizabeth Kollis
Mr. and Mrs. Chee Anderson	Miss Marie Manuelito
<b>Gallup</b>	Mr. and Mrs. Peter Meyer
Rev. and Mrs. D. E. Houseman	Rev. and Mrs. Abel Poel
<b>Phoenix</b>	Miss Renzina Stob
Rev. and Mrs. C. G. Hayenga	Miss Bessie Tjoelker
Rev. and Mrs. Wm. Goudberg	Miss Marie Vander Weide
<b>Nahaschitty</b>	Miss Gertrude Van Haitsma
Mr. and Mrs. Louis Henry	Miss Jennie Visser
<b>Red Rock</b>	Miss Sadie Wiersma
Mr. and Mrs. John Redhouse	<b>Rehoboth Hospital</b>
Mr. Geronimo Martin	Dr. and Mrs. Louis H. Bos
<b>Shiprock</b>	Miss Christine Haskeltsie
Rev. and Mrs. F. Vander Stoep	Miss Winifred Hoekstra
Miss Ethel Chamberlain	Miss Gertrude Oranje
Mr. and Mrs. Ed. McKenzie	Mrs. Dora Peshlakai
Mrs. Esther Largo	Miss Pearl Plummer
<b>Toadlena</b>	Mrs. Sena Tso
Rev. and Mrs. J. C. Kobes	Miss Grace Vander Woude
Miss Angie Nieuwsma	Miss Sadie Van Dyken
Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Nez	<b>Zuni</b>
<b>Tohatchi</b>	Miss Helen De Lange
Rev. and Mrs. Garrett D. Pars	Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Dykema
<b>Two Wells</b>	Mr. and Mrs. C. Kuipers
Rev. and Mrs. J. B. Swierenga	Miss Nellie Lam
Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Chavez	Miss Janet Maring
<b>Rehoboth</b>	Mr. and Mrs. Rex Natewa
Mr. and Mrs. E. Berkompas	Miss Johanna Struik
Mr. and Mrs. H. P. Bloem	Miss Nellie Tibboel
Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Bosscher	Mr. and Mrs. Gerrit Vander
Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Bosscher	Meulen
Miss Henrietta Diephuis	Miss Lenora Vander Veer
Miss Dorothy Dykhuizen	Mr. and Mrs. Willie Zuni
Miss Hattie Grevengood	

#### B. STATION BY STATION SURVEY.

##### 1. *Carisso* (also known as *Teec Nos Pas*).

This mission post is in Arizona, just over the line from New

Mexico and the post office address of the missionary is Shiprock, New Mexico. The center in which the missionary lives is thirty-two miles northwest of Shiprock. Carisso contains a trading store, a government day school with two teachers, and a government agent who assists the Indians in their farming and sheep herding problems. There are about two thousand Indians in the area and our missionary is working with six to seven hundred of them. He reaches regularly the 110 children enrolled in the government day school and has a regular program of campwork throughout the area. One of the greatest hindrances to his work is the prevalent use of peyote; it has been reported that only a small percentage of the people in the Carisso area do not use it. "The peyote cactus is a succulent spineless cactus usually shaped like a turnip or a carrot. The peyote of commerce is the dried flowering top of this cactus usually called the 'button' or the 'bean'—a brown, bitter substance nauseating to the taste . . . Peyote used in the United States comes from Southern Texas and Northern Mexico." (From the Home Mission Council report on Peyote.) The effect of eating peyote is similar to opium, but it does not cause as much sleep as morphine does. "It produces imperfect coordination of movement; retards perception, and causes errors in the estimation of time, due to its action on the cerebrum. Large dosages cause depression of the respiratory and circulatory centers." There is an organization of peyote users in the Carisso area, which calls itself a church, even a Christian church, and makes the claim that it has all the good features of the Christian church plus peyote which is sometimes identified with the Holy Spirit.

## 2. *Crown Point.*

The Crown Point field lies about fifty miles northeast of Rehoboth. It covers an area reaching about forty miles north, twenty miles south, forty miles west, and forty miles east of Crown Point. The estimated Indian population of the area is 5,000. The government maintains a large Indian boarding school with more than 300 children and a 65-bed hospital. Both of these institutions are wide open for our missionaries and for many years they have proven to be the centers of our missionary activities. Mrs. Van Bruggen carries a regular schedule of Bible classes in the school. There is a regular Sunday evening service with the attendance often running over three hundred. The Crown Point missionary has two native assistants and splendid progress has been made in developing the initiative and leadership qualities of these assistants. The Crown Point missionary has his own campwork area, and looks after Bible study in two additional government schools at Standing Rock and at Lake Valley, but in addition to that he has had to carry for some years responsibility for the San Antone and

Star Lake fields which are vacant. The Roman Catholics have thus far gained only a weak foothold in the Crown Point area. An independent missionary has worked for some time at Star Lake, but he plans to leave that field soon.

### 3. *Farmington.*

Farmington lies at the extreme northeast corner of our field, about 130 miles from Gallup. The field itself extends about thirty miles east and west and about sixty miles north and south. It is estimated that there are between four and five thousand Indians in the area, of which about 2,000 at one time or another are reached by our missionary. Our missionary's estimate of the number of Christians in the area is approximately fifty. Other missionaries are encroaching on the area for which we have long had responsibility, but since we have not been able to reach all points on the field regularly, it is difficult to say much about it.

Our Farmington missionary has proposed, and both General Conference and the board have endorsed, a plan to open an Indian Youth Center at Farmington. We have a residence there that can be used for that purpose with very little expense in the way of alterations. The board therefore asks synodical approval for the experiment of using the Pond House in Farmington for an Indian Youth Center for a trial period of one year. The interpreter and his family will live on the second floor and will be in charge of the center under the general direction of the missionary. The budget for this work will be approximately \$2,000 per year. Renewed consideration is to be given after the experiment has run for a year.

### 4. *Gallup.*

Gallup is often called the Indian capital of the United States. Of the 12,000 population of Gallup, only a small proportion are Indians, but there are always Indians on the streets and in the stores of Gallup, for Gallup is the center of the Indian country. The post has been vacant since Rev. C. G. Hayenga was transferred to Phoenix, but we are happy to report now that Rev. Donald E. Houseman of Paterson, New Jersey, has accepted the call. Ere this report appears in print he will probably be on his way, or actually settled in Gallup. We have a neat, attractive chapel in Gallup and the missionary is also responsible for the Perea (Iyanbito) and Fort Wingate projects. The board is still on record as favoring an evangelistic social center for Gallup, but no action on the project was taken by the Synod of 1947. Before another approach is made to Synod on the matter, however, the board decided to wait until the new missionary has been able to survey the situation and prepare a report on it. The Roman Catholics have established an elaborate social service center in Gallup, and

an independent Baptist has also taken up his work on a modest scale. In the meantime our missionary will be able to do something along that line by using the facilities we have.

5. *Nahaschitty.*

Nahaschitty lies approximately twenty miles north of Tohatchi, and it was a part of the Tohatchi field during the many years that Classis Holland took responsibility for that work. It is now a separate station extending east twenty-five, west twenty, north ten, and south thirty-five miles from the missionary's residence. There are approximately twelve hundred Indians living within a radius of ten miles of the mission post. Some years ago this was our most promising station for the development of a native church, but disruptions due to the war and the departure of the missionary have changed the picture. The work is being carried on under the general direction of a native Christian, Mr. Louis Henry, working part time. He himself has often expressed the need for a white man to take the leadership. Sixteenth St. Church of Holland is extending calls for this area.

6. *Phoenix.*

Phoenix now offers one of the most important, strategic opportunities of the entire Indian field. Several thousand Navajos from our field in New Mexico are employed in the huge vegetable gardens near Phoenix for the greater part of the year. There are no prospects for our establishing a church which will have its center and headquarters among the Indians at Phoenix, but we can reach the Indians around Phoenix much easier than we can reach those in their homes and those working at Phoenix do maintain their homes in New Mexico and will be potential members of the churches there. Our missionary visits the Indians regularly in their camps. He also teaches a few courses in the Cook Christian Training School, and this in turn enables him to make use of the Navajo students of the school in his religious services in the camps. Dr. Hayenga reports that he has checked over the list of names of Navajos in Cook Training School and has found at least ninety who have come from our mission posts in New Mexico.

Navajo help has proved so satisfactory to the owners of the large garden projects that several additional camps have begun to employ them. We may soon have to face the question as to whether one man can adequately take care of the increasing opportunities offered for missionary service among these Navajos.

7. *Red Rock.*

Red Rock is one of the stations we took over from the Presbyterians a dozen years ago. We have never had a missionary resident at Red Rock, but we do have a Christian native at Red Rock

who does not speak English; he has been placed in charge of the work under the general supervision of Rev. F. Vander Stoep of Shiprock. There are two government day schools in this area, one at Red Rock and one at Cove; Mr. Vander Stoep and his native assistants visit these regularly and some campwork is done in this area.

#### 8. *Rehoboth Pastorate.*

The Rehoboth pastor has been called by the Rehoboth Church and in recent years this church has contributed approximately \$1,000 towards his salary. A portion of the local expenses are also met from Rehoboth church funds. This does not mean any great development in the way of native support, however, as the strongly predominant element in this church is the white population—our missionaries and their families. The church is flourishing and in its Sunday services and weekday activities reaches all of the 120 children enrolled in Rehoboth School as well as those Navajos who live in the neighborhood and choose to come to the services; the number of the latter is very small, however. A weekly radio broadcast is maintained under the direction of our Rehoboth pastor.

#### 9. *Rehoboth Training School.*

Rev. J. R. Kamps has accepted the appointment to serve as Director of our Training School and Director of Language Study for our missionaries. The training school was started at Rehoboth with only one pupil, but during the greater part of the past year we had four pupils, two boys and two girls. Health reasons made it necessary for one of the pupils to withdraw, but there are still three who are working zealously at the task of preparing for evangelistic service among their own people. If the school grows as we hope it will, additional facilities will be needed, but we are not yet in a position to make recommendations on that score.

#### 10. *Rehoboth Field Pastorate.*

This position has been occupied by the Rev. J. R. Kamps since 1927, and for more than half of those twenty years he also served as Rehoboth pastor. Now that he has accepted the directorship of the training school and of language study, a successor has been secured in the person of Rev. George Yff, who has served on the Indian field on two previous occasions, first as campworker for the Fort Wingate area and later as missionary at Zuni. Mr. Yff hopes to begin his work this summer. The Rehoboth field pastor has responsibility for the campwork area around Rehoboth, including Bethlehem Chapel, Pinedale, and Mariano Lake. During the past few years the large Navajo group living at Navajo Church Rock housing project has also been a portion of his responsibility.

### 11. Rehoboth Educational.

We will report on this under separate sub-heads for the grade school and for the high school, although there are still many ties binding the two institutions together.

a. The Rehoboth grade school enrollment is as follows: Beginners 13, first grade 13, second grade 12, third grade 19, fourth grade 14, fifth grade 12, sixth grade 15, seventh grade 20, eighth grade 7, total 125 pupils. Of these ten are white children. Serious illness kept one of the teachers out of her classroom for the greater part of the year; Mrs. H. P. Bloem substituted for part of the time and Miss Hermina Jansen for the rest.

b. High School. Fourteen students are enrolled in the high school, which thus far is teaching only grades nine and ten; Synod has already authorized the board to expand this into a complete high school and this will be done as rapidly as advanced students are secured. One of our high school teachers is at this writing ill and unable to perform her duties; her place is being taken by Miss Hermina Jansen, but we hope that she may be able to return to her classroom by April 1st, when Miss Jansen will have to return to her home to look after her aged mother.

c. New school building. A new building to house both the grade school and the high school is urgently needed at Rehoboth. This building is clearly within the scope of the expansion plans which have been authorized by Synod (See Acts of Synod 1946, p. 96). The board has not previously asked for authority to go ahead with putting up a school building, although the ultimate necessity of such a building was clearly pointed out to the Synod of 1945 (see Acts 1945, p. 188). From 1943 on, successive Synods have been setting aside substantial sums for the eventual erection of the school building at Rehoboth; if the 1948 Synod also moves in this direction (there is a definite request for it in our budget for 1949) we will have a total of \$78,000 set aside for the Rehoboth school building. We will need at least \$203,000 for that building, however. The board is not of a mind to ask for the additional \$125,000 to be raised by quotas, but it has decided to recommend to Synod that authorization be given for the construction of the school building at Rehoboth to house both grade school and high school at a cost of \$203,000 and that the needed funds be raised apart from quotas.

#### Grounds:

- (1) No building for school purposes on the Indian field has been done for some time.
- (2) \$68,000 of this amount has already been appropriated and is on hand and another \$10,000 is included in the budget request for 1949.

d. The board has undertaken consultations with General Conference with a view to the possibility of charging Indian pupils something for board at the mission house in Rehoboth. Mindful of the extreme poverty of many Navajos, generous room will have to be left for exceptions, but your board has the conviction that some of the Navajos are well able to pay for the food consumed by their children while in school. Thus far the children pay only a nominal enrollment fee; there is up to the present time no charge whatever for room rent or tuition. In this respect the board is moving toward the ideal expressed by Synod of 1944 which took the position "that it would be desirable to bring about a greater degree of harmony in the various financial policies now followed on our three separate fields among the Indian, Chinese, and Sudanese, especially in so far as these policies bear on the support of native evangelists, erection of buildings of worship, hospitals, and schools." (Acts 1944, pp. 54-55.)

12. *Rehoboth Medical.*

Our medical work is developing harmoniously and efficiently. The hospital is usually filled to capacity; additional equipment and staff have been added, but more additions are needed. The board has authorized Dr. Bos to secure a clerk-technician in order to relieve the present staff of some of the routine. Recently friends of our medical work have come forward with generous gifts enabling the hospital to benefit from a new x-ray, an infant resuscitator, electrical dishwasher, cubicle curtains for the wards, and literature for bringing the gospel to the patients. There is a keen realization on the part of our entire staff at the hospital that physical service, while very important in itself, is subordinate to the spiritual ideal.

13. *Rehoboth Industrial.*

All construction projects, remodeling and repairing, purchases, and other business affairs are handled at Rehoboth by what has been traditionally called the industrial department under the leadership of our veteran business superintendent. This phase of the work has made Rehoboth a busy place during the past year. Four new residences have been completed, two tourist cabins have been started, and plans for additional building operations are being made. Mr. Adrian Van Iwaarden has been appointed building supervisor for the entire Indian field, but thus far Rehoboth has been the scene of most of his activities. The new central heating plant is functioning efficiently, and the records show that there has been a substantial saving of fuel. The need for a new school building, for further dormitory facilities for the students, for a nurses' and teachers' lodge, and for additional housing for married workers

is putting great pressure on this department. It is this department which calls for great expenditures of money, but it is also this department which keeps the missionaries and the pupils comfortable, thus it contributes a great deal to the efficiency of our entire missionary staff.

14. *Rehoboth Coordinating Committee.*

This committee, organized a few years ago, is functioning with increased efficiency. Its purpose is to be the unifying influence between the various departments at Rehoboth. Each department head brings his problems to this committee and this committee in turn makes its recommendations to the board and its executive committee.

15. *San Antone.*

Concerning San Antone, this year's inspection committee writes: "Here is one of the beauty spots of our mission field. The white buildings set in a cluster of pinon trees surrounded by colorful mountains constitute a real invitation calling the Indian to worship. As the chapel bell rings and re-echoes through the valley those within its radius of hearing are reminded of their obligations to God, but there is no missionary to minister to the approximate thousand Indians within this area. San Antone is on the Crown Point highway, some fifty miles from US-66, the point of departure being Thoreau."

The campwork area covered by this post extends fifty-five miles east, twenty miles west, sixty-six miles north, and twenty miles south. The Christians in this area are enrolled at the Crown Point Church. Our church at Peoria, Iowa, is the calling church for San Antone and vigorous efforts are being made to secure a missionary. The need there is great and the opportunities excellent.

16. *Shiprock.*

Shiprock lies on the San Juan River and on highway 666 a hundred miles north of Gallup. Since we do not have ordained men at Carisso and Red Rock, the Shiprock missionary has the responsibility of supervising those two fields in addition to his own large campwork area. In order that he may have help in carrying these heavy responsibilities, he is assisted by three native workers and one white Bible woman. He has classes in the large government boarding school at Shiprock and in the government day school at Aneth, Utah. The missionary was able to give encouraging reports on the development of the Believers Roll in the Shiprock area. The territory reached by the Shiprock missionary stretches about thirty miles north and south and from fifteen to fifty miles east and west. The estimated population is four thousand. A new parsonage is being built at Shiprock next to the church. Miss Ethel Chamberlain has reached the age of retirement and will withdraw from our

service this summer; she has labored faithfully in the Shiprock area first as a missionary of the Presbyterian church and for the past nine years for our church.

17. *Star Lake.*

Our church has had difficulty in coming to a settled policy for the Star Lake area. It comprises an area of about sixty by forty miles. The point at which our mission cabin has been built is about fifty miles east of Crown Point. At Star Lake itself there is an Indian trading store, a cabin owned by Mr. A. Vander Wagen, and our mission cabin. When our mission was located there years ago there were a number of Indians living in the neighborhood. These have since moved away, but Star Lake is still fairly central for the entire area which was intended to be covered by the Star Lake missionary. At one time a decision was reached to transfer our mission residence to White Horse Lake. Then it was transferred back to Star Lake. Then back again to White Horse. Now there is a proposal being considered to locate at Torreon, about twenty miles to the east of Star Lake. There are one hundred thirty families located near Torreon; two hundred families north of Torreon; and eight families near White Horse Lake at the extreme western end of the field. Plans for calling a missionary for this area have been held in abeyance until the question of location is settled. It is very clear that there is a large Indian population in the Star Lake field which should be reached with the gospel.

18. *Toadlena.*

From this post we aim to reach an area of six to seven hundred square miles lying north of Nahaschitty, south of Shiprock and west of Highway 666. It contains five Indian trading posts, a large government boarding school, two day schools, one hospital of twenty beds, maintained by the government especially for school children, and eighteen hundred to two thousand Indians. Encroachments by Mormons are extensive in this area. By quoting from the methodical report of our Toadlena missionary we can give you an idea of the type and quantity of work done at this and other mission posts:

MEETINGS Number for the Station	Kind of Meeting or Service Rendered	CONDUCTED BY		
		Kobes	Nieuwsma	Nez
93	Sunday gospel services .....	76	14	3
88	Sunday School sessions.....	44	41	3
218	Bible Classes for Indians .....	102	81	35
13	Bible Classes for white children....	13	....	....
22	Weekday gospel meetings.....	15	7	....
26	Other meetings.....	24	2	....
<hr/> 460		<hr/> 274	<hr/> 145	<hr/> 41

There is a strong probability that the government will erect an elaborate and extensive plant for a boarding school for Navajos at Toadlena. As soon as this becomes a reality there will be greatly increased opportunities for missionary service among these pupils. Our missionary is alert to take advantage of developments.

19. *Tohatchi.*

This is our oldest post on the Indian mission field. The community of Tohatchi, lying about twenty-five miles north of Gallup, includes buildings for a large government boarding school and hospital, but both of these institutions have been closed during the past few years. Day schools at Coyote Canon, Mexican Springs, and Twin Lakes offer opportunities to the missionary for teaching Bible classes. The entire Tohatchi area covers approximately twenty-five hundred square miles. There are at least a thousand Indians in a radius of ten miles. Sunday services are held regularly at Tohatchi and at Mexican Springs and several native Christians are serving in the consistory of this congregation.

20. *Two Wells.*

The building for our Two Wells post are located twenty-seven miles south of Gallup, about seven miles off the automobile road leading to Zuni. The area of the entire field is about thirty-five by seventy-five miles. It contains thirteen Indian trading posts and about twenty-five hundred Indians, of whom sixty per cent are reported to be Roman Catholics. There are at least six hundred Indians living within a radius of ten miles of the Mission station. Now that a jeep has been found to be a satisfactory vehicle for traveling the bad roads of the Two Wells area, it has been decided not to move the mission buildings nearer to the highway, even though prospects for securing new property near the highway were bright. Independent missionaries have been encroaching on our field, but the policy of our missionaries has been to put no obstacle in the way of those who wish to come in to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ, even though it is a bit confusing to have different missionaries present the gospel with differing emphases.

On recommendation of General Conference the board is asking Synod for authority to establish a Christian day school at Skeets Camp, near the Zuni highway. There are a number of Christian Indians living here who have expressed a desire for such a school for their children. The project will involve our board to the extent of \$2,000 for building costs and furniture in 1948; the natives will be responsible for the erection of the building and the providing of fuel. An Indian trader at Whitewater has agreed to pay for the roof of the building. One of our Zuni teachers has volunteered to move to Skeets Camp to head the project. This is the first time

an effort has been made to establish a Christian day school on our Indian field in cooperation with native Christians; it may be the beginning of a significant development.

21. *Zuni.*

a. Zuni is a large pueblo lying forty miles south of Gallup. With its outlying farming places it comprises a population of approximately two thousand Zunis. Among them we have an extensive evangelistic and educational project, the Roman Catholics have a large day school, including high school, and the government has a large day school, including high school.

b. Zuni has been without an ordained missionary since Rev. George Yff left in the fall of 1944. In recent years no efforts have been made to call a successor since Mr. C. Kuipers had been appointed acting missionary and he had expressed a desire for ordination on the basis of article 8 of our Church Order. One development in that direction has been that Mr. Kuipers has been granted the right to exhort in the churches of Classis California. The Synod of 1947 approved "the decision of the Board of Indian and Foreign Missions to appoint Mr. C. Kuipers as acting missionary for a period of two years with a view to his seeking ordination via article 8 of the Church Order if his work proves satisfactory." Since the board is not an ecclesiastical body with the right to initiate procedures leading to ordination, it will be necessary to wait until a consistory, classis, or synod has taken further steps in this matter.

c. Two of our teachers were forced to withdraw because of illness during the year. Two new appointments have been made for the fall of 1948, but up to that time we will be severely handicapped. Mrs. C. Kuipers, the former Martha Vos, who taught at Zuni for many years, has been able to give valuable assistance in the emergency.

d. Repeated requests have come from our Zuni staff for the erection of a chapel for divine worship. The estimated cost is at least \$10,000 for the chapel only and this would be brought to \$18,000 if extra meeting rooms are added. General Conference has endorsed the request, but has placed the chapel project far down on its priority list. The board is not ready to ask Synod for an appropriation for building this chapel, but did authorize its secretary to approach a consecrated couple in our church who have established a fund in memory of their son killed in the second World War. The fund already amounts to \$6,000 and may be brought to a total of \$10,000. We ask the approval of Synod to go ahead with this project if the fund can be secured in this way.

e. A Zuni translation of the form for the administration of the Lord's Supper has been prepared by Rev. George Yff with the assistance of Rex Natewa and Dr. H. C. Whitenér. The foreword in English to this translation explains that it is a translation of the form as it is used in our church, not of the shortened form as translated by the late Rev. L. P. Brink. The board asks Synod's approval of this action.

f. At Zuni we are facing a difficult flood control problem for which the complete answer has not yet been found. The board is also looking forward to remodeling the present large parsonage so as to make it into apartments for two separate missionary families.

### C. INFORMATION AND PROBLEMS CONCERNING OUR INDIAN FIELDS AS A WHOLE.

1. *Native Church Reorganization.* Since the Synod of 1942 adopted a program for the reorganization of native churches on our Indian field, the board has been alert to developments in the carrying out of that program. Changes take place slowly in a matter as important as this. One of the original native churches has been disbanded and its membership distributed to Believers Rolls of the missionaries involved. The missionaries in charge of the other three congregations have felt that, for the present at least, they should retain the old organization. We are watching further developments with interest and will keep Synod informed of changes as they occur.

2. *Status of Unordained Workers.* For several years our work on the Indian field has been hindered by uncertainty on the question of the status of unordained workers. For more than a score of years we have had them and they did excellent work. During the past five years three of our campworkers have left us and all gave as one of the reasons for retiring from the Indian field either their own conviction that there was no room for unordained workers there, or that others had the conviction that there was no room for such workers. A synodical committee has prepared a report on this subject for consideration by the Synod of 1948. The board has not been able to give any consideration to this report, although two of its members are serving on that special committee. The board will not have a clear path ahead of it in the matter of unordained workers until Synod reaches a conclusion on the problem involved.

3. *Training School for Native Evangelists.* From the very beginning of the work of our church on the Indian field the ideal has been maintained that the Navajos and Zunis will not be completely evangelized until work is undertaken by their own people. Several

attempts have been made during the past half century to organize training schools for native evangelists. Some of these schools continued for a few years. Some died at birth. There is a new start again, this time at Rehoboth with Rev. J. R. Kamps as director. It has been listed under our Rehoboth activities, but it really is an enterprise of the entire Indian field.

4. *Rev. William Goudberg.* For the past four years the state of Rev. William Goudberg's health has made it impossible for him to continue his missionary service at Tohatchi. Since June, 1944, he has been living in Grand Rapids working on translations of the scripture into Navajo. After taking counsel with our missionaries in the field, the board decided to authorize Mr. Goudberg to continue his translation work not at Grand Rapids, but at Phoenix, Arizona, where he can confer with a greater number of Navajos in checking over his translations. In this way his missionary status will be continued for the time being. Mr. Goudberg promised that in case he feels his strength failing he will ask for emeritation.

5. *Rev. John W. Brink.* In 1912 Rev. John W. Brink left a flourishing congregation in Grand Rapids to become missionary to the Navajos at Rehoboth. Except for a brief service in the congregation at Zillah, Washington, he has been on the Indian field ever since. He became emeritus in 1938, but even then continued in part time service for several years. His health is now failing and he is a patient in our Rehoboth Mission Hospital. He is greatly beloved by our missionary personnel and we are thankful that his declining days may be spent right at the scene of the labors of his years of strength.

6. *General Conference Representation.* All of our Indian missionaries who are in charge of posts or in charge of departments are organized as a General Conference which meets regularly to consider the major interests of the Indian field. By synodical decision General Conference each year delegates one of its members to represent it at the annual meeting of the board and at Synod. Now that the board meets in February, this means two complete trips from the Indian field to Michigan and back. This year the General Conference was represented at the annual meeting of the board by Rev. J. B. Swierenga of Two Wells. We bespeak for him a hearty welcome at Synod as advisor on Indian mission matters.

7. *Inspection Committee.* In accordance with the terms of the Mission Order an inspection committee consisting of Rev. J. J. Steigenga, Rev. J. H. Schaal, and the Secretary of Missions visited the Indian mission field during the last part of November and the first part of December, 1947. It presented a complete survey of our Indian mission activities and made a number of recommenda-

tions which were acted on by the board in due course. Under the head of General Impressions and Problems the Inspection Committee made the following observations:

a. In order for the Inspection Committee to get at basic spiritual problems on the field, we asked each missionary to go over his Believers Roll with us and discuss the names on the list. Here one great difficulty confronts the missionary. At the time these individuals were baptized and made confession of faith, they appeared to be true followers of Christ but eventually so many left the sheltered environment of the compound or the care and concern of the missionary's watchful eye with the result that in moving, marrying or mixing with the world they are lost. Why the falling away and what now is to be done?

b. Possible reasons for this dereliction:

- (1) Some missionaries seem to believe that in the past certain Indians have been baptized too young. A few other missionaries still are of the opinion that to baptize young is not the cause. Yet to baptize these children at 14-15 years of age in the light of past history and in the light of the fact that they are in an abnormal environment at school and will still have to be tried in the world, is a procedure that is open to question.
- (2) Another expressed the opinion that in the past, and that does not apply now, some missionaries were hasty in baptism because of the philosophy expressed in these words, "If we don't baptize them someone else will." Certainly the force on the field does not have that attitude and is careful in baptism.

c. Universal Increase in Difficulty in Christian Work.

Just as Christian work in the organized congregation is not becoming easier, so, too, on the Indian field the work is harder because the forces of sin seem stronger. There are several reasons:

- (1) The government employees in many cases have deteriorated religiously. In former days many encouraged the Indian to be Christian, now they are even discouraged and are helped down the road of immorality and sin.
- (2) The Navaho does pretty much what he wishes, that being his nature, and since of late years, leaders in high places have encouraged the Indian to maintain his own religious way of life, he more than ever thinks that he belongs to "THE PEOPLE."
- (3) Of late years the Indian has left the reservation and has seen how American Christianity operates out in the big wide world; he cannot notice a great deal of improvement over

his own religion. A smiling patriarch in Zuni told of how his religion had lasted through the centuries but the white man came and went through the years and with each change there seems to be a change of Christianity; Spanish, Roman Catholic, Protestant.

d. Lack of Indian Religious Leadership.

That problem was rather fully discussed at the Interpreter's Missionary Conference and it appeared that the Indian harbored the thought that we do not have too much confidence in him. Both Dr. De Korne, who in a masterful way tried to impress on these natives our earnest hope for their leadership, and the missionaries cleared the air on that count, and it is hoped the words will have a lasting impression. The Indian himself seems to want the white man to lead, and perhaps the years of being a pushed-around, poverty-stricken people may account for his lack of spunk in the matter of leadership.

e. The Christian Discipline Problem.

A jagged, raw sore is the one of exercising Christian discipline. First of all the missionary finds difficulty in locating those who have strayed; thereafter, it is so difficult to get an Indian to admit sin and guilt. One can find the reason for that in the deep rooted psychology of the Indian that he belongs to "THE PEOPLE." Why then should he admit guilt to the white man? A fair question to be raised here is just how shall the missionary cope with the problem of discipline and should not the whole question be re-evaluated in the light of the circumstances in which the missionary and Indian find themselves. To do nothing is wrong.

f. Most of these problems are accentuated by the fact that since the beginning of the war, the Indians are in a state of constant flux. The high wages, the work on the railroad, and the barrenness of their own lands have kept the Indians on the move. This does not make the task of the missionary easier.

In the light of the foregoing the Inspection Committee suggested that sooner or later the board will have to face anew a number of important questions. Some of them will come in regular order at the appointed time. Others can be held in abeyance, but not without harm to the cause. The questions are these:

a. The Board will sometime have to set a limit to our expansion and answer where our stopping point is to be. After all when a committe year after year goes to the field and asks what do you wish, it is most logical (and for it the missionaries are to be commended), that they wish for additional helpers. But is that a solution to the problem? We shall have to face the question whether the field is adequately manned, whether the missionaries are at

present in the right strategic spots, as for instance the Rev. G. Pars at Tohatchi; and whether our posts should remain as they are, as for example Star Lake. Voices are being honestly raised, Rev. F. Vander Stoep in *De Wachter*, Rev. Rolf Veenstra, in general, in *The Banner*, page 489, 1945 issue, Rev. John De Jong. It is well if the Board itself faces some of these questions and after thorough study come with good arguments for the position we take, whatever that position may be. Just how far are we going to expand at Rehoboth, just how far are we going to enlarge our present staff on the rest of the field? "Encroachments are being made by others because we do not man the field," say they. Yet must we put an Indian worker at this spot and that one?

b. The use of jeeps on the field. That will come to the Board eventually in recommendations from General Conference but the Board might give it some individual attention so that when it comes we shall be prepared. This Inspection Committee is most favorably impressed with the use of the jeep on the field.

c. The question of native leadership needs our continued thought. We are glad the Board has some of these things in mind. Why after fifty years have we so few native leaders and native churches? The missionaries also wonder and would appreciate any help we might give them.

d. Not the least of our problems is the question of the Believers Rolls and the exercising of Christian discipline. A thorough study must sometimes be made and the problem must be tackled. Many have disappeared from the sphere of Christian living and influence. Whither have they gone? Whither are we going?

The board has appointed a committee to look into these and related questions.

For next year the Inspection Committee will consist of Dr. P. Y. De Jong and Rev. John Zwaanstra, with Rev. Henry Evenhouse and Rev. Peter Huisman as alternates. The Mission Order provides that the Secretary of Missions shall serve each year on this committee.

#### 8. *Long Range Building Program for the Indian Field and Priority List for 1949.*

In order that Synod may have the complete picture of what we are facing in the way of building needs on our Indian field, we are herewith submitting a tabulated statement of all the requests placed before us by General Conference with an indication of how much, if anything, has been appropriated for each item, how much, if anything, has been spent on it up to December 31, 1947.

It is necessary for Synod to keep clearly in mind that when the original appropriations were made they seemed to be adequate to

meet the needs, but building costs have increased so enormously that those appropriations are no longer adequate. In some cases the increased requests are not due entirely to increased building costs, but partly to a revision in ideas as to what type of building is needed.

Here is the list of General Conference with a few minor modifications made by the board:

Item	General Conference Requests	Already Appropriated	Spent to 12-31-47
<b>Carisso</b>			
Interpreter's House.....	\$ 5,000.00	\$ 1,000.00	\$.....
<b>Crown Point</b>			
Interpreter's House.....	5,000.00	5,000.00	356.48
Assistant's House.....	10,000.00	.....	.....
<b>Gallup</b>			
Indian Center.....	25,000.00	.....	.....
<b>Nahaschitty</b>			
Repairs to buildings.....	716.60	716.60	.....
<b>Rehoboth</b>			
New School building.....	203,000.00	68,000.00	.....
Dining Room.....	55,000.00	.....	.....
Equipment .....	12,000.00	.....	.....
Girls' Dormitory for forty pupils	45,000.00	.....	.....
Furnishings and equipment.....	2,250.00	.....	.....
Remodel present dining room for boys' dormitory.....	10,000.00	.....	.....
Furnishings and equipment.....	2,250.00	.....	.....
Workers' Lodge, capacity 30 people, two in room.....	55,000.00	15,400.00	.....
Business Supt.'s residence.....	12,000.00	7,100.00	.....
House for Field Maintenance man .....	8,000.00	.....	.....
Additional playroom facilities for two dormitories.....	7,000.00	4,900.00	.....
Remove and remodel present school bldg., former public school, for office bldg.....	3,000.00	.....	.....
Tool room and work room for engineers and place to store pipe and fittings; plus ga- rage space for bus, 1½ ton truck, tractor, and pickup and 3 cars built next to present boiler room. 36'x86' overall .....	12,000.00	.....	.....
Parsonage .....	15,100.00	9,100.00	.....
Repairs to Girls' Dormitory.....	1,200.00	1,200.00	.....
Second Boiler.....	6,000.00	6,000.00	.....
Tourist Cabins.....	6,000.00	.....	.....

<b>Star Lake</b>			
Parsonage .....	15,000.00	7,700.00	.....
Interpreter's house.....	5,000.00	.....	.....
<b>Shiprock</b>			
Remodel parsonage.....	3,500.00	2,500.00	.....
Remodel chapel quarters.....	3,500.00	2,000.00	.....
Interpreter's house.....	5,000.00	.....	.....
Parsonage .....	16,400.00	8,400.00	428.50
<b>Toadlena</b>			
House for second missionary.....	15,000.00	.....	.....
House for missionary's interpreter .....	5,000.00	.....	.....
House for second missionary's interpreter .....	5,000.00	.....	.....
<b>Beautiful Mountain</b>			
House for missionary.....	15,000.00	.....	.....
Interpreter's house.....	5,000.00	.....	.....
<b>Tohatchi</b>			
Interpreter's house.....	5,000.00	.....	.....
Assistant's house.....	10,000.00	.....	.....
<b>Two Wells</b>			
Skeet's Camp School building....	2,000.00	.....	.....
<b>Zuni</b>			
Assistant's house, 5 rooms and bath, 28'x37' .....	10,000.00	.....	.....
Assembly Hall.....	15,000.00	.....	.....
Chapel .....	18,000.00	.....	.....
Flood Control Measure —			
New Sewer Outlets.....	10,000.00	3,300.00	1,898.90
Remodeling parsonage.....	5,000.00	960.00	.....
	<u>\$668,916.60</u>	<u>\$143,276.60</u>	<u>\$2,683.88</u>

In studying the above list it must be kept in mind that this is a statement of needs as seen by our missionaries on the Indian field. It is not a request of the board for an appropriation; those items on which the board requests an appropriation are given in our budget requests for 1949.

9. *Pension for Mr. Mark Bouma.* Mr. Mark Bouma served on our Indian field from March, 1907, to December, 1909; again from October, 1915, to May, 1926; again from September, 1931, to January, 1941. When he retired from the field in January, 1941, due to spinal trouble, he was promised a pension. Synod approved this decision (Acts 1940, p. 74). Soon after his retirement from the mission field, however, Mr. Bouma secured employment in California and notified the board that he would not need the pension at that time, but he reserved the right to ask for it again when he should need it. In a letter dated January 5, 1948, he informed

the board that he will soon be seventy years old and may have to either retire from active duty or take a part time job. He writes: "If that should become the case, we would again need my pension from the mission board." He cannot be declared a beneficiary of our pension plan since all of his services were rendered before the pension plan was put into effect. On the basis of the general decision of the Synod of 1920, however, and of the specific decision of the Synod of 1940, he is entitled to a pension. The board authorized a pension for Mr. Bouma for the term of his natural life. This money is to be drawn from the general fund of the board, not from the pension fund. It was further decided to send a letter of appreciation to Mr. Bouma for finding other means to support his family during the past seven years when he could have been drawing a pension.

#### SECTION FOUR THE CHINA FIELD

A. THE FOLLOWING COMPRISE OUR MISSIONARY STAFF IN CHINA AT THIS WRITING:

Miss Lillian Bode	Miss Magdalena Koets
Rev. and Mrs. Henry Bruinooge	Rev. and Mrs. A. H. Selles
Rev. and Mrs. Peter De Jong	Rev. and Mrs. A. H. Smit
Miss Marion De Young	Dr. and Mrs. H. E. Van Reken
Miss Wilhelmina Kalsbeek	Miss Elizabeth Heerema, under appointment

We do not have a list of the names of our Chinese assistants, since all these matters are handled in China.

B. POLITICAL CONDITIONS IN CHINA. It is clear that the Communist menace on our China field is still real. Our missionaries are hopeful, however, that their work will not be seriously interrupted even though they are hindered in their free movements throughout the country areas. At Tsingkiang our missionaries moved into the city for greater security. At Jukao those living outside the city moved into the city for a short time, but they are back at their homes outside the East Gate. The traditional policy of the board is that in times of danger missionaries have discretionary powers to leave the field when they consider it necessary; this can be done with honor and with the full approval of the board.

C. LIMITED REESTABLISHMENT OF OUR CHINA WORK. All of our former missionaries who retained their official connections with our board are back on the field. The list given in paragraph A shows that several new workers have also been added. Not in any sense, however, have we attained to a complete staffing of our China field. Our present staff can reach only a small proportion of those who are still entirely without the knowledge of the gospel of God's

grace. The present policy of the board, however, is to refrain from sending out additional staff until we are more certain of the development of the Communist threat. An exception is the decision to send a nurse to assist our doctor.

D. WEST CHINA FIELD. The Synod of 1946 declared itself as definitely interested in securing another missionary area in China in addition to our present Jukao and Tsingkianghsien fields, and expressed a preference for a field in West China which had been offered to us by the China Inland Mission. The Synod of 1947 reaffirmed this position. While the board was carrying on negotiations for this territory, it became evident that we would be able to secure a choice area adjacent to our present Jukao and Tsingkianghsien fields. Therefore, the board recommends that we eliminate the West China field from further consideration.

E. NANTUNGCHOW-HAIMEN FIELD. On recommendation of the China Mission the board asks Synod for authority to occupy the Nantungchow (sometimes called Nantung, sometimes called Tungchow, sometimes Nantungchow) field; this involves an appropriation of \$13,500 for the purchase of land and erection of buildings in 1949. Grounds for this proposal are those given by the China Mission in CMM 86:

1. *Need for expansion.* It is generally felt that our Jukao-Tsingkiang field is not adequate for future expansion. The proposed new field of Nantung offers such needed expansion. The city of Nantung and its environs, together with the Haimen and Chitong counties, reportedly contains well over two million inhabitants. The city of Nantung is also an educational center, offering great opportunity for student work. If we enter this field, the Mission recommends that we drop the whole West China proposition.

2. *Nantung adjoins Jukao field.* A glance at the map of this district will show that the Jukao Hsien forms a semi-circle of which Nantung is the center. All communications between Jukao and Shanghai are over Nantung. If we had a mission station there our whole Jukao field would be more accessible. This proposed new field together with our present field would form one complete unit.

3. *This expansion agreeable to Christian Mission.* In the past this field has been claimed by the Christian Mission, although very little evangelistic work was done. This Mission emphasized Institutional work. After the war, no missionaries have been assigned to Nantung and their high-school and medical work has been left in the hands of the native Chinese. The Christian Mission has expressed itself as not adverse to our Mission beginning evangelistic work in this field.

4. *Additional housing needed for missionaries now.* Our Mission must make preparation in the near future for housing the workers which were sent out to China this past year. We do not favor building more houses in Jukao. It is therefore necessary that we either build houses in some other part of our field or at Nantung, as proposed. It is possible for the Mission to repair one additional house at Jukao, but a place must be arranged for the other family elsewhere. We call the Board's attention to the fact that these building operations cannot await synodical decision and therefore we urge the Board to take action now.

5. *Present political conditions warrant it.* Perhaps newspaper reports of disturbed conditions in China might cause the Board to hesitate to decide on this expansion program. However, we would like to point out first of all, that newspaper reports are usually very much exaggerated. A local skirmish often becomes a national battle. We are removed from the real fighting and distance is multiplied by the primitive means of communication. Besides, if real fighting should come to our field, Nantung would be much more favorably located than Jukao and it would be possible to withdraw to Nantung instead of going to Shanghai, since Nantung is located right on the Yangtze river. However, we do not expect real fighting to take place in this area. Our field is flat country and the Communists like to be near mountains to which they can retreat. Also, the aim of the Communists now appears to be to cross to south of the Yangtze, but the river is much too wide where we are. Of course, there is a certain amount of uncertainty in the whole situation in the Far East but this is also true of other parts of the world. We feel that although there may be local disturbances now, this should not deter expansion into Nantung.

F. PROSPECTS FOR EXPANSION IN CHINA. In spite of the unsettled political conditions in China, our mission staff is optimistic and is asking for new workers. The board was not ready to go as far as the China Mission proposes, but did reach two decisions which it now places before Synod for its endorsement:

1. The board asks endorsement of the appointment of a nurse to go to China this fall as specifically requested by the China Mission.

2. The board asks Synod for permission to call three additional ordained men for China as soon as political conditions warrant it.

G. PROSPECTS FOR EDUCATIONAL WORK IN CHINA. In its minutes for January 17, 1948, the China Mission submitted a well-worked out proposal for beginning educational mission work in China. They propose that we begin with the lower four grades at each of these three places: Jukao City, Hai'an, Tsingkianghsien. The mission

states definitely in its report, "Salaries and other running expenses would be largely covered by tuition." There is much in the proposal that appeals to your board, but it was not ready to express itself on the educational program presented by the China Mission for the following reasons:

1. Synod has not yet expressed itself on an educational program for China.

2. A synodical committee is submitting a report to the 1948 Synod on this very question.

3. Political conditions do not warrant a vigorous expansion program at present.

The board decided to refer the entire matter to the Executive Committee for careful consideration after Synod has spoken.

#### H. THE REV. H. A. DYKSTRA PROBLEM.

Your board is presenting to Synod an appeal in the matter of the Rev. Harry A. Dykstra. The details of this appeal will be presented by a committee of the board and distributed to all delegates to Synod.

### SECTION FIVE THE NIGERIA FIELD

#### A. HERE IS THE LIST OF MISSIONARIES NOW SERVING OR READY TO SERVE ON OUR NIGERIAN FIELD:

Rev. Harry R. Boer	Rev. and Mrs. Peter Ipema
Rev. and Mrs. Peter Dekker	Rev. and Mrs. E. H. Smith
Miss Margaret Dykstra	Miss Jennie Stielstra
Miss Tena A. Huizenga	Miss Betty Vanden Berg
	Miss Anita Vissia

Illness among our Nigeria missionaries has been serious this past year. Malaria, dysentery, dengue fever, asthma, arthritis, and sleeping sickness have sapped the strength of our staff. Miss Betty Vanden Berg is still seriously ill with sleeping sickness, but a satisfactory rate of improvement has been noted thus far. All of them are commended to our churches for special prayer that they may be maintained in health and vigor for the doing of the work to which the Lord has called them.

#### B. CHANGES IN DISTRIBUTION OF STAFF AND ORGANIZATION.

1. *Staff.* Miss Jennie Stielstra and Miss Margaret Dykstra have been transferred to Wukari. Rev. and Mrs. E. H. Smith, Miss Tena Huizenga, Miss Anita Vissia, and Miss Betty Vanden Berg are still at Lupwe. It has not yet been decided who will open the new station at Baissa. Rev. Harry R. Boer has been assigned to Lupwe for the time being. Rev. Peter Dekker and Rev. Peter Ipema and their families are at this writing scheduled to leave for Nigeria

soon; their first year will be devoted to language study, probably at Jos.

2. *Developments in Field Organization of our Staff.* Up to the present our entire Nigeria staff was organized as Lupwe Local Conference, and it was through this conference that reports and recommendations were made to the board. This was adequate as long as the entire force lived at Lupwe. Now that Wukari has already been opened and plans are being made to open Baissa as a separate station, the board has approved the proposal of the Nigeria staff that regularly-held sessions of the whole of the available Nigeria staff be the proper means of undertaking the business of the field and the business coming from the home board; that this gathering be known as the Nigeria Conference which will meet not less often than twice a year; and that all matters of business concerning the mission pass through the Nigeria Conference or its properly appointed officers. Further, that each station hold a meeting of all the available staff at least once a month; these are to be called Staff Meetings and copies of their minutes are to be sent to the Nigeria Conference for transmission to the board.

#### C. BRIEF REVIEW OF OUR NIGERIA WORK.

At Lupwe the Johanna Veenstra Memorial School, with its strong emphasis on training Christian teachers and evangelists continues to function efficiently under the leadership of Mrs. E. H. Smith. The latest figures we have on enrollment gives the number as 70. We quote from the report for the third quarter of 1947: "August is the School's highlight of the year. Then all the workers—from the Pastor downwards—come to Lupwe for four weeks of intensive study in order to stock up for the year to come. Not only is it a matter of studious concentration at Summer School—but it affords a powerful means of fellowship for many who are largely cut off from it in the distant village locations."

There is steady growth in the church on our Nigeria field. During the third quarter of 1947 more than forty made a profession of faith which places them in the class of inquirers or catechumens; they will not be baptized until they have given a demonstration of their sincerity and of their progress in knowledge. We now have more than 800 such catechumens and they average over 75% attendance at their classes.

Here is a summary of the statistics for the third quarter of 1947:

Average attendance Sunday Service.....	1,874
Average attendance Catechism .....	610
Average number pupils Elementary Schools.....	124
Average number pupils C.R.I.'s .....	447

New Patients at Medical Dept.....	763
Total treatments.....	8,319
Confessions of Faith.....	nil
New Catechumens examined and accepted.....	45
Marriages .....	8
Itinerating .....	18 days
Baptism children.....	14

Thus far we have failed to secure a doctor for Nigeria, but our two trained nurses, Miss Tena Huizenga and Miss Anita Vissia, with the help of Miss Vanden Berg before her illness, continue to bring healing and comfort to many of the sick. Miss Vissia took a special refresher course in treatment of leprosy at Mkar Leper Settlement and immediately put her ideas to the test. At times we now have 200 lepers appearing for treatment on Wednesdays. Our new leper center is located half a mile from Lupwe. This is in accordance with government regulations and prevents the over-running of our mission compound by lepers each week.

#### D. REV. E. H. SMITH AND THE FIELD SECRETARYSHIP OF THE SUDAN UNITED MISSION.

At the 1947 Synod we gave a preliminary report on the appointment of Rev. E. H. Smith as Field Secretary of the Sudan United Mission. Since that time Mr. Smith has indicated his desire to accept that appointment if such could be done with the approval of his calling church and the board. When the board reached its first decision on the matter it had the impression that this would be practically fulltime work for Mr. Smith and therefore urged him to decline the appointment. Later communications brought the information that Mr. Smith would be able to do all the work of the Field Secretaryship in four months and would thus be able to give the greater part of his time to our own work. The report adopted by the board at its annual meeting in 1948 includes a great deal of valuable information on relationships between our church and the Sudan United Mission and between our church and the Ekklesiya Cikin Sudan which is being organized in Nigeria, therefore we are including in this report the entire committee report as adopted by the board:

##### I. MANDATE.

Your committee was appointed to study the matter of the appointment of the Rev. E. H. Smith as Field Secretary of the Sudan United Mission and to clarify the relationship between the Nigerian Mission of the Christian Reformed Church and the Sudan United Mission. Compare ECM of September 11, 1947, Article 3283. This assignment also involves the relationship between the native church which is emerging in our part of the Nigerian Field and those

native churches which are developing in those parts of the same field that are controlled by other churches or mission organizations working in cooperation with the Sudan United Mission.

## II. OFFICIAL PRONOUNCEMENTS REGARDING RELATIONSHIP.

Since the Synod of 1939 decided to take over the Lupwe Field from the Sudan United Mission it is regrettable that the basis on which this agreement was reached was not printed in the Synodical Acts of 1939. This basis, however, is set forth in a report of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions to the Synod of 1939. This report was read on the floor of Synod and reference is made to this document in Article 98 of the Acts of 1939, see committee recommendation, 1. (h), also Supplement V-a, proposal No. 6, page 172, where reference is made to a separate document. This document is contained in the archives of Synod and a copy is also in the files of the Christian Reformed Board of Missions. We shall quote such parts of this report as have direct bearing on the question before us.

The above report first quotes the recommendation which the American Branch of the S.U.M. made to the British Branch. This recommendation reads as follows:

"In view of the persistent interest of the Christian Reformed Church in the Lupwe Field, the denominational affiliation of the personnel, the source of moneys for this mission from the denomination, the American Branch is of the opinion that the Lupwe Field should be given to the Christian Reformed Church in which said Field this church be *autonomous ecclesiastically and doctrinally.*" (Committee underscores.)

The Christian Reformed Board of Missions also received the following communication from Mr. Gilbert Dawson, Secretary of the S.U.M., in response to the proposal made by the American Branch:

"*After careful consideration, my committee has instructed me to say that they are prepared to hand over the care and control of the work in the Lupwe district to the Christian Reformed Church on the same basis as that of the work carried on by the two bodies mentioned above, the Danish Branch (Lutheran) and the Evangelical Church of the U.S.A., that is, autonomy on the Field and in control of the work but association with the Sudan United Mission as part of the Mission, provided: (Com. underscores.)*

"1. The Christian Reformed Church accepts the Doctrinal Basis of the Sudan United Mission and holds no doctrinal views which are not in accord with the principles of that basis. A copy of the Doctrinal Basis is enclosed herewith.

"2. The church is willing to cooperate with the rest of the S.U.M. work in Nigeria, by appointing a representative on the

Field Council, and by showing sympathy with the African Church aims of the Mission.

"3. The church is willing to continue the work along the indigenous church lines on which it has been conducted from the beginning and which were so dear to the heart of Miss Veenstra."

### III. CLARIFICATION OF RELATIONSHIPS.

A. Relation between the Nigerian Mission of the Christian Reformed Church and the S.U.M.

1. It is evident from those parts of the quotation which your committee has underscored that the *Nigerian Mission of the Christian Reformed Church is autonomous ecclesiastically and doctrinally and that the C. R. Church through its Board is in control of the work on the field.* When Mr. Dawson states that the basis on which we are to carry on the work in the Lupwe District is "autonomy on the Field and control of the work" that means that we are free to develop our work in Nigeria along Reformed lines as for example the Danish Branch is free to carry on its work along Lutheran lines, provided we remain with the general doctrinal framework established by the S.U.M. and to which we agreed when we took over the field.

2. Is the Nigerian Mission of the Christian Reformed Church "an integral part of the Sudan United Mission"? When Mr. Dawson states that we are to carry on our work in "association with the S.U.M. as part of the Mission" we interpret that to mean that we are federally affiliated with the S.U.M. and have agreed to carry on our work according to the general principles laid down by the S.U.M. as set forth above. Surely it cannot mean that we are now responsible for all of the S.U.M. work as we are responsible at Lupwe. This is impossible, because every branch or cooperating church is autonomous in its own field just as we are. That means we have nothing to say about their work.

Neither can Mr. Dawson's statement mean that we are co-responsible for the administration work of the S.U.M. This is evident from the following:

a. We have not been asked officially by the S.U.M. to take part in their administrative work.

b. We have not been asked by the S.U.M. to bear any part of the expense of the administrative work.

c. We have no representation in the London Board of Directors which controls the administrative work of the S.U.M.

From the above considerations it also follows that the members of our Nigerian staff are not members of the Sudan United Mission in the strict sense of the word. This is evident also from the following:

a. Since the time we took over the Lupwe Field the missionaries of our staff received their appointment from the C. R. Church and not the S.U.M.

b. The Christian Reformed Church alone is responsible for their salaries.

c. Their work is directed and controlled by the C. R. Church and not the S.U.M.

d. The fact that their sending churches have agreed to carry on the work at Lupwe in conformity with certain general principles established by the S.U.M. does not make the members of our Lupwe staff members of the S.U.M.

B. Relation of the Native Church in the Lupwe-Takum Field to the Other Native churches.

Since we are autonomous in our own field and have the right to develop our work along Reformed lines, it is evident the emerging native church in our part of the field cannot for the present at least become part of an over-all Nigerian Church organization. The Ekklesiya Cidan Sudan of which Mr. Smith speaks in his correspondence is still more of an ideal than a reality. For the present there can be nothing more than a federation of churches. For a further description of the relationship between the native churches of the various branches of the S.U.M., see the report of the Nigerian Inspection Committee, Acts 1947, page 290, paragraph three.

C. The relationship of the Rev. Edgar H. Smith to the Christian Reformed Church and its Nigerian Mission should he become the Field Secretary of the S.U.M.

1. Rev. Smith's Relationship to the Christian Reformed Church.

Your Committee was formerly of the opinion that the position of the Field Secretary was practically a full-time position. However, upon receiving further information from the Field and from the S.U.M. it has become evident that no more than four months per year need be given to the work of Field Secretary. Compare Mr. H. G. Farrant's letter of October 20, 1947.

In view of this fact your Committee recommends that Rev. E. H. Smith be permitted to assume the position of Field Secretary of the S.U.M. and that he perform this work as missionary of the Christian Reformed Church, subject to the approval of the board.

Reasons:

a. The position does not involve any doctrinal commitments. The Field Council is purely an advisory body and the Field Secretary is its chairman and "servant of all the branches, chiefly as a liaison officer."

b. In view of the fact that our staff at Lupwe is being augmented by new missionaries the work there would not suffer on account of Mr. Smith's temporary absences.

c. The Ninth St. Christian Reformed Church of Holland (Home Church) is desirous of having Mr. Smith perform this work as missionary.

2. Rev. E. H. Smith's relation to the Nigerian Mission.

Mr. Smith states in his letter of July 4, 1947, that "it is the common practice for the Field Secretary to be the superintendent of his own Branch." This is evidently the practice in the British Branch in which Mr. Smith was formerly employed. At Lupwe, however, we have no superintendent. There would be no objection to having a superintendent at Lupwe if all our workers were lay-workers. However, to appoint a superintendent over ordained men is contrary to Reformed Church Polity. It would violate articles 17 and 84 of our Church Order. In the event that Mr. Smith accepts the appointment as Field Secretary of the S.U.M. he would continue to be a member of the Lupwe staff of missionaries.

3. Further stipulations regarding Mr. Smith's work as Field Secretary should he accept the appointment.

a. Mr. Smith shall inform the Board about his intended itinerary and the amount of time required for his trips in so far as this is possible.

b. In performing his duties as Field Secretary Mr. Smith is to be governed by the principles set forth in Section III of this report which deals with the "clarification of relationships."

c. If in the course of time it proves that more than four months must be given to the work of Field Secretary the decision to permit Mr. Smith to perform this work as missionary of the Christian Reformed Church may become subject to review.

E. Two Additional Women Teachers for Nigeria. The board asks authority to appoint and send out two additional women teachers for Nigeria. Grounds:

1. The Nigerian staff has specifically requested these additions.

2. The opening of Wukari station has taken two women teachers from our Lupwe staff who must be replaced.

## SECTION SIX

### GENERAL ITEMS DEALING WITH ALL OF OUR FIELDS

A. THE SECRETARY OF MISSIONS. The following paragraphs from the secretary's report to the annual meeting of the board will be of interest to Synod:

"I hardly feel that I have done all that has been expected of me, least of all have I done all that I had expected of myself. Endless vistas open up as possibilities for one holding a position such as mine. I can only say that I have labored with the strength and talents entrusted to me. Conscious of my limitations I daily submit my report to my God, and I now submit it to your honorable body.

"We can pass by with a mere mention the work that I have done in preparing for and writing the minutes of meetings of Finance Committee, Executive Committee, and Board, for the results of this work are placed before you in printed form regularly. My work for *The Banner* is also subject to your scrutiny as rapidly as it is published. The other details of the office work do not come before you for scrutiny unless they involve problems which must be brought to the Board or to its committees for decisions, but there is a great deal of time-consuming work there, which I would never be able to do if it were not for the increasingly efficient assistance given me by Miss Reta De Boer. There is really too much work in the office for the two of us. If the Board accepts the recommendations of the Finance Committee for a full time man book-keeper, many of the business details of the office can be left to him and Miss De Boer can be set free for helping me with correspondence and reports; this in turn will set me free for calm study of mission problems, the writing of articles and publicity material, and work in recruiting new missionaries.

#### RECRUITING

"A feature of my work that has brought much personal satisfaction and will, I am sure, be gratifying to you also, is the contact it has given me with students in Christian high schools, Calvin College, and Calvin Seminary, who are considering mission work as a career. Hardly a week passes by that I do not have several interviews at the office or in my home with students who wish to know more about prospects for missionary service. This has been the case increasingly during the past few months when I have had notices on the bulletin boards of Calvin College and Reformed Bible Institute, stating the immediate urgent needs of our mission fields.

"The eager intensity of our Christian young people, evident from these interviews, encourages me to believe that we are on the eve of a period of great missionary expansion in the Christian Reformed Church. There has been more activity for Indian and foreign missions on the part of the Calvin College Mission Society than I have ever seen before. The students are promoting a mission week at Calvin this year, with a mission speaker at chapel service daily and other instructive and inspirational features throughout the day.

They come to me with their plans and aspirations and look to our office for assistance in gathering maps and pictures and data. All this has taken a great deal of our time, but it has been time well spent and we believe it will show blessed fruits in the future.

"Some of our board members and missionaries have been alert to send me names, of prospects for missionary service. I always try to establish contact with these young people and in a few cases they have already resulted in missionary appointments.

"It is embarrassing when our church has missionary candidates to send out, but no funds with which to support them. It is still more embarrassing to have the funds for their support, but not to have the recruits to send out. We must constantly be working on both problems and under God the source of both funds and recruits must be sought in our congregations.

#### PROMOTION LITERATURE

"The need for good literature for promoting missionary interest and enthusiasm is increasing, but our supply of such literature is not increasing as rapidly as the need for it. Two years ago I wrote and had published *To WHOM I NOW SEND THEE* and also got out several pieces of promotional literature for free distribution. A year ago I edited *NAVAHO AND ZUNI FOR CHRIST*. During past years I also encouraged the writing of *Go QUICKLY AND TELL* by Miss Dorothy Dykhuizen, and *ZUNI ALSO PRAYS* by Mr. C. Kuipers. During the past year, however, no new missionary books and no new pieces of promotional literature were published. A certain amount of leisure is needed for literary activity and there has been no leisure whatever during the past year.

"To help meet the need which I personally was not able to meet, there is a committee of women of the Grand Rapids Women's Missionary Union working on the preparation of leaflets for free distribution or for sale at cost. This committee, under the chairmanship of Mrs. Stuart Bergsma, is taking its task seriously and I am confident that something will soon be ready for publication.

#### SPECIAL GIFTS

"While I have never looked upon my responsibilities as primarily financial, there has been a financial side to my work and I am happy to be able to report that our people have responded generously. One of the outstanding features of the work of the past year has been the unusually large number of generous gifts. In a previous report submitted to the Executive Committee I was able to make mention of the fact that one family in Michigan in one day sent a total of \$1,600 for missions in four checks. A family in Washington sent us \$900 as "a portion of our tithe for the past year." Since that report was written a family in Grand Rapids has promised

a total of \$2,000 as a tribute to the mother of the family who is still living, and more than half of it has already been paid.

"It will be of interest to you to see an analysis of funds received during 1947 over and above the quotas which come from congregations. From extra gifts we received a total of \$107,454.50. You will not get the correct impression from these figures, however, if I do not explain to you what is included in this total.

"First of all, it includes \$44,420.65, which was received from calling churches for the salaries of their own missionaries. In making our budget requests for 1947 we had anticipated \$30,000.00 coming in from this source, thus our surplus income will have to be brought down to some \$77,000.00 instead of \$107,000.00. There is another deduction in this connection on which we cannot give exact figures, but we do believe it is a substantial deduction. Several of the churches which support their own missionaries have asked to be excused from their quotas for their field on which their missionary labors. This is strictly in accordance with the provisions of the Mission Order. For 1947 most of the churches paid the full quotas in addition to the salary; for 1948 several more of the supporting churches are asking for the exemption.

"The figure of \$107,000 also includes \$800 earned by taking advantage of cash discounts, \$900 profit on NAVAHO AND ZUNI FOR CHRIST; nearly \$3,000 received as interest on our bonds and dividends on our stocks; \$270 received for rent from our Gallup house, more than \$7,000 received by Rehoboth Hospital for patients care and drugs sold, more than \$3,000 received from Rehoboth students for enrollment fees, more than \$1,200 received at Rehoboth for postmaster's compensation, more than \$1,100 received as products from the farm used in our Rehoboth commissary, \$648 received for land and sign rentals, \$200 received for burial fees, \$90 received as rent for our Star Lake residence.

"In addition to the above we must make allowance for the fact that some of the special gifts received were designated for special causes and, by vote of the Executive Committee or Finance Committee, were approved and consequently spent for these causes. Therefore, while they were special gifts and do increase the efficiency of our work, this money cannot be applied to the items included in our regular budget. More than \$9,000 was contributed and expended in that way during 1947.

"For 1947 the quota was \$4.92 per family. We had 31,382 families. The total from quotas should thus have brought us \$154,399.44. Actually we received from our classical treasurers for the quotas \$158,193.84, thus nearly \$4,000 beyond the amount asked.

"This section of the report should leave us with one clear impression, however, and that is that our people are not only giving what Synod asks of them, but considerably more. It has been a pleasure to correspond and have personal contact with such people. Many of them prefer to remain anonymous, but their names are known in heaven.

#### SUPPORTING CHURCHES

"The Mission Order specifies that part of my work shall be to encourage congregations to become supporting churches for missionaries. The list is growing in an encouraging way. The churches which now support in full or in part their own missionaries are the following:

Ripon I and Immanuel—J. C. Kobes	Classis Muskegon—C. G. Hayenga
Drenthe—J. R. Kamps	Bethany, Muskegon—C. Kuipers
Maple Ave., Holland—G. D. Pars	Classis Zeeland—F. Vander Stoep
Fuller Ave., G. R.—J. B. Swierenga	Seymour S.S., G. R.—D. Hofstra
Peter Dekker	Boston Square, S.S.—R. Stob
Kalamazoo I—B. Vanden Berg	Overisel S.S.—D. Dykhuizen
Kalamazoo II—D. Houseman	Dennis Ave. S.S.—E. Chamberlain
Kalamazoo III—D. C. Boyd	Spring Lake Mission
M. Koets	Society—Nellie Lam
Zeeland I—G. VanHaitsma	Bethel, Paterson—H. Grevengoed
L. Vander Veer	Coldbrook, G. R.—A. H. Smit
Fremont I S.S.—C. Haskeltsie	Central, Holland—A. H. Selles
Fremont II—Peter De Jong	Mildland Park, N. J.—
J. Stielstra	H. Bruinooge
Lagrange, G. R.—H. E. Van Reken	Anita Vissia
Grand Haven II—Lillian Bode	Broadway, G. R.—W. Kalsbeek
Ninth St., Holland—E. H. Smith	South Holland I—M. De Young
Rock Valley, Iowa—Peter Ipema	Prospect Park, Holland—H. R. Boer
Burton Heights S.S.—M. Dykstra	Wellsburg I—T. Huizenga
Alpine Ave., G. R.—	Manhattan, Mont.—
Orange City I—	Fourteenth St.—
Peoria, Iowa—	Englewood II—
Sherman St., G. R.—G. Yff	Sixteenth St.—

"(Since the meeting of the board Sherman St. Church has undertaken the support of Miss Betty Heerema for China.)

"In conclusion I wish to thank those board members who by their hearty cooperation have made my burdens light during the past year. The bulk of the load naturally falls on the shoulders of the members of the Executive Committee, and among them, an exceptionally heavy part is carried by the members of the Finance Committee. The Finance Committee meets two or three times between meetings of the Executive Committee. When I think of the number of hours spent by Mr. Henry Denkema, Dr. R. S. Wierenga, and Mr. Harry Boersma, in looking after the financial affairs of the Board, I feel that they are entitled to a special word of appreciation from you. The example of efficiency which this committee has set

makes me continue to long for the appointment of other committees which can meet regularly between sessions of the Executive Committee to take up the urgent problems that are always arising. One suggestion along that line which I have made has failed to achieve the support of the brethren. I hope that a better suggestion will emerge out of the discussions at this board meeting.

"It is a privilege, brethren, to be permitted to serve the mission cause in this way. The past year has brought me more than my usual measure of heartache, but I recognize that this is the portion of all those who give themselves with wholehearted devotion to any worthwhile cause, and I am ready to continue my share of the work believing that I am performing it unto the Lord. To the end that I may be faithful and efficient therein, I covet your intercession."

**B. POSITION OF ASSISTANT TO THE SECRETARY AND TO THE TREASURER.** The board herewith asks Synod for authorization to appoint an assistant to the secretary and to the treasurer. This assistant is to be an unordained man, well trained in bookkeeping and office routine. It will be his task to keep the books, make out financial reports, prepare the budget for presentation to the annual meeting of the board, keep a running audit of the budget during the year, serve as secretary of the Finance Committee, help in promoting the financial interests of the board, and any other work necessary for the promotion of missions.

**C. CONTINGENCY FUNDS FOR 1948.** The Synod of 1947 gave us a general contingency fund for 1948 amounting to \$20,000. Circumstances were such that we have already had to disburse approximately \$30,000 under this heading.

In the China mission budget for 1948, the Synod of 1947 placed an amount of \$10,000 for emergencies. Approximately this amount has already been disbursed.

**D. BUDGETS FOR 1949.** A completely itemized statement of our budget askings for 1949 will be available for the officers of Synod and for members of the budget committee of Synod. We are here presenting a summary of our askings:

Indian field .....	\$246,593.19
Indian field building fund.....	86,100.00
China field.....	110,200.00
Nigeria field.....	49,460.00
Administration .....	14,950.00
General .....	50,035.00

---

\$557,338.19

Less salaries paid by supporting churches.....	40,000.00
	\$517,338.19
Estimates of special gifts to be received.....	60,000.00
	\$457,338.19

This will mean a quota of \$14.57 per family.

In addition to that there is the request for permission to raise an extra \$125,000 for our Rehoboth school building, but this is not to be raised by quotas.

*Justification for our high budget request.* Up to 1947 our budget requests for several years called for only a quota of \$4.92 per family per year. The 1947 Synod granted us \$9.00 per family for 1948, although our requests were for \$11.00 per family for our Indian and foreign missions together. Since we now come with another request for a substantial increase, you are entitled to know the reasons for it. Here they are:

1. There has been an actual increase in our work. Two ordained missionaries have been added to our Indian field and we are authorized to add several more, thus we must make provision for them in the budget. Two ordained men have accepted calls to Nigeria during the past year. Urgent calls have been extended for another ordained man and two men teachers and an industrial missionary and two single women teachers. At Rehoboth our nursing staff is larger than it was. We have added an assistant engineer for the heating plant and a building supervisor for the entire Indian field. A nurse has been appointed for the China field. Every new appointment means not only salary, but also traveling expense, housing, and a working budget. The more workers we have, the more our general overhead is also, and the task of administering all this work has reached such proportions that we need an assistant to the secretary and to the treasurer in the Grand Rapids office. All the expansion programs which we have undertaken have been approved by Synod.

2. There has been a necessary increase in salaries. Even though these increases make a heavy drain on the budget, they are not at all excessive, for we have learned from the secretary of the denominational pension fund committee that the average salary of the Christian Reformed ministers has increased \$400 during the past year; the salaries of our missionaries have not been increased that much. We feel confident that it is not the desire of the church as a whole that its missionaries, who must make so many other sacrifices, should be called upon for unusual financial sacrifices as well.

3. The phenomenal increase in building costs is a third reason for the increase in our budget requests. Houses for which Synod

once authorized an appropriation of \$6,500 are now going to cost us \$14,000 to \$16,000 each. We find now that our original estimate on the cost of the new school building was far too low. Part of this is due to the fact that we did not at the time have in mind as elaborate a building as is now recommended by the force on the field, but as the request now stands, we will need between three and four times as much as we had originally expected to need.

4. Travel expenses continue to increase. This has not been the case on the Indian field to any great degree, since we already anticipated high mileage a year ago, but we are experiencing it especially in connection with our foreign fields. Transportation is very scarce, thus the steamship and airplane companies can get top prices. We have no alternative.

E. ESTABLISHMENT AND OPERATION OF PENSION FUND. As authorized by the Synod of 1947 we have set up a pension fund for our unordained workers. The deposit required to establish this fund has been made in Old Kent Bank, Grand Rapids. The accepted regulations for the pension fund require that it shall be administered by a committee composed of board members and employees; this feature has not yet been put into effect since the first ballot was not decisive and it takes a long time to get ballots back from our foreign fields. Temporarily the fund is being administered by the Finance Committee of our board.

F. REFORMED MISSIONARY COUNCIL. The Synod of 1947 rejected the recommendation of the First Reformed Ecumenical Synod for the formation of an international Reformed mission council on the grounds listed on page 92 of Acts of Synod 1947. Dr. P. J. S. De Klerk, who was a member of the Ecumenical Synod, has written to our board suggesting a reconsideration of the entire project and stating it to be his opinion that it would not be necessary for members of such a council to meet in person; the work could be carried on by correspondence. Here is a translation of a portion of his letter: "I hope you will be able to place this project before your synod once more. It will be taken up at our Synod in January, 1949, and my opinion is that our synod will accept it. We understand one another so little in important missionary problems, and we Reformed people are in great danger that each shall develop in his own direction." The board respectfully urges Synod to reconsider the original proposal of the Ecumenical Synod.

G. RAMIAH COMMITTEE. Your board has given some consideration to a request of Mr. Arthur V. Ramiah that we take over a portion of the field of the Telugu Village Mission in Central India. A committee of the board has secured considerable information regarding this project, but more information is needed and your

board is not ready to recommend either rejection or acceptance of Mr. Ramiah's proposition. Mr. Ramiah is a member of Burton Heights Christian Reformed Church, Grand Rapids, and he tells us that approximately 75% of the support of himself and family comes from Christian Reformed sources. The board is continuing its investigations and consideration of the entire problem. The board is alert to this and other possibilities for expansion.

H. The board calls Synod's attention to the fact that at the Synod of 1946 we had a recommendation that Synod appoint a committee for fostering missionary education in our church circles. Synod expressed itself in agreement with the sentiment of this request (see page 80, Acts 1946), and referred the matter for further study to the committee on education. Nothing further was done about it, thus the board went back to Synod at the 1947 session (see Supplement 22, Section VII, 9), and the advisory committee of Synod recommended that action be taken along the line of our recommendation. Synod, however, rejected the advice of its own advisory committee and therefore also the advice of the board (see pp. 73-74, Acts of 1947). The board now reaffirms the position taken in 1946 and asks Synod for renewed consideration of that proposal.

I. ANNUITY BONDS. For several years our board has been issuing annuity bonds to donors of substantial sums who made their gifts with the understanding that they would receive interest on them as long as they live. The rate of interest differs according to the age of the donor, and is based on actuarial tables used by organizations like the American Bible Society and Moody Bible Institute. Thus far bonds to the extent of \$12,000 have been issued. Your board is convinced that this annuity project is worth developing, but before any vigorous campaign is undertaken we should have synodical approval of the project. Information on the type of contract used and rates of interest paid will be available for the consideration of Synod. We hereby ask for your approval of the project.

## SECTION SEVEN

### SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS TO SYNOD

1. Committee to elucidate board decisions (One, B).
2. Election of three members-at-large (One, F).
3. Recognize Rev. J. B. Swierenga as delegate of General Conference (Three, C, 6).
4. Indian Youth Center at Farmington (Three, B, 3).
5. School building at Rehoboth (Three, B, 11, c).
6. Christian day school at Skeet's Camps (Three, B, 20).
7. Zuni Chapel (Three, B, 21, d).
8. Liturgical Forms in Zuni language (Three, B, 21, e).

9. Drop West China (Four, D).
10. Nantunghow-Haimen Field (Four, E).
11. Expansion Program for China (Four, F, 1 and 2).
12. Rev. Harry A. Dykstra problem (Four, H).
13. Two women teachers to Nigeria (Five, E).
14. Assistant to the Secretary and to the Treasurer (Six, B).
15. Use of Contingency Fund for 1948 (Six, C).
16. Budget for 1949 (Six, D).
17. Reformed Missionary Council (Six, F).
18. Arthur V. Ramiah (Six, G).
19. Committee for Fostering Missionary Education (Six, H).
20. Annuity Bond Plan (Six, I).

\* \* \* \*

With this report your board gives an account of its stewardship and asks for further instructions in carrying out the Indian and foreign mission projects of our beloved Christian Reformed Church. The tasks before us are immense, but there is no limit to God's provisions and we should never be satisfied with low or mediocre levels of attainment.

May God bless Synod in all its deliberations unto the glory of God.

Respectfully submitted,  
Christian Reformed Board of Missions  
JOHN C. DE KORNE, *Secretary*

March 15, 1948.

## SUPPLEMENT NO. 12-B

### CHRISTIAN REFORMED BOARD OF MISSIONS

*To the Synod of Christian Reformed Churches  
Convening in Grand Rapids, June 9 and following days, 1948*

FATHERS AND BRETHREN:

OUR report, which was written for inclusion in the agenda and which is found on pp. 106-145 of that publication, could neither be complete nor up-to-date, because of the early date on which material had to be in the hands of the Stated Clerk. In section and paragraph headings we will follow, for this supplementary report, the phraseology of the main report.

#### SECTION ONE

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE BOARD AND ITS COMMITTEES

##### A. MEMBERSHIP OF THE BOARD.

We have lost by death an esteemed member of the Board, the Rev. J. H. Monsma, representative of Classis Chicago South. His place is taken by Rev. A. Jabaay. The place of Dr. P. Y. De Jong as representative of Classis Grand Rapids West will be taken by Rev. A. Hoekema. The place of Rev. J. H. Schaal as representative of Classis Muskegon will be taken by Rev. George Vander Kooi. The place of Rev. T. Verhulst as representative of Classis Pella will be taken by Rev. R. H. Hooker. The place of Rev. J. J. Holwerda as representative of Classis Wisconsin will be taken by Rev. William Dryfhout. The place of Rev. George Yff as representative of Classis Zeeland will be taken by Rev. C. Vanden Heuvel.

##### B. BOARD REPRESENTATION AT SYNOD.

In the place of Rev. George Yff the Rev. L. Oostendorp will serve on this committee.

##### C. OFFICERS.

The vice-presidency of the Board is still vacant, as no one has been elected to take the place of Rev. George Yff.

#### SECTION TWO

#### A COMPREHENSIVE SURVEY OF THE WORK ON OUR THREE FIELDS

##### A. OUR MISSIONARY PERSONNEL.

1. Here is a revised tabulated statement of our entire missionary personnel:

	Indian		China		Nigeria		Adminis- tration		Total	Total with Wives
	M	S	M	S	M	S	M	S		
Ordained Men .....	12		4		3	1	1		21	41
Campworkers .....	1								1	2
Industrial workers....	6								6	12
Office Staff .....		2					1	1	4	5
Principals and Teachers .....	3	12			1	2			18	22
Evangelistic Assistants .....	1	2		4					7	8
Doctors and Nurses..	1	5	1			3			10	12
Cooks, Matrons, Laundresses .....	1	11							12	13
Under Appointment..				1	1				2	3
Native Assistants Paid by Board....	11	2	?	?					13	24
	<u>36</u>	<u>34</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>5</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>94</u>	<u>142</u>

#### B. FINANCIAL COST OF OUR WORK AS A WHOLE.

The auditor's report which gives a complete account of expenditures for the year 1947 is being distributed in mimeographed form to members of Synod's budget committee and to the officers of Synod.

Here is a synopsis of the auditor's report for the information of all members of Synod:

#### YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1947

##### Receipts

<b>For</b>	Classical Treasurers .....	\$158,193.84
<b>Missions</b>	Canadian Churches .....	347.53
<b>in</b>	Cash discount earned.....	796.44
<b>general</b>	Interest and Dividends.....	3,606.65
	Legacies .....	1,053.84
	Book Sales above expenses.....	1,269.48
	Missionary Tours collections.....	1,019.46
	Secretary's Services .....	266.50
	Post War Fund.....	264.20
	Visual Education .....	5.00
	Undesignated receipts .....	3,950.43
	Assistance to Student missionaries.....	35.00
<b>For</b>	Classical Treasurers .....	7,187.23
<b>Indian</b>	Women's Missionary Unions.....	3,842.78
<b>Missions</b>	Indian Children .....	2,972.31
<b>in</b>	Automobile Loans refunded.....	703.97
<b>general</b>	Miscellaneous .....	4,657.46
<b>Carisso</b>	For salary fund .....	1,800.00
<b>Crown Point</b>	Miscellaneous .....	3.94
<b>Farmington</b>	Classical Treasurers, Salary fund.....	25.00
	Miscellaneous .....	4.93
<b>Gallup</b>	Miscellaneous .....	275.79

<b>Phoenix</b>	Classical Treasurer, Salary fund.....	3,000.00
	Miscellaneous .....	507.60
<b>Rehoboth Hospital</b>	Classical Treasurer, Salary fund.....	1,200.00
	Classical Treasurers .....	157.00
	Miscellaneous .....	4,852.01
<b>Red Rock Rehoboth Mission</b>	Miscellaneous .....	423.65
	Classical Treasurers .....	153.00
	Classical Treasurers, Salary fund.....	3,883.00
	For Bus Carryall.....	9,000.00
	For Materials House Indian Village.....	375.00
	Miscellaneous .....	356.41
<b>Shiprock</b>	Classical Treasurers, Salary Fund.....	2,820.00
	Miscellaneous .....	4.96
<b>Star Lake</b>	Classical Treasurers .....	15.00
	Miscellaneous .....	90.00
<b>Toadlena Tohatchi</b>	Miscellaneous .....	100.00
	Classical Treasurers .....	1,875.00
	Miscellaneous .....	41.91
<b>Two Wells</b>	Classical Treasurers .....	866.67
	Miscellaneous .....	39.91
<b>Zuni</b>	Classical Treasurers .....	2,872.00
	Miscellaneous .....	147.45
<b>China Missions</b>	Classical Treasurers .....	4,026.01
	Salary Fund .....	16,592.11
	Women's Missionary Unions.....	1,083.92
	Miscellaneous .....	4,352.09
<b>Sudan Missions</b>	Classical Treasurers .....	5,330.62
	Classical Treasurers, Salary Fund.....	6,925.04
	Memorial Fund .....	1,153.71
	Women's Missionary Unions.....	1,288.78
	Miscellaneous .....	4,804.28

OPERATING RECEIPTS .....\$270,618.41

Decrease in Assets:

U. S. Bonds cashed in..... 62,900.00

Increase in Liabilities:

Deposit for Insurance Premiums..... 58.08

Deposits for Auto Depreciation..... 670.00

Receipts for Specific Purposes..... 2,592.17

Receipts for Mission Work & Mission Workers . 364.67

Memorial Fund (Spalink) .....

6,000.00

Miss K. Rosbach Estate Funds..... 484.39

Depreciation Reserves for Buildings and

Equipment .....

14,887.77

TOTAL RECEIPTS .....\$358,575.44

Disbursements	
Administrative Expenses .....	\$ 22,932.75
General Expenses .....	5,409.80
Indian Missions, General .....	30,039.00
Rehoboth Hospital .....	19,231.41
Rehoboth Mission .....	58,114.47
Zuni Mission .....	25,708.24
Other Indian Missions .....	44,946.40
China Missions .....	55,023.82
Sudan Missions .....	22,393.60
Depreciation Allowance:	
Buildings .....	9,563.70
Furniture and Equipment .....	5,324.07
OPERATING EXPENSES .....	\$298,687.26

Other Disbursements:	
Increase in Assets:	
Petty Cash Funds .....	\$ 101.63
Accounts Receivable—Advances .....	2,242.57
Loans to Missionaries .....	6,980.64
Inventory of Supplies (Ind.) .....	3,808.16
Additions to Buildings .....	36,934.77
Additions to Furniture and Equipment .....	22,260.17
TOTAL DISBURSEMENTS .....	\$371,015.20

### STATEMENT OF ASSETS AND LIABILITIES

At close of business December 31, 1947

Assets	
<b>CURRENT FUNDS:</b>	
Cash in Banks .....	\$ 40,887.11
Petty Cash Funds .....	1,760.00
	\$ 42,647.11
Accounts Receivable, Advance .....	4,541.51
Stocks and Securities .....	20,480.00
Loans to Missionaries .....	13,398.64
U. S. Defense Bonds .....	15,700.00
	\$ 96,767.26
<b>RESTRICTED FUNDS:</b>	
U. S. Defense Bonds as reserve for projects authorized and appropriated for by Synod .....	151,147.50
<b>INVENTORIES OF SUPPLIES:</b>	
At Rehoboth Hospital .....	\$ 1,125.00
At Rehoboth Mission .....	4,369.28
At Rehoboth Mission, Lumber stock .....	3,483.28
At Zuni Mission .....	509.00
	\$ 9,486.56
<b>FIXED ASSETS:</b>	
Land and Buildings .....	\$393,281.77
Furniture and Equipment .....	76,966.29
	\$470,248.06
Less: Allowance for Depreciation .....	167,557.02
	302,691.04
TOTAL ASSETS .....	\$560,092.36

**Liabilities**

**CURRENT:**

Deposits for Insurance Premiums.....	\$ 58.03	
Receipts for Specific Purposes.....	3,868.47	
Receipts for Mission Work and Workers.....	364.67	
Deposits for Automobile Depreciation.....	3,467.75	
		\$ 7,758.92

**DEFERRED:**

Annuity Funds .....	\$ 12,000.00	
Receipts for John H. Spalink, Jr.' Memorial.....	6,000.00	
Credit to Katherine Rosbach Estate.....	1,157.44	
Other Deferred Items.....	4,227.06	
		23,384.50

**PRESENT WORTH:**

Balance 1/1/47 .....		\$557,017.79
'47 Operating Receipts .....	\$270,618.41	
'47 Operating Expenses.....	298,687.26	
		28,068.85
		528,948.94

**TOTAL LIABILITIES** \$560,092.36

**CASH STATEMENT**

January 1, 1947	Balances in Banks.....	\$ 53,326.87
December 31, 1947	Receipts .....	358,575.44
	<b>Total Debits .....</b>	<b>\$411,902.31</b>
	<b>Credits:</b>	
December 31, 1947	Disbursements .....	\$371,015.20
December 31, 1947	Balance Required .....	\$ 40,887.11

**Accounted for as follows:**

Cash on deposit in:

Peoples National Bank, } Checking Account .....	\$ 35,008.87
Grand Rapids, Mich. } Savings Account .....	45.77
Old Kent Bank, } Savings Account .....	67.50
Grand Rapids, Mich. }	
Merchants Bank, } Regular Account .....	4,273.21
Gallup, N. M. } Building Account .....	1,491.76

Total Amount on Deposit.....\$ 40,887.11

I certify that the above statement is correct, and that the balances shown were on deposit as stated, on the 31st day of December, 1947.

WILLIAM P. DREYER,  
*Public Accountant.*

May 12, 1948  
Grand Rapids, Mich.

**C. COUNTABLE RESULTS OF THE YEAR'S WORK.**

He would be superficial, indeed, who would think that the sum total of the work of a missionary or of a whole church could be measured by the number of baptisms and professions of faith. In the way of blessings on our activities, there are also other results which can never

be fitted into the categories of a tabulated statement. No one can write tabulations of growth in grace, of the warmth and efficiency of Christian fellowship, of warnings against sin and of the effectiveness of those warnings, of the satisfying experiences of drawing nigh to God, of the uplifting influence of Christian living on a pagan environment. Yet all these things can be present, and many more too, as the result of missionary activity, even when the countable results of professions of faith are not imposing.

It is just as true that he would be sinfully unfair who would judge a missionary's faithfulness or efficiency merely on the basis of the professions of faith he could report as fruits on his work. Those who work in the hard places and in the face of heart-breaking difficulties are no less faithful and efficient than those who, by God's grace, may ride the crest of a wave of advance in Kingdom conquest. It takes more faith to keep at the job on the hard field than it does to continue at a place where God is giving encouraging results.

For all that, however, he would be living in a fool's paradise who would not pause from time to time to take stock of what is being accomplished by the church in its missionary endeavor, at a great cost of blood and treasure as well as of toil and tears. To say "Duty is ours, results are God's" is to take the position of faith, but it is not the whole answer to the problem of results. We are doing our whole duty if we witness faithfully in the full sense of the word, but let us not be too sure that our traditional methods and techniques and programs live up to all the requirements of faithful witnessing. By withholding from us some of the desired results, God may be telling us to re-examine our procedure. At any rate, we must take an honest look at our countable results, whether they be encouraging or whether they be discouraging.

Here are the figures as far as we have them:

	Indian	China	Nigeria	Total
Infants Baptized .....	2	43	14	59
Adults Baptized on Profession of Faith..	19	67	33	119
Covenant Children, Baptized in Infancy, who Made Profession of Faith.....	4	7	1	12

#### D. THE STATE OF THE CHURCH ON EACH OF OUR THREE FIELDS.

This paragraph logically follows the paragraph on the countable results of the year's work. An account of the present state of the church gives us a long-range view of the countable results of all of our past years of missionary effort. In making that statement we are not forgetting those converts who have died nor those who have moved out of the area in which we are working, nor those who may have transferred their membership to other churches. By and large, the church as it exists today on our fields is the consolidated result of many years of missionary effort. The Reformed ideal of missions is

not merely to gather individual souls one by one, but to establish the kingdom of God on earth.

1. On our Indian field we have three organized congregations and six Believers Rolls. Regarding the three organized congregations, the 1948 Yearbook reports:

	Organized	Church Families	Communicant Members	Total Members	Consistory
Crown Point-San Antone.....	1929	10	250	310	3
Rehoboth .....	1899	20	250	300	7
Tohatchi .....	1928	4	105	245	4

This does not give the complete picture, however, since the Yearbook reports only "assessable families" for the Indian congregations. The figures given in the "Number of souls" column are a truer index of the actual number of members.

It must also be remembered, in using Yearbook figures to arrive at conclusions on the state of the church on the Indian field, that the report on the Rehoboth Church includes the white population of Rehoboth—all missionaries.

Here are the total statistics on congregations and Believers Rolls as far as we have them (reports from the Shiprock field, including Carisso; and for the campwork area of Rev. J. R. Kamps; and for Perea; and for Crown Point did not reach us):

	Far-mington	Re-hoboth	Toad-lena	To-hatchi	Two Wells
(1) Total number of communicant members in church or on believers' roll.....	55	98	56	105	16
(2) Total number of non-communicant members in church or on believers' roll.....	12	67	41	140	18
(3) Number of communicant members on the list who have taken communion at least once during the past year.....	4	68	16	21	3
(4) Number of communicant members on the list who have attended services of worship with a fair degree of regularity.....	7	76	13	45	7
(5) Number of baptized, non-communicant members on the list who have attended services of worship with a fair degree of regularity .....	5	58	20	21	5
(6) Number of communicant members on the list visited at least once during past year	19	80	44	61	14
(7) Number of baptized, non-communicant members on the list visited at least once during past year .....	11	42	35	88	13
(8) Number of baptized, non-communicant members on the list who are receiving regular, systematic instruction with a view to making profession of faith.....	3	30	0	3	0

2. Although some of our missionaries have been back in China for more than a year, there are some areas that are still inaccessible, and not all of the outstations can be reached frequently and regularly.

There is one organized congregation which was organized in 1937. That organized congregation is at Lipao. There are groups of Christians at other outstations, and at Jukao and Tsingkianghsien, but they are all carried on the Believers Rolls of the missionaries who received their confessions and baptized them. The total statistics for China are:

(1) Total number of communicant members in church or on believers' roll .....	385
(2) Total number of baptized, non-communicant members in church or on believers' roll.....	150
(3) Number of communicant members on the list who have taken of communion at least once during the past year.....	192
(4) Number of communicant members on the list who have attended services of worship with a fair degree of regularity.....	192
(5) Number of baptized, non-communicant members on the list who have attended services of worship with a fair degree of regularity	89
(6) Number of communicant members on the list visited at least once during past year .....	215
(7) Number of baptized, non-communicant members on the list visited at least once during past year.....	90
(8) Number of baptized, non-communicant members on the list who are receiving regular, systematic instruction with a view to making profession of faith.....	87

3. On our Christian Reformed portion of the Nigerian field, there is one congregation, organized in 1930 and later reorganized by our Synod. This one congregation meets normally in 24 different places, each with its own native evangelist and its own church building. The administrative center of this one congregation is at Takum, and it is at Takum that the ordained minister of the church, the Rev. Istifanus Audu, has his residence. The latest report from Nigeria gives the statistics of this church as follows:

(1) Total number of communicant members in church or on believers' roll .....	217
(2) Total number of baptized, non-communicant members in church or on believers' roll.....	70
(3) Number of communicant members on the list who have taken of communion at least once during the past year.....	205
(4) Number of communicant members on the list who have attended services of worship with a fair degree of regularity.....	217
(5) Number of baptized, non-communicant members on the list who have attended services of worship with a fair degree of regularity	70
(6) Number of communicant members on the list visited at least once during past year .....	213
(7) Number of baptized, non-communicant members on the list visited at least once during past year.....	68
(8) Number of baptized, non-communicant members on the list who are receiving regular, systematic instruction with a view to making profession of faith.....all plus 776 catechumens	

An important feature of the church in Nigeria that may not be overlooked is that this congregation is completely self-supporting. It supports its own ordained minister, all of the evangelists working at

the 24 outposts, and, in addition to that, supports three native evangelists whom they have sent out as missionaries to neighboring tribes. They also build and maintain, at their own expense, all the buildings used as places of worship and as schools, with the exception of the buildings used by the Johanna Veenstra Memorial School which are built and maintained by funds raised by our churches.

SECTION THREE

THE INDIAN FIELD

A. STATIONS AND ROSTER OF WORKERS AT EACH.

We will list this time only the changes:

At Shiprock Miss Cora Vogel takes the place of Miss Ethel Chamberlain. At Rehoboth Miss Julia Ensink takes the place of Miss Henrietta Diephuis, and Miss Mary Kuik takes the place of Miss Jennie Visser. To the Rehoboth Hospital force has been added Miss Marie Hoekstra. At Zuni the place of Miss Janet Maring is taken by Miss Jeanette Arkema. To the Zuni force also have been added Mr. Bernard Haven, the future Mrs. Haven, and Miss Lorraine Verduin.

B. INFORMATION AND PROBLEMS CONCERNING OUR INDIAN FIELD AS A WHOLE.

1. *Rev. John W. Brink.* This veteran missionary was called to his eternal home on April 8, 1948.

2. *Long Range Building Program for the Indian Field and Priority List for 1949.* Since the Board met, developments were such that the Executive Committee found it necessary to make some changes in the figures given in our main report. From the complete list of General Conference as given on pp. 125-127 of the printed agenda, the Board at its annual meeting took the more urgent items and placed them on its priority list. This priority list has now been revised to read as follows:

INDIAN FIELD BUILDING FUND

Finance Committee Priority List

	Authorized	Actual Cost	Still Needed
<i>Buildings already completed:</i>			
1. Three uniform residences and Interpreter Residence .....	\$23,200.00	\$33,400.00	\$10,200.00
2. Tullie James Residence.....	7,000.00	8,000.00	1,000.00
3. Cabins .....		8,000.00	8,000.00
4. Shiprock Parsonage .....	8,000.00	16,500.00	8,500.00
<i>Buildings under construction or still to be constructed:</i>			
5. Rehoboth Parsonage .....	9,100.00		6,000.00
6. Field Pastor Residence (now Business Supt's. residence) .....	7,100.00		4,900.00
7. Toadlena Interpreter Residence.....			5,000.00
8. Tees Nas Pas Interpreter Residence	1,000.00		4,000.00
9. Remodeling Zuni Parsonage.....			5,000.00

10. Residence for Field Maintenance Man	8,000.00
11. Skeet Camp School.....	2,000.00
12. Assembly Hall, Zuni .....	15,000.00
13. Garage at Rehoboth.....	12,000.00
14. Escalation on Items 5-13.....	6,710.00

---

\$96,310.00

This has the effect of increasing the figure of \$668,916.60 to \$677,726.60.

#### SECTION FOUR THE NIGERIA FIELD

##### A. CHANGES IN DISTRIBUTION OF STAFF AND ORGANIZATION.

1. *Staff.* Rev. and Mrs. Peter Dekker arrived in Nigeria on March 22, 1948. Rev. and Mrs. Peter Ipema sailed from New Orleans on May 20. Mr. and Mrs. Donald Van Reken are under appointment.

##### B. REV. E. H. SMITH AND THE FIELD SECRETARYSHIP OF THE SUDAN UNITED MISSION.

To the report given on pp. 132-137 of the printed agenda, we can now add the following: Since the stipulations re the work of the Rev. E. H. Smith were made, the brother has raised objections to the stand of the Board re the relationship of the S.U.M. and the C.R.C. We wish to inform Synod (1) that the brother has accepted the position of Field Secretary of the Sudan United Mission tentatively; (2) that the Lupwe Conference in consultation with the S.U.M. plans to submit a new constitution to clarify the relationship; and (3) that no final decision in the matter shall be taken that would do violence to the arrangements made when the field was taken over.

#### SECTION FIVE GENERAL ITEMS

##### A. THE SECRETARY OF MISSIONS.

To the list of supporting churches given on pp. 140-141 of the printed agenda, we can add that Second Church of Pella has undertaken the support of Miss Nellie Tibboel on the Zuni field.

##### B. BUDGETS FOR 1949.

Developments since February 1948 make it necessary for us to revise the figures found on pp. 141-142 of the printed agenda. Here is the revision:

Indian Field .....	\$246,598.19
Indian Field Building Fund.....	96,310.00
China Field .....	110,200.00
Nigeria Field .....	49,460.00
Administration .....	14,950.00
General .....	50,035.00

---

\$567,548.19

Less Salaries paid by Supporting Churches.....	40,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$527,548.19
Estimate of Special Gifts to be Received.....	60,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$467,548.19

Since the 1948 Yearbook lists 32,487 families, this will mean a quota of \$14.41 per family.

### C. RAMIAH COMMITTEE.

To the information given on page 144 of the printed agenda, we submit the following conclusions of the Executive Committee:

A. The Executive Committee is convinced that we may not remain apathetic to the opening suggested to us by Mr. Ramiah. Reasons:

1. It seems providential that this particular opening was offered to us without any solicitation on our part. Our church was not looking for a field, but here is a field looking for a church.

2. Mr. Ramiah is a member of a Christian Reformed Church and he is a man of strong Reformed convictions.

3. Mr. Billington, the present head of the Telugu Village Mission, is aging and he has no organization ready to take over the responsibilities of the field which he and his associates have been working.

4. It is certainly not without significance that two young ladies of our church are offering themselves for missionary service in India and have a special interest in this particular field. Nor is it without significance that the congregation of which one of the girls is a member is ready to undertake her support in case the Christian Reformed Church takes over this field.

5. There are bright prospects that our church will have an increasing supply of missionary recruits in the years to come. Calvin College has a much larger missionary society than ever before in its history. The Reformed Bible Institute is turning out workers well trained for missionary service.

B. There are, however, certain difficulties to which we must remain alert:

1. Mrs. Ramiah, while an earnest Christian and a devoted mission worker, is not committed to the Reformed position.

2. Our church is already carrying greater missionary responsibilities than it has ever carried before. We have not yet found recruits for our present fields, and we are not yet assured of the financial support which will be needed to maintain and properly equip our present fields. Over against that, however, must be placed the equally evident fact that our people have in recent years raised more money for missions than Synod has requested; and the fact that some of our

churches are supporting missionaries on other than our own fields shows that there is a demand for a greater amount of diversification in the mission fields of our church.

C. We recommend that Synod be asked:

1. To authorize our continued investigation of the Mysore field in India offered to us by Mr. Ramiah.

2. To take the position that it will offer no objection if a local congregation, during this period of investigating the Mysore field, wishes to support a missionary on that field for one term.

Respectfully submitted,

Christian Reformed Board of Missions  
(Signed) JOHN C. DE KORNE, *Secretary*

## SUPPLEMENT 13

(Art. 89)

**REPORT OF TREASURER—GENERAL FUND  
JEWISH MISSIONS**

*To the Synod of the  
Christian Reformed Church  
convening in June, 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

IT IS cause for thanksgiving to our God that we may report again this year that the GENERAL FUND CHRISTIAN REFORMED JEWISH MISSIONS is in good condition. From the accompanying chart of figures for the year 1947 it is observed that our balance at the end of the previous year, that is, on January 16, 1947, was \$7,582.68. And at the close of business this year, January 15, 1948, the balance was \$1,173.52. This might seem to indicate a loss of \$6,409.16. However, it is not so, for by a ruling of the Synod of 1946 we were directed to send all our funds to the two Missions—Chicago Jewish and the Paterson Hebrew—in the proportions of 40 to 35 out of every seventy-five cents. This we did with the receipts of the year 1947. In addition the Synod of 1947 ruled that \$7,000.00 should be forwarded from our reserves to the Paterson Hebrew Mission for the purchase of the Hamilton Avenue property which up to that time had been rented. We sold two of the U. S. bonds, 1956-58 series, for \$2,151.44 and took the remainder (\$4,848.56) of the \$7,000.00 from our cash reserve which we had on hand January 16, 1947. Thus the balance this year is down so much lower than it was the previous year.

The total receipts from the classes in 1946 were \$26,472.83 or \$7,521.34 above the quota of \$0.70 per family for that year. The total receipts from the classes for 1947 were \$27,162.47 or \$3,625.97 above the quota of \$0.75 per family for that year. Thus while the total receipts from the classes exceeded by \$689.64 the previous year 1946, the over the quota giving fell down by \$3,895.37. In 1946 all the classes gave above their family quota. In 1947 there were a couple that failed again, but this may have been due to my failure to receive their final checks for the year before my closing of my books on January 15, 1948.

The grand total of receipts is listed as \$40,595.83 which is \$4,423.35 above the previous year's total of \$36,172.48; but this includes \$3,404.64 of our own funds—\$2,151.44 from the sale of U. S. bonds and \$1,253.20 when we by check transferred our bal-

ance from the Rochester, New York, Bank to the Prospect Park Bank. Taking these figures into consideration the grand total receipts was actually only \$1,018.71 more than the previous year, while its per family quota was also five cents more than the previous year.

Our reserves have dropped nearly \$2,000.00 because of the sale of two U. S. bonds. Accrued interest on fifteen "F" bonds raised the reserve a little above the \$2,000.00 drop.

We cordially thank the classes, the churches, the Mission Unions, the societies, and the individuals for their gracious stewardship in sustaining this important Mission Work of the Church of our Lord. We earnestly covet your continued prayerful interest and support. May our God glorify His name in the salvation of many Jews through the instrumentality of our Mission workers in Paterson and in Chicago.

On the accompanying sheet are the chart and figures of our report.

Respectfully submitted,

OREN HOLTROP, *Treasurer*

REPORT OF THE TREASURER — GENERAL FUND  
JEWISH MISSIONS

Classis	No. of Families	Full Quota	Amount Rec'd	More or Less Than Quota	Rec'd per Family
California .....	1,220	\$ 915.00	\$ 1,390.87	\$ 475.87 more	\$1.14
Chicago North..	1,881	1,410.75	1,448.85	38.10 more	.754
Chicago South..	2,082	1,561.50	1,651.46	89.96 more	.769
Grand Rapids					
East .....	2,671	2,003.25	2,229.22	225.97 more	.835
Grand Rapids					
South .....	2,891	2,158.25	2,013.01	145.24 less	.661
Grand Rapids					
West .....	1,665	1,248.75	1,313.83	65.08 more	.788
Hackensack .....	903	677.25	941.38	264.13 more	1.042
Holland .....	2,309	1,731.75	2,013.25	281.50 more	.871
Hudson .....	1,600	1,200.00	1,300.15	100.15 more	.812
Kalamazoo .....	1,379	1,034.25	1,319.60	285.35 more	.957
Minnesota .....	1,357	1,017.75	1,241.80	224.05 more	.913
Muskegon .....	2,369	1,876.75	2,029.76	153.01 more	.873
Orange City .....	1,024	768.00	870.18	102.18 more	.849
Ostfriesland .....	696	522.00	415.24	106.76 less	.596
Pacific .....	1,584	1,188.00	1,341.43	153.43 more	.859
Pella .....	1,553	1,164.75	1,644.75	480.00 more	1.059
Sioux Center .....	1,457	1,092.75	1,556.00	463.25 more	1.067
Wisconsin .....	856	642.00	698.26	56.26 more	.815
Zeeland .....	1,885	1,413.75	1,743.43	329.68 more	.924
	31,382	\$23,536.50	\$27,162.47	\$3,625.97 more	\$ .865 Avg.

The quota for 1947 was \$0.75 per family.

Total receipts from classes .....	\$27,162.47
Total receipts from Canadian churches.....	404.06
Total receipts from societies, Miss. Unions, individuals, etc. ....	2,041.98
Total receipts from sale of U. S. bonds.....	2,151.44
Total receipts from transfer of checking account.....	1,253.20
Balance in bank January 15, 1947.....	7,582.68
<b>Total of all receipts plus balance.....</b>	<b>\$40,595.83</b>
<b>Disbursements:</b>	
To Chicago Jewish Mission.....	\$16,600.00
To Paterson Hebrew Mission.....	21,458.01
To Paterson checking account from Rochester.....	1,253.20
Gratuity .....	100.00
Bond, Box, etc.....	11.10
Balance in bank close of business January 15, 1948.....	1,173.52
<b>Total disbursements plus balance.....</b>	<b>\$40,595.83</b>
<b>In reserve:</b>	
Johanna Woltman legacy.....	\$ 500.00
U. S. Government bonds.....	22,600.00
Accrued interest on F bonds.....	233.00
<b>Total reserve.....</b>	<b>\$23,333.00</b>

The quota for 1948 is \$0.75 per family again.

March 1, 1948.

Audited and found correct as of close of business January 15, 1948, showing a balance of \$1,173.52, period from January 16, 1947, to January 15, 1948.

Signed: JOHN R. MEYER  
RICHARD MEYER

**SUPPLEMENT 14**

(Arts. 55, 71)

**THE CHRISTIAN SEAMEN'S HOME  
HOBOKEN, N. J.**

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church  
Convening June, 1948, at Grand Rapids, Mich.*

**ESTEEMED BRETHREN:**

**T**HE year 1947 has been a busy year for the Christian Seamen's Home in Hoboken, N. J. More ships have brought more people, both visitors and immigrants, to the Home. On certain days the Home was crowded to capacity and the personnel gratefully enlisted the services of willing hands of relatives and friends to meet the many requests for help that came from people on the boat, the pier, in the Home, train stations and airports. More than once the question was raised whether the Home would be able to accommodate the influx of people swarming in and near the Home when the ocean liners bring their human cargo to our shores. The personnel have suggested various improvements in the Social hall, which will be made as soon as possible. The cost involved will be approximately \$6000.

The personnel, Rev. D. Grasman, spiritual advisor, John J. Dahm, manager, Mr. and Mrs. C. Fisher, janitor and matron, have served the home with their consecrated labors. Their reports speak of much and varied activity in behalf of immigrants and seamen. Gospel meetings were held, ships were visited, Bibles and tracts were distributed. The sowing of the Word, according to testimonies given, has not been without fruit. On various occasions older and younger men spoke of light and peace received through the preaching and teaching of our staff.

Not only the Seamen's Home on River St., but also the parsonage on Hudson St., has been open to the men of the sea. Rev. and Mrs. Grasman have followed a policy of the open door with Christian courtesy and warmth, ministering to the physical as well as to the spiritual needs of their visitors. Rev. Grasman reports that fewer full course dinners have been served than last year but that the visitors have increased more than two and a half times, some 900 having enjoyed the hospitality of the Grasman home. This helps to get them alone and to talk, or it helps them to become free and unrestrained with us. It is my conviction that four have definitely come to conversion, all four showing real spiritual progress. Of those who were reported last year several have returned

and spiritual progress is indeed to be noted, some having made remarkable forward strides in Grace. Rev. Grasman further reports that Back to God Hour sermons, sermons from the Netherlands, pamphlets, cards, folders and Bibles were distributed. A mission tour through the mid-west gave him the opportunity to speak thirty times about the work in Hoboken. The Hoboken items in the *Banner* will continue to appear.

Mr. Dahm reports that in 1947 almost 1000 immigrants were aided by the Home or almost  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the total quota allowed to enter our country. "This phase of our work is no light task and our church may well be proud of our record." A total of 63 gospel meetings were held with 1,841 attending. Ships were visited as time and opportunity afforded.

Evidence of awakened interest in the Home came in the form of letters and gifts, as a result of the tour of Rev. Grasman through the mid-west. Expressions of appreciation came from seamen and from grateful relatives in the Netherlands.

Mr. Dahm has secured the cooperation of Mr. H. G. Jager of the Chicago Helping Hand Mission in extending aid to immigrants who pass through Chicago.

No change in the membership of the Board was made up to this time. The names of the present members are found in the report to the Synod of 1947. The Board met monthly in the spacious and hospitable quarters of the Third Christian Reformed Church, Paterson, N. J.

The salaries, by decision of the classes Hackensack and Hudson, were increased. Mr. Dahm now receiving \$2800 per year plus \$480 rent per year; Mr. Fisher, the janitor, \$2000 per year; and Rev. D. Grasman \$1000 per year—bringing the latter's salary to \$2800 per year—the new schedule going into effect January 1, 1948.

We trust that Synod again will decide as follows:

1. To approve this report.
2. To recommend the Seamen's Home for an annual offering to our churches.
3. To approve the financial report and to adopt the proposed budget submitted by the Treasurer, Rev. D. De Beer.

May the King of the Church prosper Synod in its labors.

Respectfully submitted,

Eastern Home Mission Board  
E. VAN HALSEMA, *Secretary*

Approved by Classis March 9, 1948.

REV. J. R. ROZENDAL

Stated Clerk, Classis Hackensack.

## FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE SEAMEN'S HOME FOR 1947

To Classis Hackensack:

## RECEIPTS

Various classes.....	\$ 6,796.41
Collected at the Seamen's Home.....	1,886.66
Principal payments on mortgages and contracts.....	1,634.73
Interest on mortgages and contract.....	222.77
Interest on government bonds.....	412.50
Dividends (Little Miami Railroad stock).....	344.00
Donations.....	1,253.97
Canadian churches.....	120.79
Withholding tax, payable 1948.....	27.30
<b>Total receipts.....</b>	<b>\$12,698.13</b>
Balance on hand January 1, 1947.....	1,176.53
<b>Total receipts plus balance.....</b>	<b>\$13,875.66</b>

## DISBURSEMENTS

Salaries.....	\$ 4,820.00
Rent.....	552.06
New heating system.....	1,626.00
Stucco on outside of building.....	1,560.00
Maintenance and repairs.....	317.36
Gas, electric and water.....	312.07
Fuel.....	289.75
Insurance.....	107.65
Advertising in <i>Banner</i> .....	60.00
Interest on loans.....	
Monsey Cemetery trust fund.....	45.00
Free meals.....	311.00
Electric cooler.....	170.00
Pulpit supplies for Hoboken during tour of Rev. D. Grassman in interest of missions and the Seamen's Home.....	108.50
Miscellaneous.....	333.95
Withholding tax paid for balance of 1946.....	61.50
<b>Total disbursements.....</b>	<b>\$10,674.78</b>
Balance on hand January 1, 1948.....	3,300.88
<b>Total disbursements plus balance.....</b>	<b>\$13,875.66</b>

The books of the Treasurer were examined and found correct by Mr. John Zuidema and Mr. Garret Hoogerheide.

Respectfully submitted,

D. DE BEER, *Treasurer*J. ROZENDAL, *Stated Clerk.*

## PROPOSED BUDGET FOR SEAMEN'S HOME FOR 1948

Salaries:	
Manager, including \$480.00 house rent.....	\$ 3,280.00
Janitor, including free apartment and heat.....	2,000.00
For spiritual work (Rev. Grasman).....	1,000.00
Garage rent.....	72.00
Maintenance and repairs.....	500.00
Fuel.....	400.00

Gas, electric and water.....	400.00
Free meals and entertainment.....	300.00
Miscellaneous and incidentals.....	500.00
Interest on money in trust, \$1800.....	45.00
Insurance .....	500.00
Total general expense.....	\$ 8,997.00
Extensive alterations and one story addition to the front of the building urgently needed, to cost approximately.....	6,000.00
Grand total expenses.....	\$14,997.00

## ANTICIPATED INCOME

Interest on \$4,000.00 mortgage.....	\$ 180.00
Interest on \$16,500 U. S. Series G Bonds.....	412.50
Dividends, 80 shares Little Miami R.R. stock.....	336.00
Collections at Seamen's Home.....	1,500.00
Collections and donations from various classes.....	12,569.00
Total .....	\$14,997.50

## TOTAL ASSETS AND LIABILITIES JANUARY 1, 1948

First mortgage on 21 Bank St., New York City.....	\$ 4,000.00
80 shares Little Miami R.R. stock.....	8,320.00
U. S. Bonds, series G.....	16,500.00
Prospect Park National Bank, commercial account.....	3,200.88
Total cash assets.....	\$32,020.88
Three story building, 334 River St., Hoboken.....	35,000.00
Three story building, 310 Hudson St., Hoboken.....	15,000.00
Grand total assets.....	\$82,020.88

## LIABILITIES

Monsey Cemetery, in trust.....	\$ 1,800.00
In re Van Aghthoven Estate see Acts of Synod 1943, Financial Statement.	

Respectfully submitted, .

D. DE BEER, *Treasurer*J. ROZENDAL, *Stated Clerk*

Approved by Classis Hackensack March 9, 1948.

J. ROZENDAL, *Stated Clerk*

## SUPPLEMENT 15

(Art. 84)

**THE ADVISABILITY AND FEASIBILITY OF  
ESTABLISHING JUNIOR COLLEGES**

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

OUR mandate is found on p. 22, Acts of Synod 1947, and reads as follows: "That Synod appoint a study committee to consider the whole question of Junior Colleges, which shall report to the Synod of 1948 if possible, or to the Synod of 1949." This was the answer of Synod to an overture of Classis California requesting Synod to establish a Junior College on the west coast as soon as practicable.

Synod's instruction "to consider the whole question of junior colleges" is a very broad assignment. Since this instruction is in answer to a definite request to *establish* a junior college, and since in Art. 176 on Appointments mention is made of "the advisability and feasibility of *establishing* junior colleges in the various parts of our Church"; and since Synod speaks in the first *Ground* of what is involved in *establishing* a junior college, we are taking our task to mean that we study the problem and advise Synod in a practical way whether or not there appears to be sufficient need for establishing junior colleges here and there, and further, study the problems and expenses involved should the need appear sufficient. Synod was well aware of the extensive and complex nature of the problem as appears clearly from the four *Grounds* adduced. Your committee has taken these *Grounds* as so many indicators of the direction to follow in exploring the field and for giving answers. The *Grounds* mention four distinct problems, which are (and here we give them in reverse order as given by Synod): 1—Is the "growing interest" for junior colleges in certain sections of our church sufficient warrant for the establishing of such schools strategically throughout our denomination? 2—If so, what must be the relation between such schools and our Calvin College? 3—What must be the relation of these schools to the churches? 4—What all is involved in the way of expenses, equipment, etc., of such contemplated schools, so that they may be a credit to our people, serve their purpose commendably, and hope to receive an eventual accreditation?

Your Committee has the pleasure to submit the following study and advice.

#### I. IS THERE SUFFICIENT NEED FOR JUNIOR COLLEGES?

The question having priority over all the rest is this: is there a sufficient need for junior colleges? For if this were to be answered in the negative we could therewith end our labors and consider the matter closed. But granted the answer be in the affirmative we would have to explore further into the problems therewith connected.

To obtain some information on the NEED for junior colleges we sent a questionnaire to ministers and their consistories of practically all the churches and classes where the need might be found. We did not question the churches of the classes in Michigan, Illinois nor Wisconsin. We sent out 142 questionnaires. We received 125 replies. We were gratified and pleased with the evident willingness of our pastors and consistories to cooperate. Our thanks also to our Christian high schools in those same communities for information submitted concerning the number of graduates and their further careers in colleges.

What information did we obtain?

1—That the churches outside of those of the classes in Michigan, Illinois and Wisconsin have together 200 students enrolled in the first two years at Calvin.

2—That these same churches have 220 students enrolled in some college other than Calvin.

3—That during the last ten years our churches lost 17 out of 571 who studied at Calvin, while we lost 78 out of 519 of those who studied elsewhere.

4—That in one small Junior College (Northwestern Junior College and Academy of the Reformed Church in America, at Orange City, Iowa) there are at present 34 Christian Reformed students enrolled drawn from a territory of not more than 75 mile radius.

We call attention to the following:

1—More than one-half of all the high school graduates from those communities that continue their studies go to some college other than Calvin.

2—Of those attending some such schools a far greater percentage is lost to our churches than of those attending Calvin.

But do the figures adduced call for and justify the erection of junior colleges here and there? Do the figures indicate that there would be available at least a minimum of 50 students in certain localities within a radius of not more than 150 miles? (We are

informed that 50 is the minimum required by accrediting agencies.) Consulting our questionnaires we obtain the following figures according to church communities:

Communities:	Bell- flower	Lynden	Pater- son	Pella	Northwest Iowa
Students in first two years at Calvin.....	28	14	58	26	57
Students attending some other college.....	25	25	54	25	79
Total number of students..	53	39	112	51	136

From these figures it appears that already now we have four church communities having each more than fifty students. And two of these have a potential number well above the hundred. Do not such numbers warrant the establishing of a junior college?

We realize that statistics must be handled cautiously. Hence we add this: we do not conclude from these figures that this exact number, or these same students must be expected to enroll in any contemplated junior college. Those now at Calvin will not lightly be induced to enroll in some newly erected school. But we are convinced from the figures given that at least two of the named church communities have already now sufficient available student prospects so as to call for the establishment of a junior college. And others may very soon, if not already, have sufficient students.

For our church must also face the fact that college enrollments are definitely on the increase. Not only is our church outgrowing its present higher educational facilities, but more young people are demanding higher education. Experts studying the trend in college education report that the present campus population of 2,250,000 may be expected to rise to 4,600,000, or more, by 1960. Education is on the march. Wherefore Pres. H. Schultze in *Banner* of Feb. 13, 1948, p. 207, on Prospective College Enrollments, gives the opinion, be it cautiously, that enrollments may be expected to increase considerably. This may also be expected of Calvin. In that event junior colleges strategically located will be the only solution to our problem.

This prospective increase is due also in part to the raising of teacher-requirements by certain states. The state of Iowa recently enacted a law requiring a minimum of two years of college training for all grade school teachers. This will go into effect in 1950. Many of our present Christian school teachers will have to return to college for a year or two. Unless otherwise provided for many of these will seek their further training in unreformed or state schools. Here is a big challenge. Therefore, we are convinced that

the time has come to devise ways and means to establish junior colleges as soon as may be practicable.

Here your committee would like to comment on possible objections of a general nature. There are specially three: 1—The cost of a junior college will be prohibitive. 2—Junior colleges will tend to hurt Calvin. 3—They will at best remain weak, inferior and disreputable.

The question of cost, and whether they will be able to carry the extra financial burden will be determined entirely by the attitude and answer of Synod with respect to this problem. Since your committee has something to say on this matter of financing later on in this report we may refer to that.

Will these junior colleges detract from and hurt Calvin? It is feared that they will draw students from Calvin; that they will absorb some of the finances and affection now devoted to Calvin. In short, these junior colleges, it is feared, will bring about division, decentralization and disintegration of our educational strength. This would certainly be regrettable, no, tragic. Your committee has no intention to suggest, much less to advise anything tending to harm our higher educational set-up. We do not want to divide and lose. Nor do we want to diminish in the least the strength and high standing of Calvin.

Even if Calvin were to lose two or three hundred lower classmen, this might well be desirable. But we do not even expect that. We are convinced that any junior college will rather draw its enrollment from a small territory of possibly 150 to 200 miles radius. And a large percentage of these will be new students, students who because of the distance were not contemplating going to college. For the rest, these junior colleges will receive those who now attend near-by "outside" colleges, and possibly a few of those who now crowd the halls of Calvin.

Nor are we afraid that any junior college will mean loss of loyalty and affection to Calvin. Of course, if Synod takes an adverse attitude, some community might conceivably seek to realize the need for a junior college. Such an undertaking by a local group would prove definitely harmful to Calvin. But if these schools are so established and controlled that they will be properly integrated into the whole higher educational system of our church, enjoying the control and support of our whole group, then these junior colleges will serve to give our educational structure a broader, stronger basis, Calvin will not lose prestige, influence nor usefulness, but will rise to greater heights: an eventual Calvin University. We are convinced that the growing interest in, and the request for junior colleges is natural, necessary and wholesome. It is the natural

result of the growth of our church and the increased demand for higher education. It must, therefore, not be denied nor discouraged, but it must be wisely led. It is a wholesome desire initiated by those who seek higher education for their youth on a Reformed basis; by those who love our principles, who are devoted to Calvin. Therefore, if wisely guided, this movement need cause no loss of affection for Calvin. As history has proven that those communities which established a local Christian High school did not thereby lessen in their love and enthusiasm for Calvin. Rather the reverse is true.

But will not these schools be small, inferior, languishing? They will from the nature of the case be small at their beginning. But smallness is no reproach. Institutions of learning like organisms usually have small beginnings. Think of Calvin itself and of the many Christian day and high schools. Think of the great state universities of our land! Smallness is sometimes an excellency. Small schools can be very effective and thorough. The question of size need not hinder us. The question to be answered is: Is the present apparent need sufficient, and does it indicate future growth? We are convinced it does. And we are sure that any further delay in meeting this challenge will be harmful. The time has come to act.

Therefore, your committee presents the following recommendation:

**THAT SYNOD DECLARE THAT THERE IS A DEFINITE NEED FOR ESTABLISHING JUNIOR COLLEGES.**

*Grounds:*

1—The large number of available students, which number must be expected to increase with the growth of our Church:

2—The large number of our Christian Reformed young people who are now enrolled in some college other than Calvin, of which a large percentage will be lost to our Church eventually.

3—The undeniable drift towards an increasing demand for college education by our young people.

4—The congested condition at Calvin College.

**II. WHO MUST ESTABLISH, CONTROL AND SUPPORT THESE JUNIOR COLLEGES?**

If our advice so far should prove acceptable to Synod, the next question to be answered is: Whose shall these proposed schools be? Here one of two courses can be followed: 1—Commit the task of erecting these schools to whatever group or society which might desire to do so; or 2—Synod, having declared the need to exist, now proceeds to supply it. In other words, Synod can here stop and give the continuance of this project into the hands of others,

or Synod can now begin to comply with the request of Classis California and establish Junior Colleges here and there where most needed.

Your committee proposes that Synod proceed with the establishment of Junior Colleges. We realize that this proposal goes contrary to the conviction of many that it is not the task, not even the right of the institutional Church to maintain colleges for teaching the liberal arts. The conviction of many is that all education, except what is purely religious and spiritual, and all such educational institutions are the business of parents and of societies. And rather than to take on and add Junior Colleges, our Christian Reformed Church should seek to rid itself of the responsibility of maintaining Calvin College.

However, we submit the following propositions on which we shall presently base our advice.

1—Church supported and church controlled colleges may be tolerated. The objections against Calvin as a Church-college have been examined and argued repeatedly. But never have sufficiently compelling reasons been advanced to forbid the Church from having its own school. We refer to the frequent and excellent studies, and to the several Synodical declarations made in the past. The latest and perhaps the best is found in the Agenda of Synod of 1926, pp. 27-42, on *The Relationship of the Church and College*, which study was adopted by Synod in its entirety. Cf. Acts 1926, p. 30.

2—Although it is not the first duty of a Church to provide learning and to promote higher education, nevertheless a Church has an inalienable right, if so desired, to establish and maintain such schools. For several reasons. These schools must prepare her future leaders. Schools that were established independently of Church control, that chose their own course, too often disregarded the just demands of religion, and of the indispensable need of revealed truth. Too often science has claimed to be an end unto itself. Today science is naturalistic, humanistic, proud, dictatorial and often hostile to religion and intolerant of the Church. But science also needs a sponsor and guide. For her own welfare, a Church may promote learning which is based on God's revelation, and she may establish schools which teach sciences by the light of His Word. With this in mind Dr. Kuyper wrote in the *Heraut* No. 1109: "De geinstituteerde kerk kan ook een Universiteit stichten, ze kan een Faculteit tot stand brengen, ze kan een Seminarie in het leven roepen. En dat volstrekt niet alleen voor de theologie, maar voor elke wetenschap, en voor alle wetenschappen." And from Dr. H. Bavinck we quote: "Wederom kan daartoe (tot het oprichten van een gymnasium) aan de kerken het recht

en de bevoegdheid niet worden ontzegd. Als de kerken jaren lang, niet uit willekeur maar door den drang der omstandigheden, ook voor de litterarische of gymnasiale opleiding harer aanstaande predikanten hebben zorg gedragen, dan is niet in te zien, waarom ze zich daarvan terstond moeten terugtrekken, zoodra eene of andere vereeniging daarnaast een gymnasium opricht. De kerken behoeven in dezen niet voor eene vereeniging te wijken. En als zij bovendien het bestaan van zulk een vereeniging wankel of onzeker vindt, en liever het zekere voor het onzekere kiezende, met de zorg voor het gymnasiaalonderwijs voort gaat, dan is de kerken daarvan geen verwijt te maken. Zij hebben wel terdege te waken, dat de opleiding harer aanstaande predikanten niet door ontbinding eener vereeniging, door de sluiting of ook door de gebrekkige verzorging van een gymnasium plotseling in het ongereede komt." *De Theologische School En De Vrije Universiteit*, p. 33. And again: "Voor een Gereformeerd mensch staan de kerken toch altijd veel hooger in rang en waarde, dan de deugdelijkste en grootste vereeniging. Voor het voortdurend bestaan der opleiding, voor het wetenschappelijk en het Gereformeerd karakter der school, voor het toezicht op het onderwijs, voor de voorziening in de finantieele behoeften, bieden de kerken veel sterker waarborgen dan de beste georganiseerde vereeniging. Zelfs moet deze voor dat alles toch weer bij de kerken terecht komen." Op. Cit. p. 49. Because they keenly felt this right and need The Free Church of Scotland has since 1843 established its own colleges in Edinburgh, Glasgow and Aberdeen where not only theology but the free arts were taught. And the Reformed and Presbyterian churches in our own land have established scores of colleges. See Report To Synod in Agenda 1926, p. 38.

3—Only a Church supported and a Church controlled college can cope with the difficulties connected with the establishing, the maintenance and the control of such schools.

We do not want to encourage an epidemic of disreputable junior colleges, one in each small Church community. The junior colleges which we envisage, far from being inadequate, competitive and wasteful, must be a credit to our whole educational system, and their standard of scholarship such that their graduates can readily be accepted by Calvin. Only Church controlled and directed schools can be properly correlated and integrated into the whole pattern of our higher educational set-up. Any contemplated junior college must fit favorably into the picture with Calvin and the rest of the schools on this level that may eventually come into being.

Only church control can secure the trustworthy supervision for this type of school. Only the church through its Synod and by means of its appointed boards can give the needed control over

the faculty, the equipment and policies. Incompetent management can easily and speedily cause such institutions to end in total failure.

And only church support will guarantee a fair and adequate financial basis for such schools. We realize that this implies an added financial burden for our denomination. For this reason many may deem it desirable to saddle the financial load on a local community. But it may well be doubted whether any church community would be able or willing to undertake such a burden alone. If they would consent to undertake it, we fear, this would undermine their loyalty to Calvin. Those communities might well refuse to contribute their quotas to Calvin. For as long as Calvin, also having a junior college department, is supported by the church as a whole, it would be manifestly unfair to require of any local community to support its own Junior College also.

Besides, these small Society supported schools would have to compete with Calvin, the Church supported school. And Calvin enjoys a reputation second to none. It has the solid confidence of our churches. It enjoys the benefits of an efficient administration. It has two field representatives, one for the pupil and the other for the purse. Every week it has a page in *The Banner* to promote its interests with our people. What a tremendous advantage Calvin, the Church school, would have over any locally supported junior college! It just would not be fair, and no independently supported junior college could be expected to succeed under such a handicap. Only one other solution to the problem might be suggested, viz. that Calvin relinquish the first two years, that is, surrender its junior college department to an independent local group or society in Michigan, and that Calvin be limited to the upper two classes. But we are convinced that this is not the intention of Synod nor the wish of the Calvin administration. Therefore, the only way to support these schools equitably and adequately remains this, that the Church as a whole support them.

Such Church support has another benefit. It will secure the future for these schools, and will greatly assist in an eventual accreditation. No school can hope to be recognized by educational authorities unless its financial basis is trustworthy.

In this connection we wish to call the attention of Synod to the fact that the North-Western Iowa Christian School Alliance, after several years of detailed study of this matter, has for these very reasons come out definitely in favor of a Church supported and Church controlled junior college.

In view of these considerations your committee makes the following recommendation:

THAT SYNOD DECLARES THAT IT FAVORS CHURCH SUPPORTED AND CHURCH CONTROLLED JUNIOR COLLEGES WHERE THE NEED FOR THESE HAS BECOME CLEAR TO SYNOD.

*Grounds:*

1—The Church has the right, if she desires, to establish its own institutions for higher learning; which right our Church has consistently exercised.

2—The anti-religious genius of modern science compels the Church to safeguard its own welfare by establishing its own schools for the training of its future leaders.

3—Church supported junior colleges is the only fair and practicable solution of our present problem where the Church already has one college to support.

4—Church support and Church control alone will safeguard the financial needs, will guarantee the quality of scholarship, and will secure the proper supervision of this type of schools.

### III. ARE THESE RECOMMENDATIONS PRACTICABLE?

If our Report and its Recommendations as presented thus far should find favor with Synod, your Committee would like to submit the following for your consideration as concerns the practicability of our previous advice. We are convinced that we have established the *need* on the basis of the number of students available in at least two of our church communities. But can these recommendations be carried out successfully? We realize that there is a great deal involved in erecting and operating a junior college successfully. Therefore, we would like to have Synod consider the following designed to show that these recommendations can be carried out, and that our proposals are feasible.

At the onset Synod should adopt the conditions circumscribing the establishing of each junior college. Synod must guide the policies to be followed. This will safeguard the quality of these schools and assure their permanency and success. Hasty and premature attempts to establish junior colleges at random must be prevented. Synod, having reasonable assurance of a sufficiently large number of students available should at the same time be assured of the desire of a church district to have such a school. One such request for a junior college has already come to Synod. Others will, no doubt, follow. If now these church communities give clear proof of their desire by promising to furnish the building(s) or a large share of the initial outlay, this would greatly reduce the initial cost. It would also give assurance of the loyal backing of such a junior college. This is also reasonable and would follow the pat-

tern of the history of Calvin, whose present main building was largely paid for by donations raised in Grand Rapids. The Association of Commerce assisted in raising \$10,000; two legacies, one from Holland, Mich., and the other from a Grand Rapids estate, contributed \$22,000. The Grand Rapids churches raised near to \$50,000, thus totaling almost \$92,000. These facts and figures are from the Semi-Centennial Volume of Calvin College, pp. 68-75. Besides, the library and the Seminary building were donated exclusively by Grand Rapids families.

Such an arrangement, besides being fair, would at the same time greatly lessen the initial cost of each junior college. And if further, a junior college could be established in connection with a local Christian High School, the annual cost would be still further reduced. Much of the expense of operating and maintaining the plant could be shared. Library, laboratory and athletic facilities could serve to a certain extent in double capacity. The largest single expense item would be the salaries of a sufficiently large and competent staff of teachers.

The cost for the type of school we are contemplating may be computed at about \$200 per student. The expense sheet of Calvin shows these approximate figures. If we may allow for an enrollment of 75 students at each junior college the annual amount of \$15,000 would suffice. But since extra expenses must be anticipated at the beginning we might better suggest \$20,000 as the annual budget for each of such schools.

If now tuition were to be charged according to the rates and deductions of Calvin, this could be expected to raise \$7,500. And if Synod would add one (\$1.00) dollar per family to the annual educational quota for the benefit of these junior colleges, this would raise a total of \$30,000, which amount would suffice to start two junior colleges. By this arrangement Calvin would not get less, and the Churches would not be unduly burdened.

What we have presented in this last section is not a specific program of action complete in all detail. We are not yet ready to suggest any such concrete set-up at this time.

This also would be premature as long as Synod has not yet adopted the principle contained in Section II. But in the event Synod should adopt our Recommendations in regard to a Church supported and Church controlled junior college, we present the following recommendation:

*That Synod continue its study committee, or if desired, appoint another committee with the mandate to study and prepare a more detailed and complete plan with specific recommendations as already*

*suggested in the foregoing, as to the conditions under which such junior colleges are to be established, and how they are to be administered.*

Your Committee wishes to inform Synod that it has appointed one of its members to be its representative at Synod.

We also call the attention of Synod to the fact that one of our members, Dr. R. Bronkema, was not able to concur with the recommendations of Section II on the principles of Church support and Church control, and that he will submit a minority report to Synod.

Humbly submitted,

H. KUIPER, *President*

J. HANENBURG, *Secretary*

R. J. BOS

J. TEN HARMSEL

A. VAN GROUW

---

#### MINORITY REPORT ON JUNIOR COLLEGES

The minority agrees with the majority that Junior Colleges are desirable and feasible, that they are coming, that this movement cannot be checked, that it should be directed in the right channels, and that the Church should use its influence to that end even as it does in connection with the Christian grade and high schools.

But the minority differs from the majority in contending that the Christian Reformed Church should not commit itself to the idea of Church controlled and Church supported Junior Colleges.

The minority in denying that the Junior Colleges should be Church supported and Church controlled contends that such support and such control is contrary to principles generally accepted among us, and is not in the best interests of the proposed Junior Colleges.

The taking on of Christian schools as our ecclesiastical obligation appears to foster the financial bond between the churches, but it would do so, if what appears were real, at the expense of the spiritual principles that have so far never been abrogated by the Church. For supposed material benefits we would sacrifice our spiritual liberty. Christian initiative would be smothered, as also the autonomy of the local church. Church instituted Junior Colleges would strengthen the tendency to "Boardism" and at least point in the direction of totalitarianism in the Church as it prevails today in the Roman Catholic Church.

In short, the minority believes that it is not the business of the Church to establish and maintain schools for educating our youth and that it is contrary to our principles to do so.

The minority does not contend that the Church has no responsibility toward Christian education, nor that the Christian school should be entirely free from the influence of the Church. Article 21 of the Church Order must be upheld as it stands, but then in its true significance. The Church should see to it that there are good Christian schools and that these schools give proper Christian instruction.

But what is the meaning of Article 21? Van Dellen and Monsma in their Church Order Commentary, page 94, tell us.

"The wording of this article might lead one who is not fully informed to think that our Church Order stipulates that Consistories, (1) must organize and maintain good Christian schools, (2) must see to it that parents send their children to these Church schools. This, however, is not the meaning of Article 21. The wording of the Article may be explained from a desire to adhere as closely as possible to the wording of Article 21 in its historic form. Church schools have never been advocated by Reformed churches. All that know the history of our churches and the history of Article 21 realize that the Article as it reads today means to say that our Consistories must promote the organization and proper maintenance of good Christian Day Schools by believing parents, and must urge the members of our churches to use these schools for the education of their God entrusted children, if at all possible."

And also on page 94 they give this added explanation:

"And regarding the Church, in keeping with the threefold office of Christ its glorious Head, the Church must preach the Word; must show mercy in His Name; and must govern the Church under Him. To be sure, by reason of its prophetic task the Church is charged to teach. But the subject matter which the Church is required to teach pertains to the Gospel of the Kingdom and is limited to the domain of spiritual grace. Only by exception is the Church permitted to teach so-called secular subjects, such as reading, arithmetic, chemistry, psychology, etc. Why? Because these and kindred subjects are of secondary importance to the welfare of the churches. \* \* \* And so the Church should concentrate on its own specific task, and teach only that which pertains to the Gospel and the doctrine of the Kingdom. \* \* \* But clearly, the Church is not charged to run grade schools, high schools, or colleges. No more than the State."

The Church definitely has responsibilities toward both the school and the home, but that doesn't mean that the Church should take over the school and the home. Not at all.

So much for Article 21 and its significance.

A second principle is found in the Form of Baptism which very clearly shows that education is the task of the parents. We read, "And as they grow up the parents shall be bound to give them further instruction in these things." Also, "Do you promise and intend to instruct these children, when come to the years of discretion, in the aforesaid doctrine, and cause them to be instructed therein, to the utmost of your power?" Here it is clearly specified that it is the duty of the parents also to cause their children to be instructed. It's not the duty of the State. It's not the duty of the Church.

Separate texts can be quoted that admonish the parents to do this. Deut. 6:7, "And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up." Deut. 11:19, "And ye shall teach them your children, talking of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up." Eph. 6:4, "And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord."

Such texts are very clear. But that the duty of educating the children rests with the parents follows also from the relation in which the Creator and Covenant God has placed the parents to the children.

Wielenga in "Ons Doopsformulier" puts it this way, page 168:

"Maar ook blinkt het *profetisch* ambt in zijn heerlijke waardigheid hier uit. De ouders worden door den doop tot *onderwijzers* aangesteld. Of liever, de doop verplicht hen tot onderwijzen, omdat zij reeds, krachtens Goddelijke beschikking, wegens de banden des bloeds, de natuurlijke onderwijzers *zijn*."

On page 313 he asks the question, "Op wie rust de verantwoordelijkheid het kind te onderwijzen, dat het van jongsaf verplicht is tot een nieuwe gehoorzaamheid?"

"Immers op hen, die reeds krachtens den band des bloeds de meest natuurlijke opvoeders zijn,—op de ouders?"

"Het onderwijzen brengt een *ambt* met zich, van Godswege. \* \* \* Het omvat een profetische taak, n.l. het kind te leeren van den weg, dien het te gaan heeft . . .

"In deze derde doopvraag worden de ouders in dat profetisch ambt tot getrouwheid vermaand.

"Zij moeten beloven voor hun kind getrouwe *onderwijzers* te zijn.

"Inderdaad is het onderwijs het voornaamste element der opvoeding.

"In dat ambt komen zij door het afleggen der belofte. 'Of gij niet *belooft* en u *voorneemt*' wordt er gevraagd. De belofte draagt hier tevens het karakter van een *geloofte*, die de ouders den Heere schuldig zijn den Heere te betalen."

Wielenga offers us a better translation of the Latin: "Of gij niet belooft en voor uzelfen *besluit*," this latter from the Latin *decernere*.

On page 315 Wielenga asserts that the promise to instruct refers not to the physical life of the child, but to education. Hence it begins when they are come to *years of discretion*.

And on page 326 he makes the all important statement: In this task of instructing and causing them to be instructed lies the principle of *Christian education*. "Daar staat verder: naar uw vermogen te onderwijzen of te doen onderwijzen. \* \* \* In deze woorden ligt het beginsel van het *Christelijk onderwijs* uitgedrukt."

The Christian school, based on the promise given at baptism, may not proceed from the State nor from any organization outside of the parents, but must be established and supported by the parents themselves. "Zulk een inrichting is allereerst de Christelijke school, die, op grond der doopsbelofte, niet van den Staat of eenige organisatie buiten de ouders om mag uitgaan, maar door de ouders zelf moet worden gesticht en gedragen." Page 326.

It is claimed by some that the Christian character of the education has a firmer guarantee in the Church owned schools, that the schools become modern when separated from the Church.

The fact is, however, that almost all colleges that began as Church schools became liberal whether they remained Church schools or not. Nor is it at all evident that the character of instruction in our grade and high schools is any less Christian than it would be if all our schools were Church schools.

The one argument for Church schools that seems potent is the financial one. It would seem that if part of the Church quotas could be given for the support of Church colleges, the new venture must necessarily succeed.

The minority feels that there is room for the question as to whether Calvin wouldn't have attained a larger development if it had not been a Church school. Isn't it true as Van Dellen contends in the Christian Home and School Magazine of December, 1947, page 7, "With great hesitancy it was decided again and again to raise the quota"?

The minority dreads to think of what the Grand Rapids Christian High School would be now if it had been a Church school, dependent on various synodical decisions for its expansion and building program. And so too it would have been with other Chris-

tian High schools and with the Reformed Bible Institute as well as with non-educational institutions such as Cutlerville.

It is true that Calvin College is a Church school. But Calvin College became a Church supported school through its connection with the seminary. The College was simply a necessity with a view to the training for the ministry.

In late years, however, the College has gained a much broader significance while it still remained a Church school. Under the Providence of God it gradually grew out in many directions without any regard to the question as to whether or in how far such development was in agreement with principle.

So now we are faced with the fact that we have a Church college, and there are not many who want it otherwise.

But does our Church now want to do what it never did in regard to Calvin? Does it want to declare that education is the Church's duty? That fundamental question must be answered affirmatively before any steps can be taken toward the establishment of Church supported and Church controlled Junior Colleges.

And if Synod should decide that education is the Church's duty, then that holds for all education, also that in the high schools and grade schools, and the Church should be willing to assume responsibility for it all.

Rather than make all schools Church schools as Calvin is now, let the Church consider in future years in connection with Calvin's real welfare the separation of the college from the Church.

The minority urges Synod once for all to take a definite stand on this matter that through the years has been cropping up in our churches and to declare:

a. That any plan to work out Church controlled and Church supported Junior Colleges must necessarily result in great confusion, in constant bickering, and in local jealousies.

b. That Church control and support of Junior Colleges would involve such support and control of Christian grade schools and high schools.

c. That the matter of Christian education in the schools is not per se an ecclesiastical matter.

d. That it is contrary to the meaning of Article 21 of Church Order.

e. That it is contrary to the Form for Baptism.

The minority wishes to draw Synod's attention to an objective report on Junior Colleges that has been prepared for our College faculty by Dr. H. H. Meeter and Prof. H. Dekker. If Synod should feel at all inclined at this session to establish Church schools, it should by all means consider this report.

And if Synod decides both in favor of Church schools and for the continuance of the present committee, the undersigned feels that he cannot profitably continue in such work and must therefore resign from the committee.

Respectfully submitted,

REV. R. BRONKEMA

**SUPPLEMENT 16**

(Arts. 112, 121)

**CHURCH HELP COMMITTEE***To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**W**E HEREWITH submit to you our report for the year 1947. It has been a pleasure for us to help the many "needy" churches that requested aid from this fund. Financially it was a very prosperous year as is evident from the fact that our total receipts amounted to \$85,295.60.

We are also happy to report that all the churches having loans made their repayments as per Synodical ruling. One church, Oak Park, Ill. (formerly Berwyn), had loaned \$10,000 in 1944. This loan was now paid in full and even the discount to which they were entitled was donated to the Church Help Fund.

Only four churches failed to pay the quota. These churches were reminded of their negligence and two replied that their quota had been paid in full, but was evidently delayed in transit.

In order that our Canadian churches may not misinterpret our financial report we would like to remark here, that some Canadian churches have received their loans in Canadian money, hence they have been permitted to repay in Canadian funds, but those churches that received their loans in American money must repay in New York or Chicago exchange.

We would like to draw the attention of Synod to the fact that we are having difficulty with the interpretation and carrying out of the instructions of the Synods of 1944 and 1947 in regard to payments of the Church Help Fund to the Home Missions Committee. The decisions to which we refer are as follows:

"When a congregation is sufficiently developed to have a Pastor of its own it shall purchase the meeting place at its appraised value, provided by the General Committee for Home Missions, with the understanding that the Church Extension Fund be not expected to carry the unpaid balance, but that with the aid of 'Church Help Fund' such a field shall at once meet its obligation to the Church Extension Fund." Grounds:

1. The stipulation, that Church Help reimburse the Church Extension Fund the amount loaned a specific field for its building, is inequitable, since it does not take account of the depreciation in value of a meeting place in question.

2. The stipulation advanced by the Home Missions Committee would actually change the character of the Church Help Fund, as we now have it, namely, a fund to help congregations to purchase their own property. Acts 1944, p. 45.

"That Synod rule that when a Mission station, which has received a loan from the general committee for Home Missions becomes an organized church with a reasonable degree of permanency, it shall then be eligible for a loan from the Church Help Fund; with the understanding that the General Home Missions Committee shall underwrite the loan." Grounds:

1. Otherwise we have two funds having loans outstanding to organized churches.

2. The general committee for Home Missions has received a limited amount for the purpose of organizing new churches and this should be returned to it for this use. Acts 1947, p. 62.

We would like to have Synod take note of the following problems and questions that we have faced in the carrying out of these instructions:

1. Does the decision of 1947 cancel the rule of 1944? We assume that this is not the case, because the Synod of 1947 did not say so.

2. The decision of 1947 surely did not clarify the issue, as to when such payments should be made. When has an organized church reached "a reasonable degree of permanency"?

3. These rules do not state who is to determine when these conditions have been met, so that the payments referred to must be made.

4. These rules do not reckon with the fact that in certain cases the funds for buildings did not come from the funds of the Home Missions Committee, but from special offerings taken for that purpose. (Minneapolis.) If these rules are to be enforced as they are, then the churches would be requested to pay twice toward the same buildings: first by means of the special offerings for that purpose, secondly in increased quotas for the Church Help Fund to repay the Home Missions Committee. In the past when special offerings were taken for any church, these offerings were considered a debt to the Church Help Fund. (Denver.)

5. These rules also lose sight of the fact that if these stipulations were carried out, the Church Help Fund would be drained of all funds in a brief time. Minneapolis could ask for \$31,000. This would be approximately two-thirds of the whole yearly quota, and \$20,000 more than any other church has received to date.

Because of these difficulties we request Synod to give earnest consideration to this matter. We would suggest that the rules of

1944 and 1947 be so amended that they will meet the following needs:

1. That these rules be so specific that there will be no possibility of misunderstanding and that the bodies concerned will have no difficulty in carrying them out. We would especially draw the attention of Synod to the specific rules of 1944 (see quote above).

2. That Synod also declare, who are to determine when these conditions for repayment have been met. Surely the local church should have a due voice in this matter.

3. That when special offerings have been taken for certain buildings the churches should not be assessed for these again by an increased quota to the Church Help Fund.

4. That in no case shall churches instituted and financed by the Home Missions Committee, receive more than the maximum which other churches receive from the Church Help Fund.

Your Committee recommends a quota of \$1.50 per family for the year 1949. The term of all three members of the Committee expires this year, and the alternate, Rev. W. Hekman, has left for Sunny-side, Wash. We again remind Synod of the fact that according to the Articles of Incorporation the majority of the Committee must reside in the state of Iowa.

Our Chairman, the Rev. R. J. Bos, will represent us at Synod.

In regard to our financial report which follows it may be well to state that the \$55,500.00 held in Government Bonds has practically already been promised to churches who have not yet called for their money.

Our financial report is as follows:

SCHEDULE "A"

**BANK RECONCILIATION**  
**NORTHWESTERN STATE BANK**  
ORANGE CITY, IOWA

Bank Balance as per Statement January 1, 1947.....	\$16,816.76
1946 Deposits (Late).....	10,119.76
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>\$26,936.52</b>
Less Checks Outstanding January 1, 1947.....	10,527.44
<b>Our Ledger Balance</b> .....	<b>\$16,409.08</b>
1947 Receipts.....	83,110.80
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>\$99,519.88</b>
Less 1947 Disbursements.....	94,292.30
<b>On Hand</b> .....	<b>\$ 5,227.58</b>
<b>Cash — \$5,227.58</b>	

Bank Balance as per Statement.....	\$15,444.85
Deposits Late.....	1,782.73
Total .....	\$17,227.58
Less Checks Outstanding.....	12,000.00
Balance .....	\$ 5,227.58
Cash — \$5,227.58	
In U. S. Government Bonds 1944.....	\$18,500.00
In U. S. Government Bonds 1945.....	37,000.00
Total .....	\$55,500.00

## SCHEDULE "B"

## ANALYSIS — LOANS OUTSTANDING

Church at	Outstanding Jan. 1, 1947	New Loans	Payments	Outstanding Dec. 31, 1947
Allison, Bethel, Iowa.....	\$ 600.00	\$.....	\$ 600.00	\$.....
Arcadia, Calif.....	4,750.00	.....	250.00	4,500.00
Ackley, Iowa.....	2,375.00	.....	125.00	2,250.00
Artesia, Calif.....	.....	5,000.00	.....	5,000.00
Auburn Park, Ill.....	.....	7,500.00	.....	7,500.00
Bejou, Minn.....	400.00	.....	50.00	350.00
Bellflower, Second, Calif.....	5,700.00	.....	600.00	5,100.00
Berwyn (Oak Park), Ill.....	9,000.00	.....	9,000.00	.....
Bozeman, Mont.....	5,000.00	3,000.00	400.00	7,600.00
Boston, Square, Grand Rapids, Mich.....	7,500.00	.....	375.00	7,125.00
Cedar, Iowa.....	2,050.00	.....	500.00	1,550.00
Chatham, Ont., Canada.....	2,725.00	.....	50.00	2,675.00
Compton, Calif.....	6,500.00	.....	250.00	6,250.00
Conrad, Mont.....	.....	1,500.00	1,500.00	.....
Crookston, Minn.....	1,682.90	.....	400.00	1,282.90
Des Plaines, Ill.....	1,834.19	.....	105.00	1,729.19
Decatur, Mich.....	3,014.35	.....	125.86	2,888.49
Denver, Second, Colo.....	5,225.00	.....	375.00	4,850.00
Dorr, Mich.....	962.50	5,000.00	150.00	5,812.50
Dearborn, Mich.....	.....	8,000.00	.....	8,000.00
Edmonton, Alta., Canada.....	10,200.00	.....	150.00	10,050.00
Estelline, S. D.....	700.00	.....	700.00	.....
Everson, Wash.....	9,500.00	1,000.00	750.00	9,750.00
Egerton, Bethel, Minn.....	.....	8,000.00	.....	8,000.00
Flint, Mich.....	4,200.00	.....	375.00	3,825.00
Grandville, Mich.....	4,620.63	.....	4,620.63	.....
Goshen, Ind.....	1,050.00	.....	75.00	975.00
Grand Rapids East Leonard, Mich.....	3,395.38	.....	3,350.00	45.38
Hollandale, Minn.....	2,872.50	.....	2,872.50	.....
Hamilton, Ont., Canada.....	1,906.00	.....	150.00	1,756.00
Holland, Minn.....	1,488.57	.....	1,488.57	.....
Houston, B. C., Canada.....	.....	5,000.00	.....	5,000.00
Holland, Bethany, Mich.....	.....	7,500.00	.....	7,500.00
Lansing, Mich.....	6,000.00	.....	375.00	5,625.00

Luverne, Minn.....	3,600.00	.....	200.00	3,400.00
Lacombe, Alta., Canada	4,500.00	.....	400.00	4,100.00
Modesto, Calif.....	1,750.00	.....	300.00	1,450.00
Montello Park, Mich.....	2,800.00	.....	2,800.00	.....
Milwaukee, Wis.....	4,250.00	.....	250.00	4,000.00
Mt. Vernon, Wash.....	8,000.00	.....	3,000.00	5,000.00
Monarch, Alta., Canada	8,000.00	.....	400.00	7,600.00
Newton, Iowa.....	6,085.00	.....	400.00	5,685.00
Newton, N. J.....	.....	5,000.00	.....	5,000.00
Orange City Second, Iowa .....	937.50	.....	112.50	825.00
Ogilvie, Minn.....	2,000.00	3,000.00	100.00	4,900.00
Preakness, N. J.....	500.00	.....	50.00	450.00
Parchment, Mich.....	1,700.00	.....	150.00	1,550.00
Pipestone, Minn.....	2,639.00	.....	686.00	1,953.00
Pine Creek, Mich.....	1,525.00	.....	240.00	1,285.00
Plainfield, Mich.....	1,000.00	4,500.00	500.00	5,000.00
Randolph, Second, Wis.	1,902.38	.....	1,246.80	655.58
Raymond, Minn.....	1,745.00	.....	125.00	1,620.00
Ripon Immanuel, Calif.	7,500.00	.....	375.00	7,125.00
Sumas, Wash.....	438.17	.....	425.00	13.17
Seattle, Wash.....	4,050.00	.....	1,925.00	2,125.00
Sibley, Iowa.....	764.60	3,000.00	500.00	3,264.60
Sioux City, Iowa.....	2,590.00	.....	150.00	2,440.00
Sarnia, Ont., Canada...	2,550.00	.....	150.00	2,400.00
San Diego, Calif.....	7,000.00	.....	350.00	6,650.00
Saginaw, Mich.....	.....	10,000.00	.....	10,000.00
Tracy, Iowa.....	3,325.00	.....	408.90	2,916.10
Terra Ceia, N. C.....	.....	4,000.00	.....	4,000.00
Vancouver, B. C., Canada .....	.....	7,500.00	.....	7,500.00
Washington, D. C.....	3,650.00	.....	200.00	3,450.00
Wyckoff, N. J.....	.....	5,000.00	.....	5,000.00
Western Springs, Ill.....	625.00	.....	370.00	255.00
Winnipeg, Man., Canada	950.00	.....	70.00	880.00
Total .....	\$191,628.67	\$93,500.00	\$45,646.76	\$239,481.91

I HEREBY CERTIFY, that, I have examined the books and records of the Christian Reformed Church, Church Help Fund, of the Christian Reformed Church in North America, Orange City, Iowa, and that the attached is a true statement of the receipts and disbursements for the year ended December 31, 1947, insofar as disclosed by the records.

Respectfully submitted,

CORA M. HILGER, *Public Accountant*

SCHEDULE "C"  
DENOMINATIONAL QUOTAS BY CLASSES  
AND PERSONAL DONATIONS

Classes	1946	1947
California .....	\$ 867.96	\$ 1,511.28
Chicago North .....	1,315.56	2,356.25
Chicago South .....	1,401.76	2,370.40
Grand Rapids East .....	1,843.44	3,416.28
Grand Rapids South .....	2,119.39	3,608.20

Grand Rapids West .....	1,175.35	2,081.27
Hackensack .....	725.74	1,128.74
Holland .....	1,745.44	3,023.77
Hudson .....	1,197.03	2,034.41
Kalamazoo .....	987.00	1,975.62
Minnesota .....	994.39	1,699.13
Muskegon .....	1,722.75	2,993.47
Orange City.....	773.30	1,280.00
Ostfriesland .....	509.25	866.56
Pacific .....	951.83	1,912.01
Pella .....	1,223.28	1,877.90
Sioux Center .....	1,069.87	2,078.60
Wisconsin .....	619.50	1,063.75
Zeeland .....	1,439.34	2,356.40
Canadian Churches.....	397.84	.....
Miscellaneous, Personal.....	.....	15.00
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>\$23,080.02</b>	<b>\$39,649.04</b>

**CHURCH HELP FUND  
SUMMARY**

<b>Balance on Hand January 1, 1947.....</b>			<b>\$16,409.08</b>
<b>Total Receipts:</b>			
Repayments by Churches, "B".....	\$45,646.76		
Quotas by Classes and Personal Donations, "C".....	39,649.04		
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>\$85,295.80</b>		
<b>Less Discounts to:</b>			
Allison, Bethel, Iowa.....	\$ 100.00		
Seattle, Washington.....	1,000.00		
Holland, Minnesota.....	215.00		
Hollandale .....	60.00		
Grandville, Michigan.....	800.00		
Edmonton, Alta., Canada, Canadian Ex- change .....	10.00	2,185.00	83,110.80
<b>Total .....</b>			<b>\$99,519.88</b>
<b>Total Disbursements:</b>			
New Loans .....	\$93,500.00		
Administrative Expense.....	747.03		
Canadian Exchange paid to:			
La Combe, Alta., Canada.....	\$ 28.40		
Sarnia, Ont., Canada.....	16.87	45.27	94,292.30
<b>Balance on Hand December 31, 1947.....</b>			<b>\$ 5,227.58</b>
Cash — \$5,227.58			

Respectfully submitted,

The Church Help Committee.

R. J. Bos, *President*

J. CUPIDO, *Secretary*

CHAS R. MULDER, *Treasurer*

**SUPPLEMENT 17**  
(Arts. 55, 103, 109, 119, 121)

**GENERAL COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS**

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE General Committee for Home Missions herewith respectfully submits its annual report to your honorable body for information and consideration.

The material is presented under the following heads:

PART I  
PERSONNEL AND ORGANIZATION

CLASSES	MEMBERS	ALTERNATES
California.....	Rev. L. Bouma.....	Rev. F. De Jong
Chicago North.....	Rev. H. Baker.....	Rev. W. Kok
Chicago South.....	Dr. M. Van Dyke.....	Rev. B. Van Someren
Grand Rapids East.....	Rev. E. Visser.....	Rev. M. Ouwinga
Grand Rapids South.....	Rev. J. Bult.....	Rev. R. Veenstra
Grand Rapids West.....	Rev. T. Van Eerden.....	Rev. E. L. Haan
Hackensack.....	Rev. D. De Beer.....	Rev. D. Hoitenga
Holland.....	Rev. C. Witt	
Hudson.....	Rev. E. Van Halsema.....	Rev. J. Smith
Kalamazoo.....	Rev. G. Gritter.....	Rev. E. Boer
Minnesota.....	Rev. J. Mulder.....	Rev. R. Rozeboom
Muskegon.....	Rev. D. Mellema.....	Rev. G. Vander Hill
Orange City.....	Rev. G. Zylstra.....	Rev. R. O. De Groot
Ostfriesland.....	Rev. A. H. Bratt	
Pacific.....	Rev. J. De Jong.....	Rev. P. J. Hoekstra
Pella.....	Rev. J. A. Mulder	
Sioux Center.....	Rev. W. Hekman.....	Rev. G. Vande Riet
Wisconsin.....	Rev. C. Schoolland.....	Rev. E. Joling
Zeeland.....	Rev. M. Bolt.....	Rev. C. Vanden Heuvel
<b>MEMBERS-AT-LARGE</b>	<b>ALTERNATES</b>	<b>TERMS</b>
Rev. D. D. Bonnema.....	Mr. R. Kooi.....	1945-1948
Mr. B. H. Brouwer.....	Mr. J. Knoll.....	1946-1949
Mr. W. Hofstra.....	Mr. B. Smit.....	1947-1950

B. The term of the Rev. D. D. Bonnema expires at this time. Hence a member-at-large and his alternate must be elected for the term 1948-1951.

C. The Executive Committee lost a valuable member when its president, the Rev. J. Breuker, took leave to become the pastor of our Sioux Center II Church.

Moreover due to the acceptance of a call to the Holland Center Church by the Rev. P. Vos, the acceptance of a call to become Home Missionary by the Rev. A. Persenaire, secundus for the Rev. P. Vos, and the appointment of the Rev. H. Blystra as Secretary

for Home Missions the membership of the Executive Committee has undergone some changes. It now comprises the following members: The Reverends M. Bolt, D. D. Bonnema, J. Bult, D. Mellema, E. Visser, T. Van Eerden, C. Witt and the Messrs. B. H. Brouwer and W. Hofstra, with the Secretary, the Rev. H. Blystra, as member ex-officio.

The Reverends M. Bolt, J. Bult, and D. D. Bonnema served respectively as President, Vice-President, and Treasurer.

The sub-committee for Church Extension comprised the brethren: J. Bult, E. Visser, D. D. Bonnema, B. H. Brouwer, and H. Blystra.

The sub-committee having charge of the FNC comprised the brethren M. Bolt, C. Witt, A. Persenaire, W. Hofstra, and H. Blystra.

D. The General Committee for Home Missions convened for its annual meeting on February 18 and 19 of the current year. At that time the following officers were elected:

President.....	Rev. M. Bolt
Vice President.....	Rev. J. Bult
Treasurer.....	Rev. D. D. Bonnema

We are indebted to the Consistory of the Bates Street Christian Reformed Church which generously permitted use of its Consistory Room for our monthly and annual meetings.

## PART II GENERAL INFORMATION

With respect to the work of Home Missions your Committee has sought to comply with the mandate of Synod. Our task was the administration of the FNC Fund, the promotion of Church Extension both in the States and particularly among our Holland immigrants in Canada, the advancement of Evangelization in accord with the Synodically approved program for "United Home Missionary Service," and the contacting of Dispersed and Non-resident Church Members.

The appointment of a full-time Secretary for Home Missions by the Synod of 1947 has proved advantageous. By this arrangement we are able to give more attention to the extensive secretarial work and correspondence. Moreover our M-a-L, J. M. Vande Kieft, now has more time at his disposal to devote himself to his particular task. Besides in conjunction with the M-a-L the work of Home Missions has been promoted through preaching and speaking engagements. Assistants was also given in caring for our Canadian immigrants.

With respect to the latter field it should be added that this is definitely a church extension project holding much promise for our

Denomination. A large number of immigrants of Reformed persuasion are expected to settle in Canada this year and in subsequent years. Our Church has assumed responsibility for the spiritual care of these brethren and sisters in the faith. To the extent that this obligation is complied with, we may expect to augment our own membership proportionately. Lest we come with "too little and too late," it is well to note that other Canadian churches besides our own are devising plans and programs to gather the newcomers into their fellowship.

That the Evangelization Program both in the States and in Canada is and remains a divine imperative is established by Scripture. We shall not take the time of Synod to plead anew the great need of evangelization at home. Just this. Mr. J. E. Hoover, Chief of the F.B.I., is reported to have said: "There are 7,000,000 criminals, at least, in the U. S." Reflecting upon these F.B.I. figures submitted by Mr. Hoover, our Attorney General Tom C. Clark made this statement: "Apparently, we have lost touch with religion." And in a release under date of January 7, 1948, the Missions Public Relations of New York reports: "... of the 7,808,000 people in New York City, at least 3,500,000—a population equal to that of the City of Chicago—are without active membership in any Protestant or Catholic Church or Jewish congregation. New York is now reaching the point in its history where secularism is destined to become the majority faith." These staggering figures and stunning facts which are characteristic of countless urban and rural communities throughout the land must stimulate the activation and advancement of our "United Home Missionary Service." Amid present darkness we must be the light-bearers of the Lord. The mission areas, the harvest fields, lie at our very doors.

It is reason for gratitude that increased interest on the part of our people in the limitless possibilities of Home Evangelization is discernable. May Synodical vision continue to inspire evangelical fervor both locally and denominationally.

### PART III CHURCH EXTENSION

#### A. PERSONNEL AND PLACEMENT.

Besides the Rev. Harry Blystra, Secretary, and the Rev. John M. Vande Kieft, Missionary-at-Large, our Home Mission fields at this time are staffed as follows:

The Rev. Gerrit B. Boerefyn, stationed at San Diego, California (mission church); Rev. Samuel G. Brondsema, Compton, California (mission church); Rev. Harry A. Dykstra, Phoenix, Arizona (mission church); Rev. James M. Ghysels, Washington, D. C. (mission

church); Rev. Bartel N. Huizenga, Le Mars, Iowa (mission station); Rev. William Meyer, Sioux City, Iowa (mission church); Rev. Adam Persenaire, St. Catharines, Ontario (mission station); Rev. Henry Rikkers, Minneapolis, Minnesota (mission church); Rev. Charles Spoelhof, Kitchener, Ontario (mission station); Rev. Leonard Trap, Grand Rapids (Michigan District); Rev. William Verwolf, Des Moines, Iowa (mission station); Rev. Sidney Werkema, Iowa Falls, Iowa (mission church).

Since the departure of Missionary Henry Petersen the Chicago district is vacant. A successor is being called to be stationed at the Bellwood Mission. The future of the Milwaukee Station as Home Mission field of our Church is precarious.

The Eastern District of Classes Hudson and Hackensack is still vacant since the Rev. Elbert Kooistra left and the executive north-west district of Classis Pacific is still awaiting replacement of the Rev. S. G. Brondsema who was transferred to the California district two years ago.

During the summer months ten of our seminary students were assigned to assist in the various fields. A number of our ministers were engaged for a month's period to serve the new, rapidly expanding field of Dutch Immigrants in Canada. Since no student was able to speak Dutch the Rev. W. Meyer served the church of Houston in the far north for the summer months while a student took care of his field.

The Rev. Albert H. Bratt continued the weekly hospital visitation at the Mayo Clinic and Hospitals at Rochester, Minnesota.

#### B. STATE AND PROGRESS OF THE WORK.

Our Home Missionaries as Evangelists, Pastors, Teachers, and Preachers, have labored faithfully in their respective fields of service. While they have met with difficulties and discouragements, the Lord has blessed them so that they might also see fruits upon their work. The Lord of the harvest will not withhold the blessing for eternity with which He crowns the labors of His harvesters in time. As the time is growing shorter, and the night is coming upon a doomed world, we must all work together in prayer and in witnessing while yet it is day.

Our workers in the fields need the continual undergirding of the churches in prayer, financial support, and interest in the work. Above all, they need the Holy Spirit to enable them to plant and to water, and to give the increase.

Our report is arranged according to the districts in which the present home mission fields of our Christian Reformed Church are found.

1) *California District.* California with its large influx of migrants and rapid increase of population presents an urgent challenge to all evangelical churches to establish Chapels and Churches within or adjacent to the many housing projects and business developments in the post-war boom. The devil is fast occupying the field and claiming it for the kingdom of darkness. Our Church must not fail to man its sector on this spiritual front. The California churches are willing to do their full share in evangelizing the hosts of unchurched at their doors. But they need help from the Church at large. They requested an additional two Home Missionaries. But in view of the heavy demands of the Canadian Immigration, and the deficit in the Church Extension Fund, only one was granted.

*Compton.* In November of last year the re-fabricated Chapel was dedicated on Compton Boulevard in Los Angeles County adjoining Long Beach. It is neatly furnished and has facilities for Sunday School Classes. The Rev. and Mrs. S. G. Brondsema are faithfully carrying on in fostering the little flock of the Great Shepherd and seeking to reach the unchurched in their vicinity and inviting them to their Sunday School and services of worship. Recently in conjunction with the American Home Bible League, workers from the congregation helped to place the Word of God in Bibleless homes. This also opens the way for follow-up work among mission prospects.

*San Diego.* Our most southern church is forging ahead and planning by next year D.V. to attain the stage of a calling church. They have assumed responsibility for a part of the Home Missionary's salary for this year and placed an equal amount in their budget for the large increase of the salary item for the following year. They too have conducted a Bible placement project in the neighborhood of their church and are active in personal witnessing and inviting the unchurched to their services and meetings. The Rev. G. Boerefyn is head of a joint committee of several evangelical churches which are uniting together for the purpose of establishing a Christian school. Mr. Mark Fakkema has helped to promote this movement. Plans are to open the school by next Fall.

*Phoenix.* Half of the ten acre site has been sold and half is being retained for the building of parsonage, church and Christian school with room for parking and playgrounds. Building is still in the planning stage and efforts to obtain the maximum loan allowed by the Church Help Fund are being made. Since most of the congregation are in straightened circumstances and many are afflicted with ill health there is special need for financial assistance. Funds for this purpose from the deaconates of our churches, similar to the help given to our Denver poor are requested. The little flock is steadily growing as more of our people afflicted with respiratory

diseases are moving in. The ministry and pastoral care of Missionary Harry Dykstra are much appreciated.

*Tucson.* This is another growing health center to which thousands are coming every year. A Christian Reformed group of some eight families and a number of individuals have begun, and are continuing, regular services under their own leadership every Sunday in the Y.M.C.A. They have sought recognition and help, as another Home Mission Station, and have been recommended for this by the Home Mission Committee of Classis California. Your Committee decided to approve the giving of classical appointments by Classis California with the intent further to explore and develop this field. The Home Mission Committee of Classis California is to advise regarding the placement of a summer student at Tucson.

2) *Pacific Northwest District.* Steps to again place at least one full time Home Missionary in this extensive territory which includes also the western Canadian field are being taken. In connection with the expected immigration into the Canadian Western provinces it was decided to call a missionary for Alberta with Nobleford as the calling church.

3) *Iowa District.* The Home Mission Station in the Capitol City of Des Moines where the Rev. Wm. Verwolf is now laboring in his second year is enjoying slow but steady growth and a spirit of harmony prevails. Here also combined efforts are under way to establish a Christian school on the broader basis of the N.A.E. Our Missionary was entrusted with the leadership in this movement.

*Iowa Falls.* With the aid of his musical family the Rev. Sidney Werkema has made progress in this field. The Lord has prospered so that the Home Mission Station could be organized into a congregation on the 10th of December with a membership of 19 families, including 90 individuals, twelve of whom made their profession of faith and two received the sacrament of holy baptism. They were also happy to meet for the first time in the new church basement. The Lord has done great things for them, whereof they are glad. The calling church of Wellsburg I and the Classis of Ostfriesland have given their wholehearted support in the rapid development of this new manifestation of the body of Christ at Iowa Falls.

*Le Mars.* In the development of this Home Mission project the 23rd and 24th of last October were red letter days. The ordination service of our Home Missionary, Cand. Bartel N. Huizenga, took place on the 23rd and the evening following the remodeled Chapel-parsonage was dedicated. The funds for the property and building

were in part provided by Classis Orange City and by collections from the churches, and in part loaned by the Executive Committee. One magnificent gift for the remodeling was received and several other donations for equipment of the Chapel. Church affiliation of families represented are Christian Reformed, Reformed Church of America, Nazarene, Evangelical Reformed, Presbyterian, and "none." The group is increasing but suffered a sad loss of one of its faithful members through death.

*Sioux City.* This field is scarcely holding its own although it reached the stage of an organized church a number of years ago. The Rev. Wm. Meyer was stationed here as Missionary-Pastor with the understanding that the congregation would in a year or two be in a position to call its own minister again with the aid of the Fund for Needy Churches. The church is presently in a static condition and the future is not bright, but the challenge to hold fast that which we have, and to continue and extend our witness in this thriving industrial center of northwestern Iowa with its many unchurched should make us hesitate to leave this field.

4) *Minneapolis and Milwaukee.* Our Home Missionary Church in the Twin City is making progress under the ministry of their Missionary-Pastor, the Rev. Henry Rikkers. The evangelistic witness to those without is carried on in the neighborhood to reach the unchurched.

The membership at Milwaukee has fallen off. A plan to disband has been considered though the desire to continue is strong. The church has been leased to the Foursquare Gospel Group with an option to buy. The present members meet at stipulated times in the home of the former missionary and the religious work done there is supervised by the Wisconsin Home Missions Committee and directed by the Rev. C. M. Schoolland of Racine, Wisconsin.

5) *Edgerton and Rochester, Minnesota.* Upon request the Missionary-at-Large gave assistance to the newly organized Bethel Church, daughter of the flourishing, overcrowded congregation of Edgerton, Minnesota. They have made an auspicious beginning with nearly 50 charter families and substantial amounts pledged for building.

The sick-visitation conducted by the Rev. A. H. Bratt in behalf of our own people and others at the Mayo Clinic and Hospitals is a blessed spiritual ministry which is much appreciated. It has led to the question whether more should not be done for those who suffer in the body and are distressed in mind and spirit about themselves or their dear ones. The request has come that our Church place a Home Missionary in Rochester and one interested member

now residing in the City of Hospitals has offered \$50.00 per month for two years toward the necessary finances. The General Committee did not see its way clear to commit itself on this request.

6) *Chicago District.* In consequence of a report from the Home Missions Committee of Chicago North, that the attendance at the South Side Missions was decreasing and that the missionary should center all his efforts on the Bellwood area, the South Side Mission, was returned to local control. Provisionally it was taken over by the Church of Englewood II.

The parsonage on Throop Street in Englewood is to be sold if another can be purchased in Bellwood where the missionary for the Chicago District is to be stationed.

The many responses received to our Back-to-God Hour Radio Program from the Chicago area and the many unchurched residing there, make this metropolitan centrum an appealing field for evangelization.

7) *Michigan District.*

The project south of Grand Rapids in *Home Acres* on Division Avenue, reported last year in its incipient stage of exploring and canvassing, has developed under the leadership and labors of the Rev. L. Trap so that organization with a charter membership of some 45 families took place in February.

At the request of the Ada Consistory and Classis Grand Rapids East the *Belding-Greenville* area is being investigated by Missionary Leonard Trap as a prospective Home Missions Station. Other districts in the outskirts of Grand Rapids offer fields for exploration and development.

The *Hope Chapel Mission* sponsored by the Immanuel Church of Muskegon has been assured financial aid from the F.N.C. as authorized by the previous Synod. Since the dedication of the new Chapel both morning and evening services are being held and the calling of a full time ordained missionary for this field is the intent of the Immanuel Church.

8) *Eastern District.*

*Washington, D. C.* Our little but faithful mission church in the nation's capital is still meeting in the downtown Ladies' Club Room but has procured a suitable building site in a growing residential section of the city near the parsonage. Architectural plans for a church building have been obtained. Plans for building a Chapel as first unit of a future church and parish house were approved and the Executive Committee was instructed to make provision for financing the project. To properly carry on our gospel ministry in this great throbbing heart of the nation, as well as in our other

Home Mission stations we will need a substantial increase in budget allotment for building purposes.

The calling of another Home Missionary for the East is contingent upon action by the Eastern Home Missions Board.

### C. MISSIONARY-AT-LARGE.

True to his name and calling, the Missionary-at-Large has been very much at large in journeyings and labors covering thousands of miles, far and near. The Lord has given His gracious protection and sustained in health and enabling grace to carry out the task assigned in the extension of His vineyard.

Since the previous report, the work has again included deputation-visitation of fields, mission stations and churches, missionaries, exploration and surveys of prospective fields, mission speaking-tour, attendance at Classical meetings, installation and dedication services of Home Missionaries and chapels, numerous preaching and speaking engagements, writing and correspondence to promote the cause and further the work of church extension and evangelism.

Much time was given to the Canadian Immigration field, both as a member of the Synodical Committee for Holland Immigration to Canada, charged with welcoming and assisting our brethren and sisters from across the sea in finding and establishing their homes in America, and also in behalf of the Home Mission Committee which is seeking to provide them with food for the souls and spiritual homes in the continuance of the faith of our fathers.

The total-challenge of the work in our far-flung Home Mission fields becomes more urgent as the times grow more grievous according to the word of prophecy and the clearly discernible signs of our times. The tide of secularism and spiritual indifference is running strong. We must not only combat it on every front, but we must meet it with the only power that can change the sinful, hardened hearts of men—the Gospel of the crucified and glorified Lord, which is for every age the mighty Power of God unto salvation unto all that believe. With all our fellow-evangelicals we may not be able to stem the tide of quasi-christianity, fast becoming anti-christianity, but we must not fail to do our full part in the Lord's own Coast Guard and Life Guard Service and in the gathering of His dispersed sheep into His fold.

Our Church is aroused to the need and meeting the challenge of our Canadian Immigration Field in an exemplary way. We are conscious of a special obligation towards those of the household of the faith, who, under the providence of God, we aided in settling in Canada.

At the same time we have a responsibility and duty towards the unchurched and the dispersed within the United States and Canada.

We must continue in these fields also to evangelize in the blessed Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the world, and its only hope.

#### PART IV

##### UNITED HOME MISSIONARY SERVICE

With the activation of this program a beginning has been made. The M-a-L and the secretary have, whenever the opportunity presented itself, endeavored to arouse interest in the work of evangelization; and to stress the need of personal witnessing. Moreover some of our ministers have been asked to serve as key-men in order to get this program under way. Naturally the introduction and activation of this program takes time. The more so since the cooperation of Classical Home Missions Committees, Consistories, Ministers, and Congregations must be had before local, personal, and congregational witnessing can be inaugurated.

We pray and trust that with the favor of the Lord and a quickened sense of spiritual warfare, the "United Home Missionary Service" may bear blessed spiritual fruit both for the membership of our church and the many that are without.

#### PART V

##### CANADIAN IMMIGRANTS

As previously reported, immigrants of Reformed persuasion have come to Canada in June and September of the past year. The majority of these immigrants have located in the province of Ontario. The membership of our Chatham, Hamilton, Holland Marsh, and Sarnia Churches has been greatly augmented.

At the outset spiritual work was in charge of various ministers who were engaged for short term periods and granted a leave of absence by their respective Consistories.

Two missionaries have been called to the work among the immigrants and have responded to the challenge laid before them, namely the Reverends A. Persenaire and C. Spoelhof. These two brethren will be fully occupied in caring for those who arrived in Canada during 1947. However, in the course of the present year many more immigrants of Reformed persuasion are expected to come to Canada than during 1947. With that eventuality before us, we may need at least an additional six missionaries in Canada before the year is over, the more so since a large percentage of these immigrants will of necessity be placed in localities where we as yet have no church of our own. As soon as these new groups have become sufficiently large, settled, and stable, congregations can be organized, subsidized, and ministers called, thereby releas-

ing the missionaries to continue their pioneering among other new arrivals.

That the Canadian work will initially require a large outlay of money from our Church Extension Fund is clear. Salaries and traveling expenses must be paid the missionaries. Homes and places of worship must be procured.

In view of the facts as outlined above, and the exceptional opportunity during the next few decades of church extension and consequent growth both as to membership and congregations, we submit the following:

First we suggest that Synod consider the advisability of encouraging and promoting the study of the Dutch language by our students preparing for the gospel ministry.

Secondly we petition Synod to make a substantial increase in the allowance for our Church Extension Fund. We are confident, assured of the Lord's blessing, that the wisdom of such an exceptional allowance will be established by eventual, numerical, financial, and spiritual dividends.

Hence we recommend to Synod that for the duration of the present emergency, Synod set up a Canadian Emergency Fund for Home Missions, and that the quota for this fund be set at \$3.00 per family.

## PART VI DISPERSED AND NON-RESIDENT CHURCH MEMBERS

Pursuant the decision of Synod (Acts 1947, p. 40) a record has been set up of dispersed and non-resident church members.

Wherever possible personal and direct contact has been made by nearby ministers or missionaries.

From September 1, 1947, to January 31, 1948, the names of 15 families and 16 individuals were received. These comprise a total of 49 souls of which 26 were or still are members by baptism of our church and 23 were or are communicant members. Not all have yet been contacted; but of those reached the reaction of 4 was favorable, of 2 unfavorable, and of 2 others there was no trace. Moreover of the families and individuals 7 had affiliated with other churches, namely the Presbyterian and the Lutheran Church.

The majority of the dispersed and non-resident members have located in the Northwest, California, and Central West areas.

In this connection we suggest that Synod reconsider the present rule, namely, that Consistories submit the names of dispersed and non-resident members to the Clerks of their respective Classes, after each Classical Meeting, and these Clerks then forward same to the

Secretary for Home Missions. Since at least some of our Classes meet but twice per annum, the names of dispersed members may not reach the office of the Secretary until six months to a year after their departure. During that time the opportunity for making contact and above all making a favorable contact may have slipped by.

Hence we suggest that Synod:

- a. Instruct our Consistories to forward the names of dispersed and non-resident members directly and as soon as possible to the office of the Secretary for Home Missions.
- b. Instruct our Classes to inquire at each meeting if there are names of dispersed and non-resident members and same have been forwarded to the office of the Secretary for Home Missions.

The foregoing suggestions are motivated by the discovery that in some cases individuals concerned had disappeared or had already affiliated with other churches before their names were received.

It can be further stated that we have suitable filing cards available for our Consistories on which the pertinent information re the dispersed and non-resident members can be notated. The use of these cards will enable us to make better contacts and to keep an up to date record as decided by Synod.

## PART VII THE FUND FOR NEEDY CHURCHES

### A. GENERAL INFORMATION

1. In compliance with the decision of Synod (Acts 1946, p. 22) bonuses were paid to all churches whose pastor's salary was less than \$2000.00 to total that amount.

2. Moving expenses were granted to the following churches: Conrad, Montana; Holland Center, South Dakota; Western Springs, Illinois; Cadillac, Michigan; Sultan, Washington; Sullivan, Michigan; Newton, New Jersey; Mt. Lake, Minnesota; and Chatham, Ontario.

3. Pursuant the new-aid plan adopted by Synod (Acts 1947, p. 62) a circular letter was addressed to the Classical Home Missions Committees, urging that these Committees after consultation with the individual churches determine which churches would be in need of aid, the amount which these churches themselves would be able to pay toward the pastor's salary, and the amount required to meet the actual needs.

### B. AID FROM THE F.N.C. FOR 1948—INFORMATION

1. The subsidy for 1948 is being paid as per adopted schedule; and in exceptional cases, as allowed by Synod, adjustments have been made to meet local conditions.

Of the 315 churches in our denomination, 68 are now receiving aid from the F.N.C. and the total amount promised these churches for 1948 is \$63,312.00.

2. The schedule of payments is available to Synod for perusal, and if deemed desirable, may be published in the Acts. The General Committee for Home Missions, however, has not presented the schedule for publication in the Agenda for the following reasons:

- (a) In view of the new arrangement adopted by Synod of 1947 in which the General Home Missions Committee is authorized to make the proper appropriation, the publication of the figures is no longer necessary.
- (b) The figures alone are often inadequate in giving a fair picture of the financial ability and cooperation of the congregations involved.
- (c) Information as to the salaries of those laboring in other denominational fields is likewise not published.

#### C. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. We recommend that the minimum salary to be paid the ministers by the respective churches receiving aid from the F.N.C. for 1949 be set at \$2,500.00.

2. We recommend that the minimum per family contribution toward the pastor's salary of families belonging to subsidized churches be set at \$45.00.

3. We recommend that the Denominational per family quota for 1949 for the F.N.C. be set at \$2.00.

4. The Synod of 1947 having adopted new rules governing the F.N.C. (Acts 1947, p. 178-180, p. 62, II), we herewith remind Synod of the adopted advice under IX which reads: "Churches receiving assistance from the F.N.C. shall be expected to assist in carrying out the Denomination's Home Mission task by giving their pastors time and assistance in evangelizing their immediate communities. The Classes, in recommending assistance for said churches, shall strongly urge the fulfillment of this task."

Pursuant thereto we recommend:

- a. That Synod instruct the Classical Home Missions Committee and the Executive Committee for Home Missions to determine if and to what extent point IX of the adopted advice is complied with.
- b. That Synod authorize the Executive Committee for Home Missions, in the event the pastor of the church receiving assistance is not occupied with neighborhood evangelism, to engage him for Home Mission work when and where needed,

and at the rate of one full week for each \$200.00 allotment received.

5. Whereas the intent of the F.N.C. is to assist **NEEDY CHURCHES** or churches where actual need exists; and

Whereas churches though small in numbers may have a membership which financially has been so prospered by the Lord, that they are well able to assume full responsibility for the salary obligations of the pastor or a larger proportionate share of that responsibility; and

Whereas the ideal to reach the self-supporting stage must be the objective of all churches now receiving aid, we recommend that Synod urge the Classical Home Missions Committees to carry on the required consultation, if at all possible, through personal contact and conference with the Consistories concerned in order to elucidate the purpose of the F.N.C. and promote the self-supporting objective.

### PART VIII REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR 1947

#### RECEIPTS

Cash on Hand Jan. 1, 1947.....		\$ 42,963.07
Received for Church Extension.....	133,871.94	
Received for Soldiers' Fund.....	203.25	
Received for Needy Church Fund.....	65,420.67	
<b>Total Receipts.....</b>		<b>\$242,458.93</b>

#### DISBURSEMENTS

For Church Extension.....		\$ 92,938.01
For Soldiers' Work.....	6,339.53	
For Needy Churches.....	44,775.19	
<b>Total Paid Out.....</b>		<b>144,052.73</b>
Cash Balance, Dec. 31, 1947.....		\$ 98,406.20

#### ACCOUNT OF INDIVIDUAL FUNDS

##### THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

Receipts for 1947.....		\$133,871.94
Deficit for 1946.....	17,629.21	

Total .....		\$116,242.73
Disbursements in 1947.....	92,938.01	

Balance on Hand..... \$ 23,304.72

##### THE SOLDIERS' FUND —

Cash on Hand Jan. 1, 1947.....		\$ 6,136.28
Receipts for 1947.....	203.25	

Total .....		\$ 6,339.53
Disbursements .....	6,339.53	

Balance on Hand..... NONE

## FUND FOR NEEDEY CHURCHES —

Cash on Hand Jan. 1, 1947.....	\$ 54,456.00
Receipts for 1947.....	65,420.67
Total .....	\$119,876.67
Disbursements .....	44,775.19
Balance on Hand.....	75,101.48
Total Cash on Hand.....	\$ 98,406.20

## STATEMENT OF INCOME IN THE THREE FUNDS

## THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

From Classical Treasurers.....	\$103,981.97
From All Other Sources.....	29,889.97
Total .....	\$133,871.94

## THE SOLDIERS' FUND —

From Classical Treasurers.....	\$ 144.03
From All Other Sources.....	59.22
Total .....	203.25

## THE FUND FOR NEEDEY CHURCHES —

From Classical Treasurers.....	\$ 63,014.37
From All Other Sources.....	2,406.30
Total .....	65,420.67
Total received in 1947.....	\$199,495.86
Cash on Hand, Jan. 1, 1947.....	42,963.07
Grand Total .....	\$242,458.93

## STATEMENT OF MISCELLANEOUS RECEIPTS

Source	Extension Fund	Soldiers' Fund	Needy Church Fund
Individuals, Mission Unions, etc.....	\$ 9,406.70	.....	\$ 210.00
Securities and Savings Account.....	1,646.30	.....	2,196.30
Transfer from Soldiers' Fund.....	6,226.26	.....	.....
Refund: San Diego, Calif.....	10,850.00	.....	.....
Arcadia, Calif.....	150.00	.....	.....
Exchange with Canadian Treasurer.....	1,610.71	\$59.22	.....
Totals .....	\$29,889.97	\$59.22	\$2,406.30

## TOTAL INCOME FROM ALL SOURCES

From Classical Treasurers.....	\$167,140.37
From Miscellaneous Receipts.....	32,355.49
Grand Total .....	\$199,495.86

## INCOME FROM SECURITIES AND SAVINGS ACCOUNTS

	Value	Earned
Kent Country Club.....	\$ 500.00	\$ 15.00
Pantlind Hotel.....	500.00	15.00
Cleveland Electric:		
Common Stock.....	20,000.00	910.00
Preferred Stock.....	2,200.00	90.00
Little Miami R.R.....	1,600.00	137.00
U.S. Defense Bonds.....	80,000.00	2,000.00
Bank Savings Account.....	65,000.00	675.00
<b>Totals</b> .....	<b>\$169,800.00</b>	<b>\$ 3,842.60</b>

## ADMINISTRATIVE EXPENSES

Traveling and Meeting Expenses.....	\$ 1,657.91
Miscellaneous Expenses.....	1,125.28
Mission Secretary Salary and Expense.....	1,971.73
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>\$ 4,754.92</b>

## STATEMENT OF DISBURSEMENTS

## THE CHURCH EXTENSION FUND —

Missionaries' Salaries.....	\$ 35,879.83
Special Services.....	19,379.42
Missionary Expenses.....	6,580.21
Missionary Pensions.....	1,221.09
Administrative Expenses.....	2,377.46
House — Iowa Falls, Iowa.....	10,000.00
House — San Diego, Calif.....	10,000.00
Lots — Washington, D. C.....	7,500.00
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>\$ 92,938.01</b>

## THE SOLDIERS' FUND —

Expenses Paid.....	\$ 113.27
Transferred to Church Extension Fund.....	6,226.26
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>\$ 6,339.53</b>

## THE FUND FOR NEEDY CHURCHES —

Subsidies Paid Out.....	\$ 39,783.09
Moving Expenses for Pastors.....	2,487.64
Administrative Expenses.....	2,377.46
Refund.....	127.00
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>\$ 44,775.19</b>

**Total Disbursements**.....\$144,052.73

This has been another year of blessings. The Lord has prospered His people, and they have manifested their gratitude by their gifts. May our God use it all to His glory, and for the extension of His glorious Kingdom.

Humbly submitted,

D. D. BONNEMA, *Treasurer*

## AUDITOR'S STATEMENT

General Home Missions Committee of  
The Christian Reformed Church.

Holland, Michigan  
February 13, 1948

Gentlemen:

This is to certify that I have examined the records of Rev. D. D. Bonnema, treasurer of the Church Extension and Needy Church Funds, for the period from January 1 to December 31, 1947, and found these to be correct and in good order to the best of my knowledge and belief. The balance on hand corresponds with statement of the Old Kent Bank of Grand Rapids.

Fraternally yours,  
H. VANDER ZWAAG

The General Committee requests Synodical approval of this financial report.

## PROPOSED BUDGET FOR CHURCH EXTENSION

1. Salaries for the missionaries.....	\$ 65,000.00
2. Expenses in the missionary fields.....	7,000.00
3. Administrative expenses.....	9,000.00
4. Opening of fields.....	5,000.00
5. Procurement of buildings.....	75,000.00
	<hr/>
	\$161,000.00

The General Committee requests that Synod approve this budget and set the quota for the Church Extension Fund for 1949 at \$5.00 per family.

## PART IX

## INDUSTRIAL CHAPLAINS

(Acts 1947, p. 64)

A study committee has been appointed, which is to report and serve the General Committee with advice at its annual meeting in 1949 D.V.

May the presence of the Spirit be granted and His power imparted unto Synod. May the work of Synod further the realization of the petition "Thy Kingdom come."

Respectfully submitted,

The General Committee for Home Missions  
H. BLYSTRA, *Secretary*

## SUPPLEMENT 17-B

### GENERAL COMMITTEE FOR HOME MISSIONS

*To the Synod of 1948:*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Executive Committee for Home Missions herewith brings the following matters to the attention of your Honorable Body.

#### I. OVERTURES.

A. Classis Pacific has presented an overture to Synod re the calling of a Director of Evangelization. (Cf. Overture 7.) We beg to inform Synod that neither has Classis California presented a plan for the calling of a Director of Evangelization, nor has the General Committee for Home Missions adopted such a plan for recommendation to the Synod of 1948.

B. Classis Pacific has presented an overture to Synod re "Ministers of Subsidized Churches and Required Evangelization work." (Cf. Overture 9 and Report of the General Committee for Home Missions, p. 186, 4.)

We beg to inform Synod that the recommendation of the General Committee of Home Missions to which Classis Pacific objects is not a new rule and is in accord with the decision of the Synod of 1937 (Acts 1937, p. 84, 6) and with the decision of the Synod of 1947 when it adopted new rules governing the F.N.C. (Acts 1947, pp. 178-180, p. 62, II.)

#### II. PROTEST.

The Executive Committee for Home Missions begs leave of Synod to submit its answer re the protest of the Christian Reformed Church of Eastern Avenue, and pursuant its request, forwarded to Synod with the "adhesion" of Classis Grand Rapids East. Though the protest formally is "a protest against the action of the Synod of 1947," the content of the document concerns itself with the administration of Denominational Funds by our Committee and especially the Treasurer of our Committee.

When it is stated that for some years past assets "are shown as disbursements only and then forgotten about"; and "there are transactions which, as they are reported, give the impression of being unethical," our Committee and particularly its Treasurer are placed under a cloud. Hence an answer and a defense is imperative.

In pursuance of that intent we herewith bring the following facts to the attention of your Honorable Body.

1. It is entirely correct that the Synod of 1947 granted an additional quota of \$1.25 for the Church Extension Fund. This Fund in the previous year having been compelled to exceed its allotted quota, the special quota was granted to recover the arrearage. It is further correct that there was a reserve in the Church Extension Fund of some \$57,500.00 which had been built up prior to 1946.

However the argumentation of the Eastern Avenue Church is based on the supposition that the knowledge of this reserve was withheld by the Treasurer from the Synod of 1947, and that if this information had been made available to Synod, the additional quota would not have been granted. This supposition and its consequent argumentation is contrary to fact for:

- a. The reserve was reported to Synod as well as the shortage. (Acts of Synod 1947, p. 170 ff.) Indeed the protestant himself was able to gather his information as incorporated in his protest from these very Acts.
- b. Moreover the Treasurer, at its request, met with the Budget Committee of the Synod of 1947 to consider the entire matter of arrearage in the Church Extension Fund and the reserve that had accrued. The Budget Committee however deemed that the reserve, which could not be considered excessive, should remain intact since money was both cheap and plentiful, and an eventual depression-need might arise. Hence the Budget Committee, though having full knowledge of the reserve on hand, advised Synod to grant the special quota.
- c. In this connection a few pertinent facts must be added. First the shortage in the Church Extension Fund as of December 31, 1946, was \$17,629.21. At the time that Synod was to meet this arrearage amounted to \$36,696.90 (Acts 1947, p. 177). On June 25, 1947, the Treasurer was compelled to report to the Executive Committee that the shortage in the Church Extension Fund had risen to the staggering figure of \$42,734.31. Had we followed the procedure advocated by Eastern Avenue almost our entire reserve would have been liquidated.

Permit us to add that when on the floor of Synod, 1946, the question of an offering for Minneapolis and Washington was considered, some of the delegates suggested use of the reserve. Yet Synod decided in favor of an offering and thus by implication approved retention of the reserve.

2. We further reject as untrue the allegation of the protestant contained in the statement: "It is unethical to report a 'shortage' or deficit to build up a reserve fund," implying that the financial report was misleading. The very fact that the protestant could find all the needed

figures in the various Acts referred to in his document is evidence that the financial statements are both clear and comprehensive.

Moreover, the so-called reserve accrued from regular quotas received prior to 1946. It was in this year that we had to report a shortage in our operational costs. In the lush years subsequent to 1945 not one copper has been added to the reserve in the Church Extension Fund. Never once has our Committee followed the unethical practice "to report a 'shortage' in order to build up a reserve fund." The shortage in operational costs was reported and the extra quota requested with no other intent but to remove the arrearage and to retain the reserve. As stated above this objective was tacitly approved by the Synod of 1946 and expressly endorsed by the Budget Committee and the Synod of 1947 when the special quota was granted.

May we at this juncture remind Synod that it is the considered opinion of your Executive Committee for Home Missions that our reserve of some \$57,500.00 in U. S. Bonds and in the savings account in the bank, plus the share of the Extension Fund in the securities of the Executive Committee is by no means a large reserve and does not threaten the church with the danger of entering the brokerage business. Considering that presently we have fifteen missionaries, plus the operational costs of their respective fields, an eventual depression (which is feared in many quarters) would soon dispose of that reserve and our Home Mission program would come to a standstill. If it is considered wise and far-sighted on the part of individual congregations to retain and increase the reserve for the eventual construction of church properties, it should be considered equally wise and far-sighted to retain and increase the reserve for Kingdom building in our Denominational Church Extension Fund.

3. Thirdly the argument of the protestant that monies changed into assets should be designated as "conversions" and not as "disbursements" is debatable. Fact is that these monies must be disbursed or taken out of the cash on hand and then listed as assets.

However the protestant does us a great injustice when he charges: "For some years past they (i.e. the assets) are shown as disbursements only and then forgotten about." And again when it is said: "However, in any case they still remain assets and should continue to be reported from year to year as assets." That the protestant does us an injustice is at once apparent when it is considered:

- a. That these assets are not forgotten are reported annually to Synod as assets.
- b. That Eastern Avenue was able to go to the Acts, accurately compile the figures, and then after the fashion of the legal profession build up a case where in our opinion no case exists.

- c. That these assets are again incorporated in the current report before Synod; a report which had appeared in print before Eastern Avenue presented its protest to Classis East and said Classis gave "adhesion" thereto.
4. Pursuant that part of the protest which deals with the collections for Washington, D. C., and Minneapolis, Minnesota, a correction is needed.

As to the intent of these collections we can refer to the ruling of the Synod of 1947. (Acts 1947, p. 83, Art. 149.)

However the protest reads: "Our information is that the Minneapolis church received none of the \$10,351.73 collected." It is further intimated that this entire collection was credited to the Church Extension Fund. Once more permit us to state the facts.

- a. The protest states correctly that Minneapolis received \$36,500.00 as a loan from the Church Extension Fund for its Church and House. This information was made available in the report of the Treasurer which the protestant again consulted. However this money was advanced to Minneapolis before the collections had been taken since it was in urgent need of a parsonage and church home. Must we conclude that the protestant would want Minneapolis to receive the \$10,851.73 over and above the loan of \$36,500.00? Our contention is that the collection should apply as a refund on the loan from the Church Extension Fund since the purchase of the Minneapolis Church property already had been carried out by means of this loan.
- b. Of the money collected Synod has assured Minneapolis of a credit to the extent of \$5,000.00 when the Church takes over.
- c. If at the time the Church takes over its property evaluation is \$36,500.00, Minneapolis will have an indebtedness of \$31,500.00.
- d. If at the time the Church takes over the property evaluation is less than \$36,500.00 the loss must be sustained by the Church Extension Fund.
- e. If at the time the Church takes over the property evaluation is in excess of \$36,500.00 the credit will be to the advantage of Minneapolis.
- f. With respect to the collections for Washington and Minneapolis a bit of added information is needed.

The Synod of 1946 did not have a request for an offering in behalf of these fields on its agenda. However the General Committee for Home Missions had been mindful of the needs pertaining to Washington and Minneapolis. Hence in the submitted budget for Church Extension we asked Synod for a quota of \$6.00 per family. The exceptional quota was requested with a

view to the proposed Radio Mission in Chicago, estimated at a cost of \$40,000.00; and with a view to building needs for Mission stations (particularly Washington and Minneapolis though these fields were not mentioned by name in our report) estimated at \$75,000.00

Synod however was hesitant to approve the requested quota. The proposed Radio Mission in Chicago did not find favor. Neither was the building program for mission stations granted passage.

Yet it was deemed that money should be allowed the Church Extension Fund for building objectives; the more so since the Washington and Minneapolis fields were sorely in need of housing facilities. Hence the Synod of 1946, desirous of keeping down the quota for the Church Extension Fund, adopted an alternative, namely that collections be taken for Washington and Minneapolis to promote their building programs.

In the course of the year the question came up as to whether these contributions received through free collections rather than a stipulated quota were to be refunded? The Executive Committee was of the conviction that in harmony with a prior Synodical ruling a refund from the recipient churches was to be expected if and when able. In other words we did not consider these two fields to be an exception to the rule applied to the other mission stations, as well as to organized churches receiving aid from the Church Help Fund, even though the contribution was made by the Denomination in the form of collections rather than the customary quota.

When the Synod of 1947 was requested to rule in the matter it sustained the Executive Committee in its interpretation. Moreover since in the case of both Washington and Minneapolis there was no mother-church, the Synod of 1947 granted a credit of \$5,000.00 to each of these fields. Had it been the intent of the Synod of 1946 that by way of exception Washington and Minneapolis were to be aided by gift-collections instead of the customary assistance from the Church Extension Fund, the receiving churches would have been seriously handicapped since the collections were far from adequate to meet the actual building needs.

Considering that the refunding rule has been and is being applied to other mission stations and newly organized churches that are aided by the Church Help Fund, the Executive Committee deems that the Synod of 1947 has dealt fairly when it ruled that the money received was to be regarded as a loan irrespective of whether it was received by means of a collection or

as a direct loan from the Church Extension Fund; and the Synod of 1947 further granted a credit of \$5,000.00.

Having duly considered our answer to the protest of The Eastern Avenue Christian Reformed Church with the "adhesion" of Classis Grand Rapids East, we petition Synod to declare:

- a. That the annual financial statements of the Treasurer of the Executive Committee for Home Missions are clear and comprehensive.
- b. That the administration of its funds and the financial transactions of the Executive Committee for Home Missions and its Treasurer are wholly ethical.
- c. That the desire of the Executive Committee for Home Missions to keep its reserves intact is commendable and stands approved.

### III. SOLDIER'S FUND.

Whereas disbursements from the Soldier's Fund were no longer required, the balance in this fund was deposited in the Church Extension Fund.

Approval of Synod re this action is herewith requested.

Humbly submitted,

H. BLYSTRA, *Secretary.*

## SUPPLEMENT 18

(Art. 71)

## NATIONAL CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Board of the National Christian Association hereby submits to you the following report of its past activities and future plans.

The past year has been very successful in many respects and we can truly say that God has richly blessed us. In addition to the promotion of several public meetings in which our cause was championed, we can report the following as to the anti-lodge literature that was sent out. We mailed 362 cards, 854 letters, and 1,241 packages containing books and tracts, during the period between May 1, 1947, and March 1, 1948. Much of this literature was sent gratis to our various missionary workers and to the different Christian Reformed Churches that are contributing to our cause. In addition to this, we sent complimentary copies of *The Christian Cynosure* to the ministers of all churches, as well as to individuals who sent in gifts or articles written for our magazine.

## PROSPECTS FOR THE FUTURE

We hope to send our *Christian Cynosure* gratis to a large number of colleges and seminaries for the coming year. In this way we reach an influential group of young people and acquaint them with our cause. We also anticipate supplying the various graduates of these schools with our reading material combatting the evils of the lodge. The Board further decided to increase our propaganda for this cause by means of public lectures and mass meetings in the different churches. Several of these mass meetings were held in the past and the results were exceedingly encouraging. At times the buildings were filled to overflowing capacity and the messages have always been well received. Plans are to continue this work on enlarged scale for the coming year.

## OUR NEEDS FOR THE FUTURE

If we are to be successful in this gigantic undertaking to stem the evils of lodgism in our land we will be in need of your continued financial support. Some of our tracts and books which are now in print are out of date and consequently new stocks must be supplied to meet the requirements of the future. Our literature

which is now in the process of being printed will cost approximately \$2,215.

Much more ought to be published to meet the growing demand of this cause. Besides that, our building will have to undergo some badly needed repairs. All this requires funds to carry on. We especially covet your intercessory prayers that our covenant God may richly bless us in this glorious work.

Our Board at present consists of the following members :

Rev. B. Essenburg, *President*  
 Rev. Wm. Masselink, *Vice-President*  
 Mr. T. P. Kellogg, *Treasurer*  
 Rev. A. H. Leaman  
 Mr. Geo. Ottenhoff  
 Mr. J. Weir  
 Dr. H. Hager  
 Mr. W. H. Horsch  
 Rev. J. H. Kromminga

Yours in His service,

WM. MASSELINK

### FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE NATIONAL CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

May 1, 1947, to March 1, 1948

Balance on hand, April 30, 1947.....\$ 837.87

#### RECEIPTS

##### OPERATING:

Accounts receivable.....	\$ 299.12	
*Contributions .....	3,860.52	
†Subscriptions .....	265.00	
Cynosures — single copies sold.....	15.00	
Sale of books .....	292.48	
Sale of tracts .....	191.57	
Interest and liquidating payments.....	1,183.15	
Outdoor Advertising Co. — for wall space.....	25.00	
Papers typed.....	.67	6,132.51

##### NON-OPERATING:

Bonds called in and sold.....	5,034.31
Withholding and Social Security Tax collected.....	119.00

\$12,123.69

#### DISBURSEMENTS

##### OPERATING:

Office expense — supplies, light, phone and bank charges .....	\$ 180.89
General expense — water tax.....	21.16
Printing Cynosures and postage for mailing.....	551.32

Editing Cynosure.....	150.00	
Salaries — office secretary and extra help.....	1,104.00	
Annuity interest.....	19.50	
Books purchased.....	383.99	
Tracts printed and purchased.....	169.00	
Postage.....	153.81	\$ 2,733.67

NON-OPERATING:

Investments — stocks and bonds purchased.....	7,211.83	
Internal Revenue Office — Withholding and Social Security Tax.....		117.00

\$10,062.50

Cash balance on hand, February 29, 1948.....	2,061.19	
--	----------	--

\$12,123.69

\* Of this amount \$2,306.62 was contributed by 98 Christian Reformed Church of United States and Canada.

† Ministers of contributing churches and friends who send in contributions receive the "Christian Cynosure" complimentary. Tracts also given gratis for distribution to these churches upon their request for same.

PROPOSED BUDGET OF THE NATIONAL CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

March 1, 1948, to March 1, 1949

Publishing and editing of Christian Cynosure.....	\$1,070.00	
Expense of public meetings and speaking engagements of Field Secretary.....	200.00	
Printing books and tracts.....	2,500.00	
Salary — office help.....	1,500.00	
*Annuity obligations.....	28.00	
†Obligated on New England work.....	100.00	
Building repairs, decorating, insurance and water tax.....	300.00	
Office supplies and expense.....	200.00	
Miscellaneous.....	100.00	

Total.....\$5,998.00

\* On certain Trust Funds received, we have agreed to pay Annuities.

† Note: In 1936 the New England Association turned over to us the balance of their Assets under the agreement that we maintain work in that locality totalling not less than \$100.00 per year.

NATIONAL CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION  
BALANCE SHEET

February 29, 1948

CURRENT ASSETS

ASSETS

Balance in bank.....	\$ 2,032.96	
Cash on hand.....	28.23	
Accounts receivable.....	105.36	
Investments.....	23,457.09	
Inventory of books and tracts.....	3,000.00	\$28,623.64

FIXED ASSETS (Depreciated Value)			
Land and building, 850 West Madison Street.....	\$	7,000.00	
Furniture and fixtures.....		75.00	
Reference library.....		167.50	7,242.50
<b>TOTAL ASSETS.....</b>			<b>\$35,866.14</b>
LIABILITIES AND NET WORTH			
Unearned subscription reserve.....	\$	75.00	
Cost of publication reserve.....			90.00
Annuities:			
Laura Brenneman.....	\$	100.00	
Blanche H. Pieper.....		200.00	
Mrs. E. E. Young.....		200.00	500.00
UNCONFIRMED LIABILITIES			
Cynosures.....	\$	200.00	
New York.....		1,200.00	
Ohio.....		160.00	
Pennsylvania.....		200.00	
Unpaid bills.....		745.94	2,505.94
			\$ 3,170.94
<b>NET WORTH.....</b>			<b>32,695.20</b>
<b>TOTAL LIABILITIES AND NET WORTH.....</b>			<b>\$35,866.14</b>

Board of the National Christian Association  
850 West Madison Street  
Chicago 7, Illinois  
Gentlemen:

As requested, I have made an examination of the books of the NATIONAL CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION, as they pertain to the financial transaction of your institution for the period May 1, 1947, to March 1, 1948.

I have found the records in fine order and all accounts in balance. I have reconciled all disbursements with the vouchers or cancelled checks and compared those respective entries in the Cash Journal and Ledger.

Statement of each receipt and disbursement were reconciled with all entries in the cash books.

I certify that the attached statement of income and expense are prepared from the books, are in keeping therewith and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

Respectfully,

GEORGE OTTERHOFF,  
Auditor

## SUPPLEMENT 19

(Art. 121)

---

**STATUS OF MINISTERS CONNECTED WITH  
NON-ECCLESIASTICAL INSTITUTIONS**


---

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, June, 1948.*

DEAR BRETHREN:

**T**HE Committee on "Status of Ministers Connected with Non-Ecclesiastical Institutions" herewith submits its report.

I. **OUR CHARGE.** The charge given to our committee is contained in Article 164, Acts of Synod 1947, page 94:

"The Advisory Committee on Church Order reports on the 'Status of ministers connected with non-ecclesiastical institutions.' (Supplement 27.) (Cf. Art. 108.)

"This report was directly before Synod. Synod could not come to a decision and referred it to our advisory committee. Your committee believes that this was in part due to a weakness in the report in that it lacks specific recommendations. Your advisory committee tried to do so, but failed because of the limited time at its disposal. Your advisory committee further believes that this is the proper task of the study committee who has made a special study of this matter.

"Hence your committee recommends that this matter be referred back to the same study committee with instructions that they draw up specific recommendation for the Synod of 1948.

"Ground: The matter is not urgent, and can wait for the considered recommendations of this committee. (Cf. Art. 176.) Adopted."

Your committee cannot but consider this a most unfortunate charge. First, we have the vague words "that *this matter* be referred back to the same study committee." It is not specified *what* "this matter" is.

Second, the implication of this charge is that our report last year lacked specific recommendations. Hence the Synod could not reach a definite decision. And hence the decision to refer "this matter" back to us, so that we may do what we should have done last year, namely come with "specific recommendations."

And all this sounds rather plausible, for our report last year *did* lack specific recommendations.

However, it should not be difficult for Synod 1948 to understand that this whole conception of Synod 1947 was a mistaken one. The simple truth is that the "matter" supposedly referred to us by Synod 1947, *never was referred to us*. Hence we came with no specific recommendations. We had no authority to do so. We had no charge to do so. We had no right to do so. And that "matter" was not a minor question. It concerned directly the honor, ministerial standing, and perhaps peace of mind of several of our ministers. It concerned the meaning or interpretation of one of the articles of our Church Order. It concerned a very important phase of the work of our Christian High Schools, namely the teaching of Bible in these institutions.

May our ministers do this work, and yet retain their ministerial status? That evidently is the question Synod 1947 had in mind. But we repeat, that question was never referred to us. And both on general principles, and because of the importance and delicacy of the subject, our committee had neither the conviction of duty nor the courage to begin giving advice to Synod, on a matter not specifically referred to us.

"We request Synod 1948 at this point to give to our report of last year (you will find it in Acts of Synod 1947, page 348 ff.) the close attention that Synod 1947 should have given, but evidently failed to give. From this report it will at once become evident that our committee was never charged with the task of advising Synod whether ministers serving in non-ecclesiastical institutions might retain their ministerial status. Our charge and our task was very different indeed. It was twofold:

First, we were asked to "study and clarify the status of ministers connected with non-ecclesiastical institutions." We did this. We gave, we believe, complete information on the subject. Among other things, we pointed out that Synod 1934 in considering the status of a particular minister, ruled that his ministerial status could be retained, if he were engaged only as teacher of Bible. We also gave our reasons why we could not and did not interpret our mandate to mean that we must reconsider the question whether it is proper, according to our Reformed principles, that such ministers retain their ecclesiastical standing. We were merely asked to study or *clarify the status*, not to reconsider the problem. No overture requesting such reconsideration had been received from even *one* classis or consistory. And proper Christian courtesy, not to speak of fairness to our colleagues serving as Bible teachers in High School, demanded that we do not go farther, in questioning the legality of their status, than was absolutely demanded by the charge given us.

However, and here is the crux of the whole situation, in seeking to fulfill the second part of our charge, we were forced to question the correctness of the method we as a church had been following and therefore to question the legality of the status of such ministers.

That second part of our charge read as follows: "if the conclusions reached by the Committee after study warrant it, to draft proposed forms for the calling and installation of such ministers." This part of our charge was the response of Synod 1946 to an overture from Classis Pella asking Synod "to consider the need of drawing up a proper form for the calling and installation of such men."

Now your committee reported to Synod 1947, that we did not consider it either necessary or proper that such special forms be drawn up. We, of course, had to give our reasons. We had to give account of ourselves to Synod. And in doing so, we had to and did reveal to Synod our serious doubts whether our present rules and practices in this matter were correct.

We especially called attention to Article 12 of our Church Order.

"Inasmuch as a Minister of the Word, once lawfully called as described above, is bound to the service of the Church for life, he is not allowed to enter upon a secular vocation except for such weighty reasons as shall receive the approval of the Classis."

A minister, according to this article, is bound to the service of the Church for life.

We therefore expressed our opinion that, if our people and our High School officials persisted in the view that ministers are absolutely indispensable in and for this work, that then at any rate, a very different method should be used in the calling or appointment of such work. The *Church* must first be contacted, not the man, the individual, since he is "bound to the service of the Church." And the Church must completely control the calling and work of such ministers. Else Article 12 is violated.

However, we added that we were not convinced that non-ministers could not be used for this work.

We therefore informed Synod that we could not in good conscience draw up special forms for the calling of such ministers. We believed that this would be but another step in the wrong direction.

However, and this is what Synod 1947 failed to grasp clearly, we expressed these opinions *only in explanation* of our stand that we could not cooperate in the drawing up of special forms.

We could not and might not go any further, for Synod had not charged us with reconsideration of the previous stand of the Church, nor had even one classis or Synod asked such reconsideration or rescinding.

Our report therefore was complete when we clarified, that is, gave all possible information on the status of such ministers, and informed Synod that we could not, as Classis Pella and Synod tentatively suggested, draw up special forms for the calling of such ministers.

The supposed lack in the report was merely the absence of specific recommendations to revise or rescind the previous stand of the Church. But Synod 1947 had no right to expect such recommendations. For Synod 1946 had not charged us to consider that problem. Nor had even one classis or consistory asked reconsideration or revision.

We believe in all humility that your committee deserved to be commended for staying within the limits of its charge, rather than give specific recommendations on an important and delicate question on which we had not been asked to give advice.

However, in our report to Synod 1947 we indirectly opened up this question. And Synod should have faced the question that had never been given to us, and on which it therefore could not legitimately ask specific recommendations. This question namely: is our present stand and practice in re the calling and control of ministers serving in non-ecclesiastical institutions (of learning) in conflict with Article 12 of our Church Order?

We expressed our serious doubts on this point in our report to Synod 1947. And that Synod had ample material before it, on the basis of which it could intelligently proceed to take a definite stand. It is to be regretted that Synod 1947 did not do so.

However, it would be regrettable if again nothing was done by *this* Synod to clear the air. And it seems that Synod 1947 felt considerable sympathy for the views we were forced to reveal.

Therefore, to meet this situation, and in spite of the fact that no consistory, classis, or Synod has officially asked for reconsideration or rescinding of 1934, nor in official overture or decision expressed its agreement with the views we expressed in our previous report,

We advise Synod to give earnest consideration to the following resolution:

Synod rescinds the decision of 1934, that a minister may retain his ministerial standing, if he teaches Bible in a Christian High School. Grounds:

(a) Teaching Bible in a non-ecclesiastical institution is religious work only in a general sense, and can legitimately be performed and is being performed by laymen.

(b) Teaching Bible in a non-ecclesiastical institution does not satisfy the requirement of Article 12, Church Order, that a minister is bound to the service of the church for life.

(c) Experience has proved that such ministers are actually *bound* to the non-ecclesiastical institution, since it controls their work and appoints them, and their relation to the institution of the church is largely, if not completely, an empty form.

Respectfully submitted,

W. KOK

W. VAN REES

G. HOEKSEMA

## SUPPLEMENT 20

(Arts. 71, 113)

## IMMIGRATION COMMITTEE

*The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
Grand Rapids, Mich.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN IN CHRIST:

**T**HE Immigration Committee for Canada herewith respectfully submits its report to your honorable body:

While the report to the previous Synod gave promise of an influx of Holland immigrants into Canada in 1947, we can now report that the tide has not only set in but is increasing in volume in the year 1948. Your committee has endeavored to fulfill its mandate, and herewith presents the following account of its activities.

## PROGRESS OF IMMIGRATION

During the year of 1947 two immigrant boats arrived in Canada: the S.S. Waterman on June 26th and the S.S. Tabinta on the 19th of September. The Ontario members of our Committee with the Missionary-at-Large represented our Committee and our church in extending an official welcome and in aiding the immigrants at the port of debarkation.

Out of a total of approximately 1500 there were placed in Ontario of Reformed persuasion 891 and in Western provinces about 150, which were distributed as follows: Hamilton 104, Chatham 180, Sarnia 64, Holland Marsh 71, Windsor 35. At Kitchener and St. Catharines a sufficient number were placed to enable the Home Mission Committee to establish full fledged mission stations, numbering respectively, 93 and 74 souls. The following nuclei were formed: in Owen Sound, Trenton, Brampton, Woodstock and Hagersville ranging from 10 to 5 families.

Our Canadian churches and local immigration organizations have responded splendidly in welcoming and assisting the newcomers in their new homeland. The Canadian Red Cross rendered invaluable and highly appreciated service at the ports and railway depots. The Canadian public has also shown a cordial attitude toward the strangers from the Low Lands. Further care was bestowed upon them by organizing classes in English in cooperation with the Ontario Department of Education, by arranging for sickness and accident insurance and by conducting a drive for clothing for needy immigrant families through the channel of the Deaconate of Classis Grand Rapids East. The churches of this classis have

responded generously to this appeal. The Committee has been active in trying to meet the inevitable problems which arise from situations in semi-pioneering immigration. Our Committee has cooperated with the Home Missions Committee in the development of mission stations and in advising on mutual problems.

#### MATTERS OF POLICY AND PROCEDURE

Since our previous report one meeting was held at Winnipeg, Man. Whereas in 1947 most of the immigrants were placed in the Province of Ontario it was decided to include the western provinces in settling immigrants for the year 1948. As reported by Netherlands legation officials some 10,000 immigrants will be allowed entrance into Canada if a sufficient number of sponsors can be procured.

In view of this the Committee authorized the appointment of field men in the different districts. Although it was the purpose of the Committee to follow a policy similar to that in Ontario in the western provinces, difficulties have arisen which made this unworkable, since other agencies are working there to place Holland immigrants. Our Committee therefore while taking full financial responsibility for field agents feels justified in limiting itself to the placement of those of the Reformed faith. The following brethren were appointed as part-time field men:

- H. A. Wierenga, Neerlandia, Alta.
- H. J. ten Hove, Blackfalds, Alta.
- J. Prins, Beverly, Alta.
- E. de Jong, E. Kildonan, Man.
- B. Nieboer, Iron Springs, Alta.

The ever mounting volume of correspondence and the placing of increased numbers of immigrants necessitated our secretary to devote all his time to this work.

Our cooperative relationship with the official Holland Immigration Agency, Stichting Landverhuizing, Nederland, is to be continued during 1948.

The governmental restriction permitting only farm laborers, miners and lumbermen remains unchanged.

Of the booklet "De Gids" 2000 copies were sent to Holland to be distributed by the Christelijke Emigratie Centrale in the Netherlands and 298 copies were sold in the U.S.A. and Canada. Copies were presented to all our congregations, to the members of the Synod of 1947 and to various official bodies connected with immigration. We plan to also provide copies for the Gereformeerde Kerken, the Christelijke Gereformeerde Kerk and the orthodox congregations of the Hervormde Kerken in the Netherlands in order that they may inform their members who desire to emigrate.

The Canadian Railroads have favored the Committee with free passes to attend meetings and with district passes to the secretary and our field men.

In order to secure harmonious cooperation and proper division of work regulations governing the relationship between local societies, Leagues and our Committee were drawn up.

We call Synod's attention to certain evidences that the Presbyterian church of Canada is eager to welcome immigrants into their church. They not only had an official representative at the arrival of the boats handing out literature in the Dutch but they also plan to send one of their ministers to the Netherlands to persuade prospective Reformed immigrants to unite with them. They seem to consider our churches inadequate to take care of the influx. May this be an added incentive for us to meet the challenge with God's help.

The government of the Netherlands has allotted two troopships and a passenger liner to transport an estimated 10,000 immigrants between March 25 and September 20, 1948, to Canada. Again we anticipate that half of these will be of our common faith. Of these some 2560 have been placed on the date of this report. In our supplemental report to Synod we will be able to give a more detailed account of numbers and places.

An indication that our Dutch immigrants are on the whole contented in their new surroundings is shown by the fact that many of them have already found sponsors for relatives and friends, who will also arrive this year.

#### FINANCES

Our Committee is grateful to Synod for establishing the Immigration Fund and for recommending it for an annual offering and to the churches for their generous response. We were enabled to repay our loans to the Synodical treasurer and to the Home Missions Committee amounting to some \$4700.00 and to meet current expenses.

One considerable item of expense was transportation of immigrants to churches on Sunday. Until November 1, 1947, Classis Grand Rapids East graciously consented to meet this expense. After that date our Committee has taken over this obligation also. One third of the amount is being paid by the immigrants themselves, one third by the established churches and one third by our Committee. In the case of mission stations one half is paid by our Committee and the remainder by the group itself.

Remuneration for services rendered by field men and secretary has been fixed at \$8.00 per day and 6 cents per mile for the use of a car. Expenses of the locals in connection with the work of the

Committee are defrayed from our fund. Since most of the immigrants in the past year were placed in Ontario and the secretary resides in that province, the bulk of expenditures were for this district.

The financial report will be attached to the supplemental report to bring it more to date for Synod.

Synod should be aware of the acute inadequacy of our present buildings to take care of the increased membership. Measures must be taken through church help or otherwise to enable them to enlarge or reconstruct our houses of worship. We cannot expect immigrants whose resources were mainly left behind in the Netherlands, to give appreciable help for some time to come.

In conclusion your Committee humbly conscious of its own insufficiency to meet the challenge placed before it in the Providence of God, and sensing deeply the many problems that the work entails, yet believing that this is a great open door that the Lord has set before us and all our Christian Reformed churches, commends itself to the Lord for guidance and strength and to Synod and our churches for continued interest and support.

#### MATTERS REQUIRING SYNODICAL ACTION

1. That Synod again recommend our immigration fund to the churches for one or more annual offerings.
2. That Synod continue the policy and appointments as adopted last year, c.f. Acts 1947, page 65, Art. IV, 5 and 6.
3. That Synod approve the altered policy necessitated in the western provinces and approve the appointments of field men there.
4. That Synod devise ways and means to enable our Canadian churches to procure adequate buildings and equipment to take care of their increased membership.

Respectfully submitted,

PETER J. HOEKSTRA, *President*

J. VANDER VLIET, *Secretary*

Canadian Immigration Committee

A. DISSELKOEN, *Recording Secretary*

L. A. KOOL

J. VELLINGA

J. M. VANDE KIEFT, *M-a-L*

H. J. TEN HOVE

## SUPPLEMENT 20-B

## CANADIAN IMMIGRATION COMMITTEE

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE *Committee on Canadian Immigration* prepared its report to Synod in time for placement in the Agenda some months ago (cf. Report No. 20, p. 200). To bring it up to date we present this supplemental material. The financial statement is appended. The treasurer's work and books were taken over by Mr. J. Geerts after the sudden death of our treasurer, Mr. J. J. Wyenberg. The books were properly audited and found in good order.

**Present Status of Immigration**

<i>Western Provinces</i>	Manitoba, Alberta, and British Columbia arrived until May 20th, 1948 57 families, 39 single men, 359 souls
<i>Ontario</i>	arrived until June the first, 1948 306 families, 215 single men, 1703 souls
	TOTAL . . . 363 families, 244 single men, 2062 souls

All these are of the Reformed faith.

In the Western provinces Alberta has received the bulk of the immigrants with a total of 211 souls. In Manitoba were placed 103 persons and in B.C. 45. Most of them were absorbed by the existing churches. A new group is being formed some 40 miles from Neerlandia. Besides those mentioned in the annual report to Synod new groups were formed in Ontario in St. Thomas and Picton where services have been held with as many as respectively 60 and 80 people in attendance. The districts around Renfrew, Alexandria, Toronto and Clinton have gained to such an extent that small groups of Reformed people have met occasionally which have high hopes for future development. The home missionaries, Revs. Persenaire, Spoelhof and Trap have visited all the families and have conducted services in all these centers.

The attention of Synod is drawn to the prolonged presence in Ontario of two ministers of the Hervormde Kerk in the Netherlands. They have visited a large number of former members of this church now residing in Canada with the intention of urging them to join the United Church of Canada.

In the period between March 22 and June 1st five boat loads of immigrants arrived in the Canadian ports of Halifax and Quebec, while seven more boats are expected to arrive between June 14th and September 17th.

OBITUARY

The Immigration Committee for Canada, of the Christian Reformed Church suffered a great loss in the sudden death of its treasurer, the late Mr. J. J. Wyenberg. Mr. Wyenberg was active till the last day of his life in the work of immigration as treasurer and in the placing of immigrants. The Committee keenly feels the departure of our brother who loved the work of immigration and has done much for it. We humbly bow before the Lord, who doeth all things well. May God fill the empty place in the home of Mr. Wyenberg and in our Committee. And may the passing of Mr. Wyenberg spur us on to labor, each in our own field, while it is day, before the night cometh wherein no man can labor.

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

Disbursements — 1946-1947 and January 1 - April 30, 1948

Wages .....	\$ 5,435.90
Travelling Expenses .....	4,313.62
Stationery .....	280.22
Postage .....	306.88
Telegrams and Telephone.....	414.63
Advertising .....	1,250.00
Office Equipment .....	146.60
Miscellaneous .....	199.43
Paid out Labor.....	244.80
Exchange .....	47.58
War Brides .....	10.35
Transport to Church.....	1,078.52

\$13,728.63

BALANCE SHEET

April 30, 1948

Donations, 1947 .....	\$15,514.57	
Donations, 1948 .....	8,480.06	
		<u>\$23,994.63</u>
Disbursements .....		13,728.63
Balance April 30, 1948.....		<u>\$10,266.00</u>

(Signed) J. VANDER VLIET, *Sec'y.*

## SUPPLEMENT 21

(Art. 56)

## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**Y**OUR committee was able to carry out the assignment which you gave to it for the past year. We thankfully present the following report.

The church papers, *The Banner* and *De Wachter*, were published and dispatched regularly. Synod's instruction to publish *The Banner* earlier in the week (cf. Acts 1947, p. 35) has been carried out. There is nothing more that we can do to secure earlier delivery. The editors have been able to carry forward without interruption except for co-editor Rev. James Ghysels, who was compelled to relinquish the pen for about three months due to physical disability. We are happy to report that he has recovered and is again writing the meditations. We were fortunate to secure the Rev. W. Van Peurseem, who in the face of immediate need, responded to our request to take over for the three-month period.

A number of changes have been made during the year both in personnel of writers and of the appearance of the papers. The brethren, Rev. H. Evenhouse, Rev. B. J. Haan, Rev. H. Van Til, Rev. A. Persenaire, and Drs. J. E. Meeter and J. Van Bruggen were appointed to write three articles each per year for a period of two years for *The Banner*. The department edited by the Rev. J. Gritter is reduced to two columns instead of three and a new department of one column per week entitled, "Bible Doctrine," is being edited by the Rev. J. Weidenaar. The requests of Calvin College and of the Home Missions Committee for a full page per week to present their cause to the Church have been granted. Space has also been allowed these causes in *De Wachter*.

The Sunday School papers and the Mission Sunday School papers have also been published regularly. The editor-in-chief of the Sunday School papers, the Rev. J. Schaal, was authorized to attend the Sunday School Convention of the N.A.E. at Cincinnati, October 8-10. The Rev. A. Persenaire informed the Committee that he could not accept reappointment as writer of the Sunday School Lessons and the Rev. A. A. Koning was appointed to succeed him. The Rev. H. Evenhouse requested to be released as writer of the Young People's Column and the Rev. T. Van Klooten was ap-

pointed in his stead. The subscription cost of the *Children's Comrade* was increased from 25 to 30 cents per half year and that of *The Key* from 50 to 75 cents per half year subscription. This was necessary in view of the volume of work done and the loss sustained heretofore in the publishing of *The Key*. The following writers were reappointed to write for the *Good News* Mission paper: the Reverends N. Veltman, E. Haan, Mr. B. Bruxvoort and Miss M. Schoolland. Mr. E. Dykstra of the Roseland Mission was appointed to write mission news for one year instead of Mr. J. Van de Water. This is the beginning of a rotating policy in this column. The arrangement with the Grand Rapids Mission Board whereby it agrees to subsidize the small mission paper, the *Good News Junior*, to the extent that costs exceed subscription receipts has been continued for another year. It is impossible for your committee to take over the cost of publishing this little sheet. Its cost has also been increased from 25 to 30 cents per half year subscription.

The new edition of the Psalter Hymnals for which we have been so long time waiting has arrived. The Hymnal is a handsome volume printed on better paper, contains the newly revised chorales, is lighter and thinner than the former editions. The sale of these books is brisk at \$1.50 per volume for churches and at \$2.00 per volume for individuals. We are very pleased to be able to present such a fine book to our people at such a low cost. Permission was granted to the Psalter Committee of the Protestant Reformed Church to use the chorales of the Dutch Psalms to which we hold copyrights, provided proper acknowledgment of this is made in the new edition of the U.P. Psalter which it is planning to publish. It has agreed to do this.

We have not been able to get our Yearbook out as early as we would like. Printing shops have been loaded with work. Our business Manager does all in his power to get it out early. The Rev. L. Lamberts was appointed to write the article "Our Family Circle" succeeding the late Dr. Henry Beets who has written it for so many years.

Your Committee took note of the fact that Mr. J. Van Ess had served our Christian Reformed Publishing House for forty years and has been very instrumental in building our large number of subscribers. A testimonial dinner was accorded him, attended by the members of the Publication Committee, the editors of *The Banner* and *De Wachter* and the Business Manager.

Another of the men who served our church for many years by way of its publications was taken away by death. Mr. J. B. Hulst

had served our church in this department for thirty-two years, sixteen of which he was president of the Committee. He retired in 1946. He served the church faithfully and well in this field. We rejoice in his never failing testimony of God's grace.

The chief problem with which your committee has been confronted this year has been financial. It has required much time especially on the part of the Business Committee. It was considered advisable to publish a twenty-four page *Banner* for five months instead of the usual three months during the summertime for economy's sake. Wage increases had to be made again the first of the year for the workers in the shop and those in the office. The salaries of the Business Manager, Mr. J. Buiten, and those of the Editors-in-Chief of the two papers likewise had to be revised upward to meet the rising cost of living. The salary of the Editor-in-Chief of *The Banner*, Rev. H. J. Kuiper, was increased to \$4500.00 and that of the Editor-in-Chief of *De Wachter* to \$1800.00 as of January 1, 1948. These are subject to approval by Synod. We request such approval. Synod's instruction to increase the honorarium of the co-editors (Acts 1947, p. 36) has been carried out.

The terms of the Editors-in-Chief expire this year. In agreement with Synod's decision concerning the length of term of the editor-in-chief of *The Banner* (Acts 1947, p. 36, D) your committee recommends the reappointment of the present editor, the Rev. H. J. Kuiper, for a period of six years. Your committee recommends that the present editor of *De Wachter*, the Rev. H. Keegstra, be reappointed for the regular two year term. Although it has been customary to present nominations for this office, your committee believes that the Rev. Keegstra is the only one qualified in this vicinity to carry on the work. He is still able to do so.

The term of office of the following members of the committee also expires this year, namely, Dr. H. H. Meeter, Rev. Peter Holwerda, Mr. G. I. Buist, Mr. H. Denkema, Mr. G. J. Rooks. Your committee recommends their reappointment for the four year term.

Praying that the Lord may bless Synod in its labors this year,

We are your servants,

Publication Committee

PETER HOLWERDA, *Secretary*

## FINANCIAL REPORT

## INCOME

Banner subscriptions .....	\$ 82,301.83
Banner advertising .....	11,305.08
Wachter subscriptions and advertising.....	12,361.53
Sunday School papers.....	42,436.74
Psalter hymnals.....	7,892.99
Yearbooks .....	4,919.48
Other income, tracts, etc.....	10,817.06
<b>Total income.....</b>	<b>\$172,034.66</b>

## PAID OUT

Shop wages.....	\$ 34,775.89
Paper, supplies, etc.....	46,965.22
Postage, depreciation and production cost.....	18,301.83
Editors' and contributors' remuneration.....	15,429.63
Agent's salary and travel expense.....	3,535.90
Other agents' commission.....	4,938.27
Office salaries, supplies, postage, etc.....	22,051.58
Cost of printing yearbooks.....	2,575.23
Cost of Psalter hymnals.....	5,517.43
Contribution to pension plan.....	1,816.91
	<b>155,907.89</b>
<b>Gain in 1947.....</b>	<b>\$ 16,126.77</b>

## Balance Sheet as of December 31, 1947

## ASSETS

Cash on hand and in bank.....	\$ 7,834.92
Accounts receivable.....	7,447.02
Inventory paper, supplies and type.....	22,887.62
Bank stock .....	250.00
Replacement fund (U. S. Savings G Bonds).....	45,000.00
Lot and building.....	48,738.98
Machinery and equipment.....	27,083.19
Office equipment.....	270.22
<b>Total assets.....</b>	<b>\$159,511.95</b>

## LIABILITIES

Accrued withholding tax .....	\$ 577.10
Accrued contribution pension fund.....	920.92
Investment Jan. 1, 1947.....	\$141,887.16
The Banner gain.....	10,941.25
S.S. Papers gain.....	1,249.05
Yearbook and Other Items.....	7,118.89
	<b>\$161,196.35</b>
Loss from De Wachter.....	3,182.42
<b>Present total investment.....</b>	<b>158,013.93</b>
	<b>\$159,511.95</b>

## PUBLICATIONS PRINTED:

The Banner, weekly.....	30,200
De Wachter, weekly.....	5,800
The Instructor, weekly.....	30,000
Children's Comrade, weekly.....	14,500
Good News, weekly.....	3,000
The Key, semi-quarterly.....	6,000
Good News for Little Ones, weekly.....	1,550
Yearbook, annually.....	8,500

NOTE: You will notice from the above report that our profit (gain) last year was \$16,000. Some may think this is a rather large profit. One must not forget, however, that some profit is needed if we are to grow and expand. New machines and presses are needed from time to time and if there is no profit, old and worn machinery cannot be replaced, and there can be no progress. We now need a new and faster press on which to print *The Banner*. The cost of such a press is about \$30,000. We also need another linotype machine and another press on which to print the Yearbook, tracts, etc. The linotype machine costs \$15,000 and the press \$18,000.

The Publication Committee has raised the wages of the shop and office employees the beginning of this year about 15%. Editors' wages and remunerations have been increased also. This means that if other conditions remain about the same, our profits for 1948 have already been wiped out. The cost of paper and other materials is still increasing. The Publication Committee has decided to print a 32-page *Banner* for 10 months this year instead of 7 months as was done in 1947. This will also increase our cost considerably in 1948. Altogether the outlook for 1948 is not very bright.

JACOB J. BUITEN, *Business Mgr.*

## SUPPLEMENT 22

(Art. 71)

## THE LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE OF THE UNITED STATES

*To the Synod of 1948.  
Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE work of the Lord's Day Alliance in which our Christian Reformed Church has had under God a responsible part, continues to be carried on under the direction of a Board of Managers, representative of a score or more denominational bodies. Once per year in the month of December this body meets to hear the reports of work done, to note what state auxiliaries and affiliated societies are doing, to transact all needful business, and to conduct a public propaganda meeting, to which various notables of metropolitan New York are invited. We were pleased no end that at the annual meeting held last December in the Marble Collegiate Church of New York, two of our loyal Christian Reformed laymen, Henry Zeeuw and John Roukema, both of Prospect Park, N. J., were invited to speak. It was truly refreshing to hear these men of the pew witness how they have sought to uphold the honor of the Lord's Day in daily practice, the one in the field of sports and the other in the field of business, in keeping with the principles proclaimed by our Christian Reformed pulpits. Here too was a place where the voice of our church was heard in a volume beyond the proportion of our size. Accounts of these worthwhile speeches have been reproduced in the *Leader*, the official publication of the Alliance.

An Executive Committee of twelve, in which both your present and former delegate have a seat, carries on the main part of supervisory work during the year, meeting as often as the work demands. Regular reports are received from the indefatigable General Secretary, Dr. Harry L. Bowlby, who shows himself possessed of an energy that belies his years and who is still fully alert to the great need of keeping constantly at the work of "the preservation and extension of the first day of the week as a time set apart for rest, worship, religious education and the service of God." He continues to pit his energies and thought against the encroachments upon the Lord's Day, whether it be at the United Nations gatherings, in state assembly halls, executive mansions, or in the court rooms of the land. One outstanding gain last year was the persuading of the Economic and Social Council of the United Nations

to withdraw the proposed World Calendar from its agenda. Our denominational representatives have continued to press for a revitalizing of the work in general, and a rebuilding of state organizations that ceased to be in the days of retrenchment. Increased revenues are making expansion possible. For a number of years the work has been done by a pitiful small staff in a far too restricted area. Much more work should be done. The day of the Lord is under fire. Wartime regulations have had a most disastrous effect upon the sabbath-keeping habits of our citizens, including many of our own constituency. As funds allow, we must go forward in our crusade for Christ's Day.

Efforts to secure one of our own pastors as a part time worker appear headed for success, and it is hoped that this may be the beginning of a general forward advance, a reviving of the work throughout the nation so that we may better realize our goal "to unite the citizenship in the various states of the nation and its possessions in abolishment of all unnecessary Sunday work and the securing of a weekly rest day for all."

We are heartily sorry that the financial report which the Alliance office sent to Synod last year proved incomplete and insufficiently detailed. A fuller report is herewith presented for the year 1947. We trust that Synod will find it satisfying and may encourage the workers in this part of the vineyard with the assurance of both moral and financial support. It will be noted that our churches have responded well, surpassing the total of gifts for the immediately preceding years.

It has been a distinct pleasure to serve our denomination and the Lord in this work for the honor of His Holy Day.

Humbly submitted,

JOHN T. HOLWERDA

**FINANCIAL STATEMENT  
OF THE**

**LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE OF THE UNITED STATES**

Balance in bank, December 31, 1946, brought forward..\$	9,725.51
Total receipts, December 31, 1947.....	18,380.28
	<u>\$28,105.79</u>
Total disbursements, December 31, 1947.....	22,446.21
	<u>\$ 5,659.58</u>
<b>LIABILITIES</b>	
Bills payable, December 31, 1947 (paid in full since Dec. 31, 1947) ..\$	88.13

## LIVE ASSETS

Cash or Loan Value on \$5,000 Life Insurance Policy No. 54,789 dated 4/17/33, Presbyterian Ministers' Fund, on Life of General Secretary.....	\$ 2,258.00
Six \$1,000 United States Savings Bonds, G Series.....	6,000.00
First Mortgage Bond, Westshore R.R. Co. 4's 2361, Bond 2233, Par Value \$1,000 — Market Value, Bid, December 1, 1947	570.00
City of New York Bond, No. 23925, 3½%, Par Value \$1,000 — Market Value, Bid, December 1, 1947.....	1,117.50
Reserve Fund, Broadway Savings Bank, December 31, 1947..	3,026.78
Balance in Corn Exchange Bank, December 31, 1947.....	5,659.58
Postage on Hand, December 31, 1947.....	250.00
Refund due from Collector of Internal Revenue re Social Security, Interest, Penalties, etc.....	1,307.77 plus
Furniture and Equipment insured at \$1,500.....	500.00
Seals for resale — "Awake America" and "S.O.S.".....	450.00
	<hr/>
	\$21,139.63

## LIABILITIES

Bills Payable (Paid in full since Dec. 31, 1947).....	\$ 88.13
---	----------

## January 1, 1947 — December 31, 1947

## RECEIPTS

December 31, 1946, Balance in Bank Brought Forward..... \$ 9,725.51

	Individuals	Churches	S. S. and Y. P. Societies	Postal Assns.	Miscellaneous	TOTAL	
Jan. ....	\$ 362.00	\$ 1,363.92	\$ 5.00	\$ 360.00	\$ 70.81	\$ 2,161.73	
Feb. ....	366.00	314.00	129.00	102.75	14.41	926.41	
Mar. ....	526.50	1,215.85	40.00	25.50	*560.88	2,368.73	
Apr. ....	344.69	1,603.81	37.10	33.75	23.12	2,042.47	
May ....	533.50	866.95	.....	.....	*681.06	2,081.51	
June ....	237.00	510.02	.....	2.00	40.06	789.08	
July ....	311.50	1,441.93	.....	5.00	99.31	1,857.74	
Aug. ....	620.00	306.71	16.00	25.00	55.11	1,022.82	
Sept. ....	489.00	544.38	130.00	.....	21.81	1,185.19	
Oct. ....	390.50	1,122.31	7.00	20.00	9.75	1,549.56	
Nov. ....	294.75	399.11	40.00	25.00	83.01	781.87	
Dec. ....	576.00	952.67	.....	.....	84.50	1,613.17	
	<u>\$5,051.44</u>	<u>\$10,581.66</u>	<u>\$ 404.35</u>	<u>\$ 599.00</u>	<u>\$1,743.83</u>	<u>\$18,380.28</u>	<u>18,380.28</u>

\$28,105.79

\* \$ 85.00 Morganstein, re Sunday Closing Poultry Markets  
 50.00 Sale of Stickers  
 493.57 Lawyers Mortgage Bond called in  
 702.40 Final Settlement Buchanan Estate

January 1, 1947 — December 31, 1947

DISBURSEMENTS

	Salaries and Honor.	Rent	Travel	Print. and Multi.	Telephone and Telegraph	Postage	Office and Miscellaneous	TOTAL
Jan. ....	\$ 540.00	\$ 94.88	\$ 74.82	\$ .....	\$ 14.50	\$ 8.33	*\$3,240.03	\$ 3,973.49
Feb. ....	*3,474.89	94.88	22.00	317.25	21.56	168.70	*1,200.23	5,299.51
Mar. ....	620.00	94.88	5.00	170.42	14.06	9.58	321.91	1,236.53
Apr. ....	514.33	94.88	130.00	233.20	1.50	12.55	*501.30	1,487.76
May ....	528.33	94.88	120.00	184.66	25.88	30.00	*201.93	1,185.68
June ....	586.53	94.88	41.00	12.63	2.52	5.00	199.49	942.05
July ....	516.48	94.88	10.00	.....	23.04	11.70	195.63	851.73
Aug. ....	499.33	94.88	27.00	150.00	1.24	4.40	111.59	888.44
Sept. ....	489.33	94.88	200.94	102.74	25.41	10.11	180.76	1,104.17
Oct. ....	606.33	114.17	14.50	.....	.....	5.74	172.95	913.69
Nov. ....	528.37	114.17	5.00	22.85	30.83	104.97	170.38	976.57
Dec. ....	587.33	114.17	80.38	417.30	15.79	7.85	*2,363.77	3,586.59
	<u>\$9,492.86</u>	<u>\$1,196.43</u>	<u>\$ 730.64</u>	<u>\$1,611.05</u>	<u>\$ 176.33</u>	<u>\$ 378.93</u>	<u>\$8,859.92</u>	<u>\$22,446.21</u>

\* \$2,990.06 Paid to Dr. Bowlby for Back Salary in Full  
 219.00 Expenses 58th Anniversary  
 139.00 Purchase of Remington Typewriter  
 6,000.00 Purchase of 6 \$1,000 U.S. Savings Bonds  
 587.75 Purchase of 128 M Stickers for resale and advertising

RECEIPTS FROM CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCHES BY  
LORD'S DAY ALLIANCE OF THE UNITED STATES

January 1, 1947 — December 31, 1947

January	1947	\$1,113.15
February	1947	30.00
March	1947	183.17
April	1947	711.27
May	1947	444.47
June	1947	250.08
July	1947	688.82
August	1947	150.26
September	1947	169.29
October	1947	558.97
November	1947	25.00
December	1947	474.17

\$4,798.65

**SUPPLEMENT 23**  
(Arts. 56, 71)

**THE SYNODICAL TRACT COMMITTEE**

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**Y**OUR Committee is happy to present the following report of its activities during the period from June, 1947, to March 18 of this year, during which time it met regularly once a month, with the exception of August.

SECTION I. PERSONNEL OF THE COMMITTEE

All the men appointed by the Synod of 1947 were able to serve. They are: Prof. L. Berkhof, Dr. J. C. De Korne, Rev. H. J. Kuiper, Mr. P. B. Peterson, Mr. Thos. Afman, Rev. D. H. Walters, Rev. Geo. Yff, and Mr. Ben De Boer. The first five mentioned have served on the committee from its inception. During the past year Prof. Berkhof served as president and B. De Boer as secretary.

Various sub-committees carry on certain definite assignments submitted to them by the Committee as a whole. They are:

Editing Committee.....	Kuipers, Walters, Peterson
Title Committee.....	Afman, Yff
Finance and Printing Committee.....	Peterson, De Korne

SECTION II. BRIEF SURVEY OF ACTIVITIES

This is the third year that the Synodical Tract Committee has been functioning. The first two years can well be thought of as a period of preparation—the determining of policies to be followed; consideration of the type of tracts to be issued; deciding upon the type of people expected to be reached by these tracts; and the solving of a host of technical details. No one, unless he were actually engaged in such work, could begin to appreciate the many problems that had to be solved, the details that had to be arranged, and the difficulties that had to be faced. Much of the activity of his past year consisted in the selection and approval of further titles, assigning of these titles to various prospective writers, and the perusal and final preparation of tract manuscripts submitted by such writers.

Naturally, upon receipt of manuscripts, the problems began to multiply. It is too much to expect that a manuscript should be perfect and ready for printing as received; often the committee felt the need of major changes or improvements. Who is to make

these changes? The Committee is largely composed of men who have regular duties of an arduous nature. They cannot very well take the time to correct, improve, change such manuscripts. Hence, the policy had to be adopted of returning such tracts to their authors for such needed changes. It can be readily seen how much time must elapse for the necessary correspondence involved.

Moreover, those selected for the writing of tracts are also men who are daily engaged in their ministerial activities and must take time when they can find it to respond to our request to write. Hence, when titles have been approved and have been assigned to prospective writers, often months elapse before manuscripts begin to appear.

Then, it must be borne in mind that not everyone has the special abilities required to write acceptable tracts. The Committee can only decide in a very general way whether a man might be able to produce something that could be used. As time went on certain men showed that they possessed the qualifications which this work calls for. The ideal thing would be to have these few write all the tracts, but the more titles we submit to a select few writers, the more time it takes to finally produce tracts.

By this time many tract titles have been approved and assigned. Space does not allow of our listing all of them individually, but to date about 100 titles have been adopted and most of them assigned to someone. Some of these tracts are meant for Home Church reading, on such subjects as Sabbath observance, marriage, baptism, youth, etc. A considerable number of these titles are for the so-called "Down and Out Class," since it was felt most necessary to provide literature for people in that strata of society. A series of tract titles was approved dealing with prevailing social evils: immorality, drinking, gambling, and the like. Another series of tracts has been planned, to present the way of salvation. A number of titles has already been adopted and assigned on such subjects as the Cross, the Atonement, the sinfulness of man, God's claim upon man, etc. A number of tracts is planned to deal with Roman Catholic errors. In addition it was decided to ask Rev. Kuiper to prepare for publication, in pamphlet form, a recent series of editorials appearing in *The Banner* under the general subject: "God and Man in Salvation."

Much time was also devoted to exploring the possibilities of distributing acceptable tracts produced by other organizations, these to appear under our imprint. The possibilities in this regard are not too encouraging, but we are planning to recommend certain titles produced by such groups as the Orthodox Presbyterian

Church, the Good News Publishing Co., the LeTourneau Evangelistic Center, and the Faith, Prayer, and Tract League, to our mission workers to supplement those produced under our sponsorship.

Not only were we engaged with the matter of the writing of tracts, but it was felt from the beginning that our tracts should be as attractive as possible in outward appearance. That meant having covers with striking illustrations and designs. To obtain these it was almost imperative to discover and engage Christian artists who would be in sympathy with and who could properly interpret the message of the tract. Much time was spent just here, but we are happy to report that we now have 6 or 7 artists who are ready to serve us, although most of them must do such work in their spare time.

### SECTION III. MATTERS OF PRODUCTION

All things being equal, it was felt that the best arrangement would be for the Christian Reformed Publishing House to handle the printing and distribution of our tracts. A satisfactory agreement was reached between the Publication Committee and the Tract Committee in this matter. Of course, the Publication House can only devote time to tracts after it has brought out its regular weekly publications; and it can be readily seen that such time must be at a premium. The Committee is still considering what is the best procedure to follow, and may have something further to report on this matter at the time Synod convenes.

Since most of our tracts will probably be used by our own mission workers, it was felt that the Committee was not engaged in a venture which must necessarily run at a profit. It was our early conviction that tracts should be made available at cost price. Hence, at present, our 4-page tracts are being sold at \$1.00 per hundred.

We were happy to take note of the fact that the first edition of our first three tracts was soon sold out, and that demand was such that it was necessary to run another edition. At the present time six tracts are in print, and we trust that by the time Synod convenes we will be able to display ten or twelve.

A brief pamphlet is soon to be issued, describing the activities of the Synodical Tract Committee, listing tracts now available and those soon to appear, and listing tracts of other organizations which we feel safe to recommend. This pamphlet is to be issued for purposes of publicity and to serve as a catalog for the benefit of mission workers and others who make use of tracts.

## SECTION IV. TRACTS APPROVED AND READY FOR PRINTING

The following tracts have been approved by the Committee, and are either in print, ready for the printers, or in process of preparation for printing:

- "This Is My Father's World"  
 "Not Good Enough for Heaven".....Rev. Fred Huizinga  
 "The Pay-Off"  
 "How to Pray"  
 "If?"  
 "No Time".....Rev. Rolf Veenstra  
 "Hypocrites in the Church"  
 "Why I Go to Church".....Rev. L. Veltkamp  
 "Can You Tell Time?"  
 "Believe and Live"  
 "Tomorrow?".....Rev. Nicholas De Vries  
 "One Church, Why Many Denominations?"  
 "Worship in the Home"  
 "Down But Not Out".....Rev. J. Vander Ploeg  
 "Who Is a Christian?"  
 "Solid Comfort".....Rev. A. Poel  
 "Chained!"  
 "Need a New Suit?".....Rev. A. Hoogstrate  
 "Building Sound Homes"  
 "The Hammer Breaks"  
 "The Inspiration of the Bible".....Rev. L. Greenway  
 "Who Is John Calvin?".....Rev. J. Kromminga

In addition several manuscripts are now in the hands of the Committee, to be given thorough study and review.

## SECTION V. RECOMMENDATIONS TO SYNOD

A. Your committee recommends that Synod continue to have a Synodical Tract Committee.

B. Your Committee requests Synod to appoint the personnel of the Synodical Tract Committee, bearing in mind the decision of the Synod of 1947, Acts—Article 69, II, B, 3c.

In this connection your Committee calls attention to:

The request of Dr. J. C. De Korne, who because of the press of his regular duties, desires to be relieved of his work on the Tract Committee.

The fact that, since Rev. G. Yff will be taking up his work on the Indian Mission field, he will not be in position to serve longer on this Committee.

C. Your Committee proposes that Synod appoint a full-time Tract Secretary who will be ex officio a member of the Synodical Tract Committee.

The grounds for this recommendation are as follows:

(1) Our experience as a Committee has convinced us that we cannot make the proper headway because the work takes much more time than we have at our disposal. Last year one of the members resigned for that reason. This year another member asks release for the same reason. Two other members have indicated a desire to resign and may refuse to serve another year unless the measure we propose is adopted.

Permit us to shed some light on the difficulties we face and which we cannot overcome because of lack of time. Practically all the bottle-necks which are slowing down our work result from this fact. They will grow worse as the work progresses unless we get a different set-up.

a) The Secretary of our Committee has too big a task. He must not only keep a record of all our transactions but correspond with tract-writers and others involved in the work. Often, after such persons have promised to write, the Secretary must write them again and urge them to complete the work. In not a few cases the tracts considered acceptable must undergo revision by the authors, and this requires correspondence. In some cases a personal conference would be much more effective but for this the Secretary has no time. He must also carry on correspondence with prospective artists regarding cover designs. He must prepare the minutes and send out copies to the members. He must also have copies made of submitted tracts and send these to us that we may be able to study them before we meet for discussion.

b) We have an editing committee which often must make more or less extensive changes in the contents of the tracts accepted. We find that tract-writing requires a skill which few possess. In some cases this sub-committee has to re-write tracts which are potentially satisfactory. It has often complained that it does not have sufficient time for this work.

c) As we publish and send out more tracts the work of corresponding with purchasers, and of distribution, will increase. In time our Publication House will not be able to do justice to this phase of the work. A Tract Secretary could take care of this.

d) We have found it very hard to find men who have the time, talent, and inclination to engage in the work of tract-writing. We simply cannot produce sufficient tracts to meet the demand. Our mission workers are constantly in need of new tracts; they cannot hand out the same tracts to the same people. There is not much point to offering to supply our workers with tracts if we cannot fill their need. We need a full-time secretary who is able to write good tracts, not to supplant the occasional writers but to supplement

their work. We have given special attention to the question whether a man who is qualified for this phase of the work as well as for the other can be found, and are prepared to make specific suggestions to Synod on this point.

e) We regard it as one of our tasks to recommend to our mission workers and provide them with tracts published by others when such tracts measure up to our standards. This applies to the Faith, Prayer, and Tract League, The Good News Publishers, the Mennonite Publishing House, the Le Tourneau Evangelistic Center, etc. But this, too, takes far more time than the Committee can spare since it means that thousands of tracts have to be read and judged. Only a full-time Secretary could do this.

(2) The importance of tract-work should be considered. Experience proves that the use of tracts is an important phase of mission work. Many unchurched persons can be reached only by means of the printed word; and tracts are needed even when the missionary can have personal contact with mission-subjects. We as a Church are just beginning to realize what a powerful means for the spread of the truth of Scripture the printed word in the form of popular tracts and booklets can be. Other denominations and especially the sects are making a tremendously wide use of this agency. There are large establishments in this country which do nothing but produce and distribute religious tracts. If our Church is going to do something worthwhile along this line, it will need more workers than just a committee of busy men who, with just one exception, have their hands full with all kinds of other Kingdom work.

(3) The broad scope of our task should not be lost sight of. We are trying to produce tracts for three kinds of people: down and outs, up and outs, and our own church people. This is a pretentious program which we cannot begin to carry out as we are organized now.

\* \* \*

From the foregoing it appears that the Tract Secretary whose appointment we propose would have the following duties:

1. Write tracts and submit them to your Committee for approval;
2. Edit the tracts sent in by other writers;
3. Prepare such tracts for the printers, proof-read them, and see to their distribution;
4. Serve as Secretary of the Synodical Tract Committee. As such he will have to:
  - a) Correspond with prospective tract-writers and confer with them personally when necessary;

- b) Correspond with artists regarding cover designs and send them copies of the tracts for which designs have to be made;
- c) Prepare copies of his and other tracts for the members of the Committee for later discussion at the committee meetings;
- d) Select tracts published by others and offer them for approval to the Committee; also distribute these to purchasers;
- e) Prepare annual reports to Synod.

As to the question how to raise the money needed to pay the salary and expenses of a Tract Secretary and office rent, we feel that since the tracts will pay for themselves if sold at cost price, the annual collection already recommended to our churches for this work will take care of the former provided every church does its part. Gifts for this work can also be solicited. We believe that Synod will find tract production and distribution to be by far the cheapest form of mission activity. As for office space, that space should be provided in the proposed denominational building, as soon as it is erected. At present the supply of printed tracts is being stored in our overcrowded Publication Building.

\* \* \*

Your Committee has also considered the question who of our ministers would be qualified to serve as Tract Secretary, and is ready to recommend certain persons who, we believe, have the qualifications. We speak of "ministers" in this connection for the simple reason that the writing of even the simplest tracts and passing judgment on the tracts of others presupposes a good theological background. Such a training is necessary for one who can be expected to write tracts with a strong evangelical appeal but in which at the same time all Arminian pitfalls are avoided.

\* \* \*

We respectfully request that Rev. H. J. Kuiper be permitted to represent the Committee at the sessions of Synod, to assist Synod with information and advice.

Note: The Synodical Tract Committee is continuing its work up to the time of the meeting of Synod and begs leave to present a supplementary report which will include additional information on the progress of the work and possible recommendations.

Respectfully submitted,

L. BERKHOF, <i>President</i>	G. YFF
B. DE BOER, <i>Secretary</i>	D. H. WALTERS
H. J. KUIPER	THOS. AFMAN
J. C. DE KORNE	P. B. PETERSON

## COMPLETE FINANCIAL REPORT

January, 1947, to March 17, 1947

## RECEIPTS

Received from Executive Committee for Home Missions.....	\$5,000.00
Contributions from churches and individuals.....	3,677.90
Received from sale of tracts.....	240.68

---

 \$8,918.58

## DISBURSEMENTS

Writing of tracts.....	\$130.00
Color engravings for covers.....	217.72
Printing tracts.....	750.30
Printing stationery.....	47.98
Art work for covers.....	80.00
Advertising in Banner.....	50.00
Expenses of members.....	176.18

---

 1,452.18

---

 \$7,466.40

Respectfully submitted,

P. B. PETERSON, *Treasurer*

## SUPPLEMENT 23-B

## THE SYNODICAL TRACT COMMITTEE

To the Synod of 1948:

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HIS supplementary report is presented with a view to giving "up-to-date" information on the progress of the work being carried on by the Synodical Tract Committee.

We are happy to be able to report the receipt and approval of the following tracts submitted to the Committee, in addition to those listed in Report No. 23, pp. 215-222, of the Agenda, *Section IV*:

"Modern Human Trap" (The Drink Evil).....	Marie Gezon
"Sold"	
"Charge That To My Account".....	Rev. A. W. Hoogstrate
"In Love".....	Rev. N. Veltman
"Are You Movie-Minded?".....	Rev. R. L. Veenstra
"Light in the Dark".....	Rev. Nicholas De Vries
"An Alarming X-Ray".....	Rev. H. Verduin
"Is Your Life Worth Living?".....	Rev. L. Trap

Also a small 4-page folder on the evil of profanity.

In addition to the resignations of Dr. De Korne and Rev. Geo. Yff, as reported in Section V, B, of our report, page 218 of the Agenda, we must also advise Synod of the resignation of Mr. Thos. Afman, necessitated by his departure to California.

In view of the special nature of the work of the Synodical Tract Committee, we humbly recommend that Synod appoint three new members needed to fill out the committee, from the following nomination: John Keuning, Rev. E. B. Pekelder, E. Postma, Rev. Wm. Vander Hoven, Rev. Henry Verduin, Rev. L. Van Laar.

A display will be arranged of those tracts which are now in print, so that the delegates to Synod may see for themselves the type of tracts we are seeking to produce.

Respectfully submitted,

Synodical Tract Committee

BEN DE BOER, *Secretary*

**SUPPLEMENT 24**  
(Arts. 70, 89)

**BACK TO GOD HOUR**

*To Synod convening in Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 8, 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**S**INCE the Lord has signally blessed our denominational broadcasting activities it is with delight that we herewith present the following report. As you scan its details we are convinced that you will testify with us, "What hath God wrought! Thanks be to Him for the opened doors." Gradually we are leaving the experimentation stage, and with God's help we would strive unto perfection.

**I. MANDATE AND WORK PERFORMED**

A. Our mandate, contained in Art. 66 (Acts of Synod 1947) reads, "Synod continue the Back to God Hour on a fifty-two week basis. Rev. Peter H. Eldersveld was elected as our radio minister for a term of two years (cf. also Art. 72)." Synod appointed a committee.

**B. WORK PERFORMED.**

1. *Officers.* D. H. Walters, President; E. B. Pekelder, Secretary; H. Baker, Vice-President; W. Kok, Treasurer up to Jan. 1. Since that time L. Bere. The secretary has (as much as space would be allowed in *The Banner*) kept our people informed as to the responses from our listeners in radioland. We regret that more space was not available as this column is read with keen interest by hundreds of our readers.

2. *Administration.* Due to the increasing amount of work resulting from larger mail receipts, the committee was compelled to open an office and hire additional help. The office is located at 11106 South Michigan Ave., in Roseland, Chicago. This move not only provides us with proper facilities to handle the mail, but it is also designed to further unify the varied activities of the radio work and locate it in one central place. The office is under the direction of our radio minister, but this does not place an added burden upon him, inasmuch as our efficient Business Manager, Mr. Ralph Rozema, as well as Rev. Eldersveld's secretary, Mrs. J. Ledebøer, direct the work of the office. Mr. Harold Pals has been employed to serve full time in this branch of our radio work.

3. *Speakers.* Since Synod appointed and called the Rev. Peter H. Eldersveld, and whereas he accepted, there has been that much

desired continuity which builds up a radio audience. Each Lord's Day the same voice is heard and there is unity and system in the messages that are delivered. We are grateful to the Revs. George Schuring and George Stob who took over during the months of July and August. Your Committee is convinced that God has given us in our radio minister one who with great tact and with fearlessness has championed our Reformed views. Hundreds and thousands of letters of commendation are on file, and we can testify that he is beloved by thousands for his work's sake.

4. *The Offer from Mutual Broadcasting System.* You have been informed through our church papers and other sources about the opportunity extended to us by the Mutual Broadcasting System in September, 1947, to put our program on that chain of stations. Your committee considered every aspect of the problem thoroughly, and then approached our Consistories directly. Their response was so enthusiastic that it constituted a mandate for your committee to accept the new challenge. On December 7 the first broadcast was heard over the basic stations, about 70 in number, comprising many of the larger outlets. Meanwhile we continued as many of the stations on our old network as are necessary to reach our own people.

You have also been informed through our church papers of the next step in our expansion work, namely, that we have proceeded to go beyond the basic stations in the network, and have ordered the remaining stations, which total over 400 in number, and cover some 100,000,000 of persons in the United States and thousands more in Canada. These stations have not all cleared for us (and a large number are not available for various reasons), but over a period of months the process of clearing others will be largely completed. This was a tremendous step for us to take, and it was done only after prayerful consideration of all the factors involved. To summarize our decision, it may be stated that the following reasons motivated us:

- a. The Mutual Broadcasting System, although it had other requests for this same half-hour, urged us to take the whole network. We were told in very flattering terms that our program was regarded to be far superior and more desirable than others. And in order to encourage us the Mutual authorities made many concessions and reductions. The following figures speak for themselves. The basic stations on Mutual plus our other stations which were used before March 7 amounted to about \$3,300.00 per week. The cost on March 7 and following Sundays including 235 Mutual stations and our other log amounted to \$3,800.00. If we cancel the spot basis stations

no longer needed and acquire most of Mutual's stations the net cost per week will not exceed \$4,500.00 per week.

- b. It began to be apparent that if we did not desire to have the whole network, our time on the remaining stations would have to be sold to other advertisers, and we would not be able to go beyond the basic stations. Your committee feels that this is a great responsibility, and yet, we did not dare to close the door when it was opened to us in such a wonderful way.
- c. Another reason for our decision was that our Consistories, churches, societies, and many individuals in our congregations were so enthusiastic about the first appeal we sent to them, and they in turn urged us, if at all possible, to take on the whole network. Their voluntary contributions far exceeded our expectation, and were a direct instruction to avail ourselves of this opportunity for our church. These supplementary gifts, over and above the quotas, were enough to assure us that our people want to bring their Reformed faith to America and will support that work generously.
- d. Perhaps we ought to add one additional reason. We have in mind the tremendous spiritual challenge that comes to us. America is predominated more and more by Secularism, Humanism and practical Atheism. Many Protestant churches are no longer true to the faith. Millions have turned their backs upon God. At the same time people are filled with dread and fear. There are still thousands in America who desire the true Word of God. We have the message that these people need. Our task is clear. We must witness for the truth. God calls us to declare His truth in such a time as this. Dare we fail? Is not our God able to raise up those who can assist us financially?

Consequently on March 7, 1948, our first broadcast was heard on the entire Mutual System, with the exception of those stations which have as yet not cleared for us. We regret that the matter was of such urgency that it could not wait for Synod's action. Had we waited the opportunity would have slipped by. Your committee, recalling that the original intention of Synod was to have a network broadcast, and that we have been commissioned repeatedly to take on more stations as opportunity arises, felt that it was correctly interpreting its mandate by proceeding as we have indicated in this report.

5. *The Musical Portion of the Program.* A distinct improvement has been made in our music by the appointment of Professor James De Jonge, of the Music Department of our Calvin College, to be

our Director of music. He has been training his choir of college students, and his work is deeply appreciated. We are thankful to the College and Seminary authorities for making this arrangement possible, for giving us the free use of the Seminary chapel, and for cooperating with us in originating this portion of our program directly from our College and Seminary Campus. This arrangement also gives wide publicity to our highest educational institutions.

6. *Youth Radio Fund.* Increasing interest on the part of our young people, and their desire to help support the radio work with their gifts, have led to the establishment of our Youth Radio Fund. We appreciate the ready help given us by the Young People's Department of *The Banner*, and of the Young Calvinist Federation together with their leaders. A separate record of their contributions is kept, and we are affording an outlet for their Kingdom activity in a tangible way. In fact, it may be said that one reason which led us to expand to the whole network was this growing support from our young people.

7. *Local Projects.* The Sunday Schools of Grand Rapids and vicinity have undertaken the responsibility financially for station WOOD, and have thus enlisted the support of our children in this work. Station KFAM at St. Cloud, Minnesota, is paid for by the Mission Society of Pease, Minnesota. The Men's League of Alto-Waupun-Randolph, Wisconsin, pay the cost of station WIBU at Poynette, Wisconsin. One of our members is paying singlehandedly for the station at Miami Beach, Florida, WMBM. Many have pledged themselves to regular support of the broadcast in one way or another. An especially encouraging item was the contribution of the Young Calvinist Youth Rally offerings all over our denomination, which was no doubt the inspiration for the Youth Radio Fund. We are grateful for all these local efforts, and all those which are directed toward advertising our program in various local newspapers, and by canvassing whole communities with the printed messages and personal letters.

## II. RESPONSE TO OUR PROGRAM

### A. FAN MAIL.

1. For the months of September through February, the first half of the season, our fan mail averaged over 600 pieces of mail per week. The previous year it was just half of that, 300 pieces. So our fan mail has doubled, and most of this is due to the three months of that period in which we were using the basic Mutual stations. The gifts are likewise increasing.

2. Not only in quantity, but in quality, our mail gives us reason for encouragement. The fact that we can now reach areas where the Word of God is not heard, means that our broadcast provokes responses from many starving souls. We now have excellent coverage in New England, where Modernism has a strong hold, and the responses indicate that the Lord is blessing our message to those people in wonderful ways. Another new section for us is California, which brings in more mail than any other state. And it is evident that in that large area there is great need for the Truth as it has been given to us.

3. Too much space would be required to quote from the thousands of letters which we have received. Professional men and women, doctors, lawyers, Senators, hundreds of ministers of every faith (including Roman Catholics) write of blessings received. Prisoners and wayward men and women have found Christ. The Spirit of God has sent definite fruits upon our program. For all this we are grateful.

4. The response from our own people has also increased, indicating that more and more of them send in direct contributions to supplement the quotas. We are indeed grateful for this, and especially because we make no appeal for funds outside of our own churches.

#### B. LITERATURE.

1. 30,000 copies of the message are printed and distributed every week. Our churches are engaged in this work, and the fruits are seen in the enlargement of our audience. Many people write who first learned of our program through the printed messages. But, many of those outside of our churches are distributing large quantities too. We have requests for as many as 1000 from one person, to be distributed in cities where there is not one Orthodox church. This work, we believe, is one of the most important phases of our radio ministry, and it brings the message of our church far beyond the reach of the radio itself. We have received mail from foreign countries because the messages were sent there. Hospitals, penitentiaries, schools, colleges, seminaries, and university centers are receiving the booklets regularly. We now have a monthly mailing list of hundreds to whom the messages are sent.

2. The Daily Manna Calendar was again offered in November, and over 2500 requests were received. We had only 2300 to send. Our listeners are profoundly grateful for this means of fine spiritual food written by men of Reformed persuasion.

3. A new addition to our radio ministry will be the publication of a "Bulletin" or "Messenger" which will be sent to all our

churches from time to time, and to our listeners who have written in as well. It will keep our people informed about the Back to God Hour, and will help to advertise the broadcast to those outside our churches.

C. FOLLOW-UP WORK.

1. During the past season two meetings were held with members of the Executive Committee for Home Missions. As yet we have no definite solution or recommendation to make. In consultation with this Committee we will seek to solve this problem.

2. In the meantime we have appointed the Rev. Henry Baker, former Home-Missionary-at-large, and Vice-President of our committee, to take charge of distributing the mail to ministers, missionaries, and others, who can establish contact with our listeners who write in. The fruit of this work is seen in the profession of faith by a woman of 83 years in one of our Denver congregations. Rev. Baker is seeking to develop an efficient system by which our mail can be directed to our churches wherever possible.

3. Another attempt to follow up our broadcast and identify it with our local churches is an experiment in Chicago, just begun, whereby the Radio Minister occupies the pulpits of our churches on Sunday evenings and radio listeners are invited to come if they have no church of their own. Our Radio Minister is consulting with committees of the two Chicago Classes on ways and means to establish further contact between our churches and our radio audience in this area.

III. FINANCES

A. TREASURER'S REPORT FOR THE FISCAL YEAR 1947.

RECEIPTS

Classes —

California .....	\$ 4,538.82
Chicago North .....	4,653.25
Chicago South .....	8,258.03
Grand Rapids East .....	10,736.23
Grand Rapids South .....	10,091.75
Grand Rapids West .....	5,690.20
Hackensack .....	3,445.39
Holland .....	11,950.94
Hudson .....	5,180.87
Kalamazoo .....	3,682.86
Minnesota .....	2,006.25
Muskegon .....	7,404.29
Orange City .....	4,905.80
Ostfriesland .....	2,062.37
Pacific .....	3,373.16
Pella .....	6,052.44

Sioux Center .....	5,894.24	
Wisconsin .....	1,295.69	
Zeeland .....	6,415.40	
<b>Total .....</b>		<b>\$107,087.98</b>
From individuals through the fan mail.....	46,898.42	
Organizations not connected with local church.....	4,864.42	
Radio Minister (fees, offerings, gifts).....	1,174.60	
Varia .....	295.48	
<b>Total .....</b>		<b>\$160,320.90</b>
Balance on hand January 1, 1947.....		9,973.85
		<b>\$170,294.75</b>

## DISBURSEMENTS

Broadcasting .....	\$ 87,188.88	
Recording .....	10,774.41	
Advertising .....	6,030.52	
Printing and supplies.....	15,724.29	
Postage .....	3,841.74	
Secretarial work .....	2,060.51	
Committee expenses.....	1,436.10	
Loans and interest.....	8,164.18	
Varia .....	227.50	
Radio Minister —		
Salary .....	\$ 3,500.00	
Auto .....	480.79	
Travel .....	1,631.61	
Telephone .....	247.87	
Parsonage .....	888.89	
		6,749.16
<b>Total .....</b>		<b>\$142,197.29</b>
Balance on hand December 31, 1947.....		28,097.46
		<b>\$170,294.75</b>

WILLIAM KOK, *Treasurer*

B. A complete report of our Treasurer, the Rev. William Kok, properly audited by the Wynn M. Wagner and Company, Certified Public Accountants of Chicago, Illinois, will be presented to the Budget Committee of Synod.

C. A Supplementary Report of our Finances for January 1, 1948, through May 30, 1948, will be forwarded to Synod by Mr. Lambert Bere.

## D. PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 1949 FOR THE BACK TO GOD HOUR.

Broadcasting, including engineering, transcriptions, studio, line charges, etc. ....	\$234,000.00
Salaries for radio minister, secretary, music director, clerical help .....	13,200.00
Committee expense.....	1,500.00
Office rent .....	900.00

Advertising .....	6,000.00
Printing and supplies.....	8,000.00
Telephone, travel, and other administration expenditures not given above.....	2,500.00
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>\$266,100.00</b>
<b>ESTIMATED INCOME</b>	
Synodical quotas (if quota is set at \$5.00).....	\$156,910.00
From individuals in the fan mail, including individual gifts from our people.....	50,000.00*
From voluntary offerings and donations through special appeal to organizations and churches.....	59,190.00†
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>\$266,100.00</b>

\* Based upon receipts during 1947 and 1948 (to March, 1948) and allowing for some increase due to the expanded network facilities.

† Balance necessary, and based upon previous receipts from these sources.

#### IV. MATTERS WHICH REQUIRE SYNODICAL ACTION

A. Your committee seeks approval of the work performed, and the expansion of the program as outlined above.

##### B. RECOMMENDATIONS.

1. That Synod express a word of appreciation and of commendation to our radio minister and to those who took over during the months of July and August; to our Music Director and Choir; our Secretarial staff and Business Manager and to all those who have in some way contributed to our radio ministry.

2. That Synod decide to set the quota at five dollars (\$5.00) per family for the year 1949, and that the balance necessary to meet our proposed budget be raised by special appeals from your committee to our people for voluntary gifts according to their desire and ability.

Reasons: a. The proposed Budget (cf. above) calls for an expenditure of \$266,100.00 in 1949. If the quota is set at \$5.00 for our churches, it will bring \$156,910.00 of the amount necessary. The enthusiastic response of our people to the Mutual Network indicates they are ready to supplement their quotas, if they are able to do so, on a voluntary basis, to raise the balance necessary. Moreover, this method will avoid placing too much upon the churches, and will give those better able to do so an opportunity to augment their contributions. Our experience during the past year has proved conclusively that this method of raising the necessary funds by quotas and voluntary contributions beyond the quotas is a sound one for our cause.

b. The radio ministry is flexible on the score of its financial needs, and the expenditure can be adjusted to fit the income by

reducing the number of stations in case that becomes necessary. In that respect it is unlike other denominational causes. We feel, therefore, that it is not necessary to set a quota which is sufficient to cover the entire budget requirement.

c. The increase in the quota from \$3.00 to \$5.00 is nominal when we consider the tremendous expansion from 30 stations to over 250 stations on the network. We have stations to date in all but one of the states, in Canada, and one in China. Our mail has tripled. We receive mail from every state in the Union, from many Canadian provinces, and from foreign lands. Our audience was estimated at a minimum of 3,000,000 people while we were using the basic stations only, and what it will be on the expanded basis for the whole network only time will tell. We will eventually be within the reach of well nigh 100,000,000 people.

3. That Synod appoint a committee to carry out its mandate. We sincerely pray that God's Spirit may guide Synod in this great Kingdom work, may give its members vision and faith to carry on what we began with God's help. May we move forward in faith!

Humbly submitted,

DICK H. WALTERS, *President*

EDWARD B. PEKELDER, *Secretary*

HENRY BAKER, *Vice-President*

JACOB DE JAGER

JACOB VAN'T HOF

PETER DAMSMA

JOHN EHLERS

WILLIAM KOK

LAMBERT BERE, *Treasurer*

ANTHONY MEETER

P.S. We have appointed our Secretary and our Radio Minister to represent us at Synod. E.B.P.

## SUPPLEMENT 24-B

## BACK TO GOD RADIO HOUR

*Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,*  
848 W. 71st Street,  
Chicago, Illinois.

Gentlemen:

**W**E HAVE audited the books of account and related records maintained by the Reverend Mr. William Kok, Treasurer of the *Back to God Hour*, for the year ended December 31, 1947, and have prepared a Statement of Cash Receipts and Disbursements for the period under review, which is submitted herewith as Exhibit "A."

The scope of our examination included an extensive test check of the recorded cash transactions in the manner and to the extent deemed appropriate under the circumstances, but we did not make a detailed audit of all transactions. The cash in bank was verified by direct correspondence with the depository and reconciled to the balance reflected by the books of account.

We were informed that all known and determinable obligations for the year 1947 had been paid prior to December 31, 1947, and that on that date only the bill for December broadcasting and certain advertising was unpaid. This bill had not been received by the Treasurer up to the time of our audit.

Subject to the foregoing comments, it is our opinion that the accompanying Statement of Cash Receipts and Disbursements correctly reflects the cash balance of the *Back to God Hour* at December 31, 1947, and its transactions for the year then ended.

We also express our appreciation of the courtesy extended our representative during the course of this engagement.

Respectfully, submitted,

WYNN M. WAGNER & CO.  
Certified Public Accountants

**SYNOD OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH  
STATEMENT OF CASH RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS  
BACK TO GOD HOUR**

Year Ended December 31, 1947

**Cash Receipts:**

Donations received through Classical Treasurers.....	\$106,987.98	
Donations received through Radio Stations.....	46,887.57	
Donations received from organizations not affiliated with local churches .....	4,864.42	
Proceeds from Lectures and Sermons by Radio Minister .....	742.42	
Partial Repayment of Advance made to Radio Min- ister in 1946.....	400.00	
Sundry Receipts .....	36.50	
Total Cash Receipts.....		\$159,918.89

**Cash Disbursements:**

Payments to Broadcasting Stations.....	\$ 86,936.33	
Cost of Recordings.....	10,811.23	
Speakers .....	200.00	
Radio Minister:		
Salary .....	\$3,500.00	
Traveling and Auto Expenses.....	2,080.22	
Parsonage .....	951.99	
Telephone .....	246.87	
		6,779.08
Treasurer's Salary .....	300.00	
Secretary's Salary .....	200.00	
Committee Traveling and Other Expenses.....	896.67	
Printing Tracts, Supplies, etc.....	16,481.10	
Postage and Mailing Expense.....	4,404.80	
Advertising .....	4,273.35	
Secretarial and Clerical Work.....	1,966.76	
Safe and Filing Cabinet Purchased.....	120.11	
Exchange Paid on Canadian Funds.....	69.90	
Audit Fees .....	75.00	
Dues Paid — Religious Broadcasters, Inc.....	50.00	
Treasurer's Fidelity Bond and Burglary Insurance..	37.50	
Organ Repairs .....	37.50	
Psalter Hymnal Book.....	1.00	
Final Payment of Notes dated in 1946.....	8,000.00	
Interest Paid on Notes.....	164.18	
Total Cash Disbursements.....		\$141,804.51

EXCESS OF CASH RECEIPTS OVER DISBURSEMENTS....	\$ 18,114.38
CASH BALANCE — JANUARY 1, 1947.....	9,973.85
CASH BALANCE — DECEMBER 31, 1947.....	\$ 28,088.23

*The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church  
 Convening at Grand Rapids, Michigan  
 June 9, 1948, and following days.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**Y**OUR Committee has the following supplementary report to submit at this time:

I. Responses to our Program since the report to Synod of 1947:

Month	Pieces of Mail
June, 1947 .....	1,275
July, 1947 .....	493
August, 1947 .....	768
September, 1947 .....	874
October, 1947 .....	1,675
November, 1947 .....	4,549
December, 1947 .....	2,458
January, 1948 .....	2,707
February, 1948 .....	4,192
March, 1948 .....	3,114
April, 1948 .....	2,320
May, 1948 .....	3,054
Total pieces of mail for the 12 months.....	27,479
From people of our churches.....	4,613
From people outside our churches.....	22,866
Total number on the mailing list to date.....	2,508

It will be noted that the response to our program is especially gratifying in the light of the fact that we do not employ the methods used by others to provoke a large mail response. We do not ask for contributions; offer mementoes, Bible Correspondence Courses, or books; nor do we address our listeners through the mails asking for their gifts. All of these methods bring tremendous responses to other programs. The Back to God Hour offers only the printed messages, and therefore the mail response is considered by radio authorities to be almost incredible. The one exception to this practice of offering only the message is the offer of the Daily Manna Calendar in November, for just four weeks.

Something of the results of our expansion on the Mutual Network will be seen by comparing the figures of the first few months given above with those of the later months. Or, perhaps a more accurate comparison would be with the supplementary report given to Synod in 1947, as follows:

For February, March, April, May, 1947.....4,522 pieces of mail  
 For February, March, April, May, 1948.....12,680 pieces of mail

Generally speaking, it may be said that our responses have approximately tripled since going on the Mutual Network.

II. Treasurer's Report for the period of January 1, 1948, to May 31, 1948.

**REPORT OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS**

December 31, 1947, to May 31, 1948

Receipts	
Synodical Quotas .....	\$ 67,425.93
Churches — Collections .....	5,168.99
Organizations .....	15,911.65
Individuals .....	16,695.11
Other Receipts .....	463.58
	<b>\$105,665.26</b>
Disbursements	
Broadcasting:	
Mutual .....	\$ 62,123.81
Others and Recording .....	29,111.93
Advertising and Publicity .....	9,321.27
Printing and Supplies .....	1,302.15
Auto Expense .....	350.00
Salaries, including choir director, clerical, etc., and Committee Expense .....	5,311.02
Telephone, Setting up Office, etc. ....	2,194.22
Rent — Office .....	225.00
Purchase of Manse for Radio Minister .....	22,929.40
	<b>\$132,868.80</b>
Balance, December 31, 1947 .....	\$ 28,088.23
Receipts .....	105,665.26
	<b>\$133,753.49</b>
Disbursements .....	132,868.80
	<b>\$ 884.68</b>

LAMBERT BERÉ, Treasurer.

Since May 31, 1948, the existing home of the Radio Minister has been sold and the net proceeds realized \$13,000.00

Humbly submitted,

D. H. WALTERS, *President*

E. B. PEKELDER, *Secretary*

## SUPPLEMENT 25

(Arts. 55, 112)

## SOUTH AMERICA AND CEYLON

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THIS report will not be subscribed with the name of the late President, our beloved Dr. Henry Beets, as was that of 1947. We praise the Lord for all that He gave us in Dr. Beets, whose interest also in the South American work was unabated to the last.

The Reverend Harry Blystra was chosen by the Committee as its new President, and the Reverend Thomas Yff as Vice-President. This marked the first year that the Reverend Christian Vanden Heuvel served on the Committee.

During the war and after, the Committee (of "Deputaten") of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, for South America, has paid regularly into the Pension Fund of their denomination, for the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, a minister of their Churches, serving Chubut and Buenos Aires, in Argentina. During 1946 and 1947, no other subsidy for the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt from the Netherlands was reported to us, either by this Committee, or by the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt.

Brother Sonneveldt continues to serve Chubut, in Southern Argentina, where he is the called pastor, and in Buenos Aires, where he resides. He visits Chubut some eight or ten weeks each spring and fall. The work in the State of Chubut is a good deal like that of our home missionaries. The consistory of Chubut meets at Comodoro Rivadavia, a seaport, where the church building stands. But there are also some eight or ten "spreek-plekken"—"speaking places"—where services are held and where there is an elder, who is at the same time an elder of the consistory at Comodoro Rivadavia. He is elected locally and reelected by the Consistory at Comodoro Rivadavia as elder. When the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt is present, in the spring and in the fall, for one Sunday, there is the administration of the Word and of the Lord's Supper and possibly of Baptism, in each of these "speaking places," while opportunity is also given for making confession of faith. In some places, it may be possible that the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt is present more than one Sunday per trip. Snow blocks the highways between these "speaking places" in the winter, while the sheep and wool

industry determines the mode of life of these people largely throughout the year. It is possible that there is no organized congregation nearer the South Pole than this sturdy congregation of Boer immigrants from South Africa, now residing in the southern State of Chubut, Argentina.

The Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt also continues faithfully to serve Buenos Aires, most of the year, as its appointed pastor, although not now as its called pastor, since his letter of call remains in Chubut. He has also served the home mission station of the Reformed Dutch little colony at Galvez, in Northern Argentina, an occasional Sunday. His work is much appreciated, wherever he serves. He continued to edit "Kerkblad voor Zuid-America"—"Church-Paper for South America"—as the Reverend Jerry Pott edits "Juventud Calvinista"—"Calvinistic Youth"—the "Young Calvinist" for Argentina.

The Rev. Jerry Pott continues capably to serve the Church at Tres Arroyos, southwest from Buenos Aires. He has also translated a good deal of liturgical literature into the language of Argentina—Spanish. His Church is in a town of some forty thousand people, but part of his congregation lives in a Reformed Dutch colony in the country, so that a Christian Boarding School is maintained at Tres Arroyos, where children of these country people are boarded and housed, and taught together with the children of the Reformed people in the city of Tres Arroyos. This Boarding School was organized under the inspiration of the Rev. and Mrs. Jerry Pott, who lived in it for some time, until Candidate D. Bergsma and his wife took their place in the Boarding School.

Candidate D. Bergsma had come to Argentina as a candidate in the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, and as a seminary graduate from the Free University of Amsterdam—traveling to Argentina with his family and library at his own expense, and without any appointment or call. Eventually he became an elder in Tres Arroyos, and later an assistant to the Rev. Jerry Pott, in home mission work, among scattered Reformed Dutch Hollanders, visiting many small colonies of these Holland people in Argentina. But now Candidate D. Bergsma has received a call from a congregation in the Netherlands, and has accepted it, subject to the condition that he can get his passport and other legal papers into shape. Although he experienced some difficulty on this score, we hope that he will be able to get through the obstacles. He expects to leave for the Netherlands in March, 1948. Meanwhile, he continues to serve according to the budget for 1948, that was approved by our Synod of 1947.

Attempts were made by the Committee for South America of the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, to the end that our Christian Reformed denomination would extend a call to the Reverend A. C. Sonneveldt and provide for his eventual emeritation. Your Committee for South America is not prepared at this time to recommend either of these steps to Synod. Rev. Sonneveldt's transference to the work of Home Missionary ("Predikant in Algemeenen Dienst") in Argentina is still under consideration.

A combined Consistory Meeting was held of Buenos Aires and Tres Arroyos, Argentina. Among the matter discussed was the eventual work in Argentina of a son of the congregation of Tres Arroyos, Mr. Juan van der Velde, now studying theology at the Kampen Theological School in the Netherlands. Three possibilities were envisioned by these Combined Consistories, which were reported for advice to our Committee by both the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt and the Rev. Jerry Pott, for their respective consistories. We will quote from the draft of the Rev. Jerry Pott, since that is in English, while that of the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt is in the Holland language:

- "(1) That he be called by one of our congregations here, perhaps Buenos Aires;
- "(2) That he be called by the congregations of Buenos Aires and Tres Arroyos together for home mission and evangelistic work; the two congregations together might be able to go a long way toward supporting him then;
- "(3) That he be called in name of the Committee by one of our congregations in the States and then loaned to Classis Buenos Aires, as is the case with Rev. Muller and myself . . . The first two might be preferable with a view to our people here to increase the feeling of responsibility; but the third possibility will, for the present, give a more stable financial basis, for the young minister, and also make him a minister of our Christian Reformed Church with its privileges and duties."

Your Committee of Synod for South America favored the second possibility, since this would probably result in a greater measure of spiritual interest and financial participation, of our Reformed Dutch people in Argentina. All three proposals apparently presuppose the need of a subsidy from our Christian Reformed Churches, to give stability to the financial status of the young minister.

Subsequently, your Committee for South America received from the Consistory of Tres Arroyos, Argentina, a report concerning a fourth possibility, in connection with the eventual work of Mr.

Juan van der Velde. We quote from the Rev. Jerry Pott's letter on this subject dated March 8, 1948:

"(4) That Mr. Juan van der Velde be called by the Tres Arroyos Consistory as assistant to Rev. Pott, especially for evangelization and church extension, and, if needed, loaned occasionally to Buenos Aires for labours there."

We quote in full the Rev. Jerry Pott's further consideration and discussion of these four possibilities, in this letter to our Committee dated March 8, 1948, which he says he writes "as president and on behalf of the Consistory of the Tres Arroyos congregation." Says the Rev. J. Pott:

"After considerable discussion, our Consistory definitely expressed itself as favoring the fourth possibility, namely to seek the Committee's advice about calling Juan van der Velde as assistant pastor at Tres Arroyos for evangelistic and home mission work. Of course, we have considered the needs at Buenos Aires also, since our two congregations will be working in cooperation when it comes to church extension, and our Consistory is at all times willing and ready to lend a helping hand to our sister congregation, especially during the absence of the Rev. Sonneveldt in his visits to Chubut.

"The matter of salary was also considered at length, and the result is as follows: in case Tres Arroyos should call Juan van der Velde, they would offer him 6000 pesos salary a year plus free home, and then ask your Committee for subsidy to the amount of one thousand (1000) dollars a year. Tres Arroyos would then also continue to pay our house rent and auto expense, as well as contribute toward our salary as is now being done. Of course, that all means a much higher budget for our local congregation, but we trust our people will be willing to make a special effort for the Lord's cause.

"We here in Argentina are perhaps not making the matter at all easy for your Committee by coming with so many suggestions and requests for advice. We trust, however, that the Committee will consider this matter very soon and advise accordingly. I am sure that our two consistories will be happy with the advice and will follow it up, whatever you may decide.

"May we look for an early reply?

"Wishing you the Lord's blessing in all your deliberations, I remain, as always,

"Yours for Christ in South America,

(Was signed) JERRY POTT."

Seeing our Committee's advice has been requested on this matter, your Committee of Synod for South America now goes on record

as favoring this fourth proposal, in preference to the former three proposals.

It will not be necessary to change the item of the subsidy of Rev. Pott's assistant, in the budget on this account. That item involved twelve hundred dollars (\$1200) in the budget approved by Synod for 1948, concerning Rev. Pott's assistant—Candidate D. Bergsma. But Candidate D. Bergsma has accepted a call to a church in the Netherlands and expects to leave Argentina for the Netherlands, D.V. in March, 1948. That item of \$1200 for Rev. Pott's assistant can remain at \$1200, which is \$200 higher than the subsidy requested by Tres Arroyos, of \$1000 per year, for Juan van der Velde, as Rev. Pott's new assistant, for evangelistic and home mission work, in the scattered home mission fields of Reformed Dutch people that have been served by Rev. Pott for many years, besides his local work at Tres Arroyos. We feel that your Committee for South America must be prepared for special requests and emergencies, and possibly for helping the young brother van der Velde to get properly equipped for the work of the Lord, since it is not likely that he possesses much equipment, as a theological student in the Netherlands, and since his father is no longer living.

Speaking of the budget, we may add that when the Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt was first granted support, as a loan ("voorschot") to the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, the amount was placed by your Committee at three fourths of the basic salary of \$1200, at that time, or \$900, since Chubut and Buenos Aires also had some responsibility to support him, even though they are not strong financially. Now your Committee for South America has again placed his support, which continues to be a loan ("voorschot") to the Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, at three fourths of the *present* basic salary of \$2600 or \$1950, in the proposed budget for 1949, the higher amount being due to the inflationary situation in South America. It is presupposed that Chubut and Buenos Aires will supplement this subsidy of \$1950, and that the Netherlands will again pay this subsidy as soon as possible, with aid from South Africa.

In southeastern Brazil, the Rev. Wm. V. Muller continues to serve the growing congregation of Carambehy, and to take an active part in support of the local Christian School. The neat and impressive church building is evidently getting too small. The need of an enlarged church building is being felt as well as the desirability of acquiring a pipe organ at Carambehy. Scattered groups of Hollanders also exist in other Brazilian communities, and remain a part of Rev. Muller's responsibility. Some immigration from the Netherlands to Brazil continues, but nothing like the massive trend

to Canada. The government of Brazil opens the door to immigrants wider than is the case in Argentina. Rev. Muller is much interested in Dutch immigration to Brazil, and in home missions among those of Reformed persuasion, in church extension.

As Committee of Synod, we do not take any active and direct part in matter of immigration, but leave that to local initiative. Nevertheless, in the measure that immigration from the Reformed people of the Netherlands goes forward to South America, our Committee's responsibilities for the spiritual care of such immigrants will increase. We hope to do all in our power to prevent too much scattering of these immigrants, and to provide them with the spiritual influences of the ministry of the Word and Sacraments.

Prospective immigrants and their friends can correspond with the three ministers of Classis Buenos Aires, according to the following addresses: The Reverend Wm. V. Muller, Caixa Postal 37, Ponta Grossa, Carambehy, Parana, Brazil, South America.—The Rev. Jerry Pott, San Lorenzo 219, Tres Arroyos, F.C.S., Argentina, South America.—The Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, Calle Caseros 410, Barracas, Buenos Aires, Argentina, South America. It is recommended that all mail be sent by air mail, registered letter, and return receipt. Much air mail remains undelivered, because the quantity is greater than the airplanes can handle, but registered air mail gets through. We are not aware that any letter from our Committee to South America was ever lost, although much unregistered mail between North and South America never reaches its destination.—In the Netherlands, the proper address follows: Ds. J. G. Adema, Scriba, Deputaten voor Correspondentie met de Kerken in de Classis Buenos Aires, Rotterdam, Heemraadssingel 255a, Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland.—Correspondence with our Committee is also welcome.

\* \* \*

#### CEYLON

From Ceylon your Committee received the following letter:

"THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH IN CEYLON  
GENERAL CONSISTORY

Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden,  
Secretary, Committee of the  
Synod of the Christian Reformed  
Church, for Ceylon and South America,  
Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

Verdley,  
Inner Flower Road,  
Colombo, December 1, 1947.

Dear Brother Secretary,

"I am directed by the General Consistory to thank you for your letter of the 12th September, 1947, and to renew our request to

your Committee and the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church for assistance in our search for a minister from abroad.

"We note with appreciation and gratitude the steps you have already taken to interest your ministers on our behalf and to raise the funds required to supplement what we will be able to pay the minister who comes to us.

"The conditions and terms of service were fully discussed with Mr. Smit (Rev. Albert H. Smit) and also set out in my letter to him of the 11th March, 1947. I take it this as well as his letter to the Consul dated the 17th February, 1947, have been made available to you.

"In your letter under reference, you state that Mr. Foenander sent Ceylon the report of the Synod of 1947. This has not reached me. It would be well if you could send me a copy of this together with possible copies of Mr. Smit's report and your report to the Synod so that this Consistory may have a fair idea of the conditions which the candidate finally selected will expect to find on his arrival here.

"The housing problem is still very acute. Our ministers, who were given a change of Churches in November last year, have still not been able to find houses in their new districts. Every effort will, however, have to be made to find a house for the man who comes out.

"The brethren will be glad to have further information about the likely candidates, their academic qualifications, their ages, their experience, their families, etc. Will they be interested in all branches of our activities—Church, Mission and School?

"We are glad to hear that Mr. Foenander is making good progress and of the action you are taking towards offering Rev. Mr. Felsianes a scholarship at Calvin Seminary.

"Yours sincerely and fraternally,

(Was signed) C. A. SPELDEWINDE,  
Scriba, General Consistory of  
the Dutch Reformed Church in Ceylon."

On February 27, your Committee for Ceylon and South America met and passed decisions that were communicated in a letter to Ceylon of the same date. These decisions are as follows. The Committee of Synod of the Christian Reformed Church, for Ceylon and South America today decided to submit the name of a minister, who is available to the General Consistory of the Dutch Reformed Church in Ceylon, with our unanimous recommendation, for the work designated in your letter of Dec. 1, 1947, and in your prior correspondence with our Committee. We are agreeable, with refer-

ence to the labors of the brother, that he should be under the jurisdiction of the General Consistory of the Dutch Reformed Church in Ceylon. We hope that he and his family can be sent out to Ceylon not later than this summer. In connection with the proposed trip of the brother and family to Ceylon, our Committee offers and promises to pay fifty percent of the traveling expenses of the family to Ceylon.

Although we now have authority from Synod to send out only one ordained man, the time may come ere long to send out another, since a number of the ministers of the General Consistory, or Classis, of the Dutch Reformed Church in Ceylon are becoming aged. We hope that matters in Ceylon will develop in this direction, and that accordingly such matters will eventually come to Synod for its consideration. With the blessing of the Lord, we may have other open doors for missionary enterprise.

May our great covenant God abundantly bless the work among the Hollanders in South America of Reformed persuasion, and among others in South America that can be evangelized, and may He graciously enable our Churches to provide one or more beacon lights on the Island of Ceylon, to give added light to the Dutch Reformed Church of Ceylon and to others afar off, for the honor of His thrice-holy name and the coming of His Kingdom. And may Christian hearts be touched by our triune God, in order that the persons and the financial means may be provided by Him.

#### MATTERS FOR SYNODICAL CONSIDERATION

I. We remind Synod of the fact that a vacancy has arisen in our Committee due to the death of Dr. Beets.

II. The following Budget for 1949 is presented to Synod for approval:

Basic salary, Rev. Wm. V. Muller.....	\$ 2,600.00
Salary raise after 10 years, Rev. Muller.....	200.00
Child's allowance, Rev. Muller.....	100.00
Inflation bonus, Rev. Muller, \$100 per month.....	1,200.00
Basic salary, Rev. Jerry Pott.....	2,600.00
Salary raise after 10 years, Rev. Pott.....	200.00
Children's allowance, Rev. Pott.....	450.00
Inflation bonus, Rev. Pott, \$100 per month.....	1,200.00
Mileage at 5 cents per mile, Rev. Muller and Rev. Pott, each serving a congregation and scattered groups of Hollanders.....	1,000.00
Subsidy, Rev. A. C. Sonneveldt, serving Chubut and Buenos Aires (Loan to the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands)	1,950.00
Inflation bonus if necessary, Rev. Sonneveldt.....	1,000.00
(Loan to the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands)	
Basic salary another ordained worker in Classis Buenos Aires, approved by Synod.....	2,600.00

Subsidy, Rev. Pott's assistant (Bergsma or Van der Velde).....	1,200.00
Ceylon basic salary.....	2,600.00
Ceylon children's allowances.....	650.00
Ceylon inflation bonus, \$100 per month.....	1,200.00
Ceylon mileage.....	500.00
Transportation to Ceylon.....	3,000.00
Administrative expense.....	350.00
Furlough reserve.....	750.00
<b>Total</b> .....	<b>\$25,350.00</b>
Expected from Carambehy for Rev. Muller's salary...\$	360.00
Expected from Tres Arroyos for Rev. Pott's salary....	240.00
Expected from Ceylon, 7,200 rupees.....	2,175.84
Expected from Reformed Churches in Netherlands for Buenos Aires salary.....	
Expected from Reformed Churches in South Africa for Chubut salary.....	
<b>Total more than</b> .....	<b>2,775.84</b>
Resultant amount of budget submitted for approval.....	<b>\$22,574.16</b>

III. Synod continue to support the work entrusted to its Committee for South America and Ceylon with an annual offering of seventy-five (75) cents per family, again in 1949, as in 1948.

Respectfully submitted,

Committee for South America and Ceylon

REV. HARRY BLYSTRA, *President*

MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, *Secretary and Treasurer*

REV. THOMAS YFF, *Vice-President*

REV. CHRISTIAN VANDEN HEUVEL

## SUPPLEMENT 25-B

## SOUTH AMERICA AND CEYLON

*To the Synod of 1948:*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

CORRESPONDENCE has continued between your Committee and the General Consistory of the Dutch Reformed Church of Ceylon, and good progress has been made.

The General Consistory appointed a Committee to correspond with your Committee. This Ceylon Committee formulated six points which really form the basis of an agreement with our Committee. Most of these points had appeared in the correspondence before. The Ceylon Committee inquired of your Committee whether these six points would be acceptable to your Committee and to the ordained man to be loaned by our denomination to the Ceylon General Consistory.

These six points included the church-governmental features approved by our Synod, for loaning an ordained minister to Ceylon, and such things as educational opportunities for children in Ceylon.

These six points received the approval of your Committee and of the ordained minister that has volunteered for service in Ceylon, and that has been appointed by your Committee. He does not want his name to be reported to Synod until he has the actual letter of call in his possession.

There remained however one great difficulty, that of renting a parsonage. Houses are so scarce in Ceylon that some of their own ministers have failed to find a house for rent in the neighborhood of the local church they serve. Of course that situation raises the expense of the rent, which each minister of the Dutch Reformed Church of Ceylon pays out of his salary.

The Ceylon Committee suggested that our ordained minister who is to be loaned to Ceylon might come without his family for six months, to find a house. But neither this minister nor our Committee was in favor of that.

Accordingly your Committee sent the following cablegram to Ceylon: "All six points of your April 12th letter are satisfactory to Rev. .... and to our Committee. If a house is available, how much rent must our Committee pay for one year? Letter follows."

Until now, however, no house has become available.

But Mr. Foenander, who was a Calvin Seminary student from Ceylon, has told us that it seems that a five-room apartment will be available in the Mission House, where our Rev. A. H. Smit of China was

lodged when he visited Ceylon for our denomination. Rev. Albert H. Smit's very competent report concerning Ceylon appears in our Synodical Acts of 1947.

The ordained minister that has volunteered for service in Ceylon, and has an appointment from your Committee, is prepared to accept such a five-room apartment, if it will be available.

Your Committee hopes to continue to work on this housing problem until we have at least a temporary solution, before sending out a minister. Then he and his family can look around for a more permanent solution.

The above-mentioned letter of Ceylon follows.

We request that this supplementary report concerning Ceylon, together with the accompanying letter from Ceylon be accepted for information and published in the Synodical Acts.

Committee for South America and Ceylon  
 REV. HARRY BLYSTRA, *President*  
 MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, *Secretary*  
 REV. THOMAS YFF, *Vice-President*  
 REV. CHRISTIAN VANDEN HEUVEL

## THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH IN CEYLON

### GENERAL CONSISTORY

Verdley,  
 Inner Flower Road,  
 Colombo 3,  
 12th April, 1948.

Dr. M. J. Wyngaarden, Secretary,  
 Committee of the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church  
 for Ceylon and South America,  
 Calvin Theological Seminary, Grand Rapids, Mich.

*Dear Brother Secretary:*

Your letter of the 28th February was considered by the General Consistory at its meeting in March. A letter from Mr. A. G. W. Foenander addressed to me personally was also read at that meeting. The Brethren were very favourably impressed with all you had to say and with your recommendation of Rev. ————. It was felt generally that he is very suitable for service amongst us and a small committee consisting of the President, Treasurer, two members of the Consistory and myself was appointed to explore the possibility of asking you to send him to us as early as possible.

This committee has since met and has had the advantage of considering your Committee's report to the Synod of 1947 concerning Ceylon and the extracts from Rev. Mr. A. H. Smit's report which you so kindly sent me. This committee feels that all our difficulties should be placed before you and Rev. Mr. ———— and the several points clarified before a final decision is taken.

I shall now endeavour to set out these difficulties and the position as my committee sees it and we will appreciate your views as well as those of

Rev. Mr.——— thereon as early as possible so that we may report to the General Consistory without delay:

1. Your Committee is prepared to loan Rev.——— to the General Consistory for a period of two years with the hope that it will be possible to extend the period to five years when Mr.——— will be entitled to furlough. During the period of his service here Rev. Mr.——— will be under the jurisdiction of the General Consistory of the Dutch Reformed Church in Ceylon.
2. *Stipend and Allowances:* This Consistory undertakes to pay 7,200 rupees per annum, that is, a salary of 4,800 rupees and an overseas allowance of 2,400 rupees. This will be supplemented by your Committee according to the needs of the Rev. Mr.——— and his family.
3. *Passage:* The Consistory will meet the full cost of the passages of Rev. and Mrs.——— to Ceylon and back, if they stay five years. Should the period of their stay be shorter, the Consistory bears only a proportionate share of the travel expenses. This committee feels that the Consistory cannot in the present state of its finances, promise to pay even a part of the travelling expenses of the children.
4. *Education of Children:* The educational problems in this country are still far from settled, but the committee feels that it is able to confirm the Rev. Mr. A. H. Smit's impression that our Church-schools, and other schools will be able to meet the educational needs of the children.
5. *Car:* We also agree with the Rev. Mr. A. H. Smit that Rev.——— will require the use of an automobile and that it will help him considerably in his work. He may bring out his own as suggested by Mr. Smit or buy one locally. Prices have recently gone up owing to an increase in the import duties. A Ford 10 HP Saloon Car can be purchased for 6,750 rupees. The import duties on high-powered cars are very high. We do not provide our local ministers with cars, but one or two of them keep small cars of their own.
6. *Manse:* This matter is causing us considerable anxiety. It was referred to in my letter to the Rev. Mr. A. H. Smit, dated the 11th March, 1947, and again in my letter to you dated the 1st December last. The position is still the same, and the housing situation may not ease for some years. We are, however, making every effort by appeals to members and otherwise to find a suitable house for Rev. Mr.———. The rent which he will have to pay for a house which he will need for himself, wife and five children will be about 175 rupees or 200 rupees per mensem. There is also the question of furniture as mentioned in my letter to Mr. Smit, referred to above. The cost to him of furniture suitable and sufficient for the use of himself and family I estimate at about 4,000 rupees.

In view of the difficulties about a manse this committee suggests that the Rev. Mr.——— comes out by himself for say a period of six months. Accommodation for one could easily be arranged. The Missionary Home, at which Rev. Mr. Smit stayed during his visit to Colombo will, I think, be pleased to help us. If not, some other suitable place could be found. By the end of that period, especially with the Rev. Mr.———'s actual presence in the Island, suitable arrangements will, we hope, be possible for the whole family.

You will be sorry to hear that we have just recently suffered a severe loss by the sudden death of one of our ministers, Rev. N. B. Jansz. This

may necessitate the postponement of Rev. Mr. Felsianes' departure for Calvin.

Finally, on behalf of the General Consistory, I wish to express once again our thanks for and appreciation of what your Committee and the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church has done and are doing to help us.

Yours sincerely and fraternally,

(Was signed) C. A. SPELDEWINDE,  
Scriba, General Consistory.

### REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE SOUTH AMERICAN FUND OF THE CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH

*To the Synod of 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

The outstanding unpaid balance on the Building Fund advanced to Tres Arroyos Church is \$2,795.00 at December 31, 1947.

The balance on hand at the beginning and at the end of 1947 does not include thirteen hundred dollars in U. S. Treasury Bonds. The interest on these bonds is indicated in the financial report. These bonds were also used with the permission of the South American Committee, as collateral at the Peoples National Bank, for a temporary loan of thirteen hundred dollars, as indicated in the report. This loan was also repaid at the Bank in the same year of 1947, as the report shows. This loan was necessary because your Committee for South America had the furlough expenses of both the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott in the same year. The furlough of the Rev. Jerry Pott came several years late, on account of the war. These furloughs proved to be very expensive, since part of the trips had to be made by airplanes, and since new automobiles were purchased by the Committee for the work of both the Rev. Wm. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott. It was very difficult to acquire any kind of new cars in 1947, and thus the Rev. Jerry Pott had to be content with a new Chevrolet and the Rev. W. V. Muller with a new Buick. It must be remembered, however, that Rev. Muller served at first in Brazil for a number of years on seven hundred fifty dollars salary per year, because of the great depression. Both automobiles were purchased with the permission of the South American Committee, and both automobiles remained the property of the same Committee. These cars never become the property of the brethren, Rev. Muller and Rev. Pott. They are merely available for the service in South America, under the auspices of your Committee for South America. The ocean transportation expenses and the duty paid on these cars to South America also proved to be very high, but that was unavoidable.

For a number of years, the financial report of the South America Fund has been prepared from all the financial records, checks, vouchers, receipts, etc., of the treasurer, and from the semi-annual financial reports of the Rev. W. V. Muller and the Rev. Jerry Pott, by Mr. Peter B. Vander Meer, certified public accountant, 721 Leonard St., N.W., Grand Rapids, Mich. He is a member of the Christian Reformed Church, and has again done the work gratis for the year 1947. We owe the business-like form of the entire report to him, and hereby express our thanks and gratitude that he has made the work a donation to the cause.

Respectfully submitted,

MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, Treasurer.

**FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE SOUTH AMERICAN FUND OF THE  
CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH**

For the Year January 1 - December 31 — 1947

MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, *Treasurer*

**BANK RECONCILIATION**

	Peoples National Bank	Citizens Industrial Bank	Old Kent Bank
Balance, Jan. 1, 1947.....	\$ 3,938.21	\$ 4,036.03	\$ 674.17
Money Transfers .....	4,500.00	4,000.00	500.00
Loan from Bank, May 24.....	1,300.00		
Income from Contributions.....	18,257.31		
Interest Earned .....		34.02	
<b>Totals.....</b>	<b>\$27,995.52</b>	<b>\$ 70.05</b>	<b>\$ 174.17</b>
Checks Written .....	19,135.43		
Balance, Dec. 31, 1947.....	\$ 8,860.09	\$ 70.05	\$ 174.17
Received in Actual Cash.....		\$18,257.31	
Received in Actual Interest.....		34.02	
		<b>\$18,291.33</b>	
Contributions Tres Arroyos towards Rev.			
Pott's Salary .....		400.00	
Payment by Tres Arroyos Bldg. Fund.....		180.00	
<b>Total Receipts according to Report.....</b>		<b>\$18,871.33</b>	

Bank balances at December 31, 1947 on hand.

PETER B. VANDER MEER, C.P.A.

**FINANCIAL REPORT OF THE SOUTH AMERICAN FUND OF THE  
CHRISTIAN REFORMED CHURCH**

For the Year January 1 - December 31 — 1947

MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, *Treasurer*

**STATEMENT OF INCOME AND DISBURSEMENTS  
INCOME**

Classis:

	<i>General Fund</i>
California .....	\$ 725.14
Chicago North .....	972.99
Chicago South .....	1,050.90
Grand Rapids East.....	1,547.82
Grand Rapids South.....	2,051.26
Grand Rapids West.....	672.56
Hackensack .....	493.41
Holland .....	1,301.20
Hudson .....	764.51
Kalamazoo .....	854.01
Minnesota .....	529.14
Muskegon .....	1,175.15
Orange City .....	523.18
Oostfriesland .....	363.97

Pacific .....	511.60	
Pella .....	889.54	
Sioux Center .....	726.53	
Wisconsin .....	276.66	
Zeeland .....	1,039.05	
Canadian Churches .....	22.50	
<b>Total</b> .....		<b>\$16,490.62</b>
Donors and Societies.....	\$ 1,063.00	
Speaking Fees, Rev. Muller.....	357.00	
Gifts for Tres Arroyos Christian School.....	269.10	
Gifts for Carembehi Christian School.....	58.90	
Contribution Tres Arroyos towards Rev. Pott's Salary	400.00	
Payment by Tres Arroyos on Building Fund.....	180.00	
Interest on U. S. Treasury Bonds.....	18.69	
Interest Citizens Industrial Bank.....	34.02	
<b>Total</b> .....		<b>\$ 2,380.71</b>
		<b>\$18,871.33</b>
Bank Loan .....		1,300.00
<b>TOTAL INCOME FOR 1947</b> .....		<b>\$20,171.33</b>

**Disbursements:**

Rev. W. Muller: Salary and Other Items (including Buick) .....		\$ 9,972.50
Rev. J. Pott: Salary and Other Items (including Chevrolet) .....		5,193.81
Cand. D. U. Bergsma.....	1,350.00	
Special Allowance Rev. A. C Sonneveldt.....	600.00	
Repaid Bank Loan.....	1,300.00	
Rev. Albert H. Smit, Ceylon Trip.....	486.70	
Gifts to Tres Arroyos Christian School.....	269.10	
Gifts to Carembehi Christian School.....	58.90	
Stipend Secretary and Treasurer.....	200.00	
Medical and Committee Expense.....	156.04	
Cost of Remittances.....	50.18	
Administrative Expense .....	20.20	
Chr. Ref. Publishing House, <i>Wachters</i> to So. America	58.00	
		<b>\$ 4,549.12</b>
<b>TOTAL DISBURSEMENTS FOR 1947</b> .....		<b>\$19,715.43</b>

**EXCESS OF INCOME OVER DISBURSEMENTS** \$ 455.90

Respectfully submitted,

MARTIN J. WYNGAARDEN, Treasurer.

## SUPPLEMENT 26

(Arts. 64, 71)

## GERMAN SPIRITUAL RELIEF

*To the Synod of 1948:*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE committee appointed by the Synod of 1947 began immediately to seek ways and means to send spiritual aid to the German Reformed Churches. Immediately after the end of the Synod, the committee met and asked the Rev. E. Van Halsema, who was travelling to Holland, to make contact with the German churches for them. He did not succeed in entering Germany, but did make contact with a committee of De Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland for German Spiritual Relief. A word of appreciation to the Rev. E. Van Halsema is quite in order. Your committee corresponded with this committee of the Dutch Churches, a committee which shows great interest in the work of German spiritual relief and has set aside a sum of 20,000 guilders for it. Two suggestions were gleaned from this correspondence; first, that we might send paper for the republication of the weekly religious newspaper, *Der Grenzboten*, and second, that one of our men might be sent to Germany to investigate conditions and grant aid.

Your committee has also received an official request from Classis Graafschap Bentheim of the Alt Reformierte-Kirche, which request mentions paper for *Der Grenzboten* as the greatest need. The German brethren feel the need of a Reformed organ to re-establish the bond of unity between them. Your committee has acted upon this request through the aid and cooperation of an independent committee of Christian Reformed men in Graafschap, Michigan. To date, 20,000 sheets of paper have been sent. Your committee plans to continue to supply this need as long as it exists and the support of our churches continues. The Michigan committee, of which Mr. Arend Naber is the secretary, has performed invaluable service, and deserves a sincere word of thanks. The assistance of Mr. J. J. Buiten, Business Manager of *The Banner*, is also highly appreciated.

The suggestion was made at the Synod of 1947 that your committee attempt to get German Reformed theological students to our seminary. This suggestion probably need not apply to the students in the Alt Reformierte-Kirche, which is part of De Gereformeerde Kerken in Nederland. Such students will probably receive their theological education in the Netherlands, at Kampen and Amsterdam. But with regard to the other Reformed churches in Germany, the case is different. We are informed that four advanced theological students of the Reformed Church in Ostfriesland are attending Bethel Lutheran Seminary in Bielefeld, where the instruction is appreciated, but where no

Reformed instruction is given. These students do not speak Dutch, but can read and understand English. We are confident that it would be possible for them to come here for study, since other schools have German students now studying on their campuses. In the judgment of your committee it would be of great spiritual benefit to the Reformed Churches in Germany if one or more of these students could complete his theological education at Calvin. Our funds which have been received to date would take care of transportation; our suggestion is that various Classes provide for the support of these students while they are in this country.

Another urgent request was received for Reformed theological books. The libraries of many of the ministers are destroyed or depleted, and it is practically impossible to restore them. Theological books are obtainable in Switzerland, but it is not permitted to send money from occupied Germany to other countries. Your committee has established contact with the Friedrich Reinhardt Agency in Basel and the Zollikon Evangelischer Verlag in Zurich. We have placed the sum of \$250.00 on deposit with each of these two book agencies, and have instructed them that the German ministers may draw on that credit for theological books through their appointed agent.

Your committee was also informed of an urgent need for bicycle tires to enable the German pastors to make their pastoral calls. We have sent twenty tires and tubes of the proper size and plan to keep this need supplied.

The treasurer, Mr. Harry Van Dyke, R. R. 1, Mount Prospect, Ill., reports that as of April 8, contributions have been received from 42 congregations. A summary of receipts and disbursements:

Total Receipts .....	\$ 2,495.43
Disbursement:	
Clerical Work .....	\$ 10.00
Postage .....	11.50
Deposit for Books.....	500.00
	<hr/>
Total Disbursements .....	\$ 521.50
	<hr/>
Balance on hand April 8, 1948.....	\$ 1,973.93

Your committee recommends that this committee be continued and recommended to the churches for a free-will offering. This recommendation is made in view of the fact that funds have come in slowly, and that aid of this sort must of necessity be long-range to be effective.

Respectfully submitted,  
 E. J. MASSELINK, *President*  
 J. H. KROMMINGA, *Secretary*  
 WM. P. BRINK  
 R. EVENHOUSE  
 R. DEKKER

**SUPPLEMENT 27**

(Art. 56)

**SYNODICAL YOUTH COMMITTEE**

## ESTEEMED BRETHREN :

**Y**OUR United Youth Committee, reappointed at last year's Synod, met in regular session at quarterly intervals throughout the year to consider the needs of the young people of our denomination. It feels that it is still reaching only about 50% of the young people, only those organized in the two federations and receiving the *Young Calvinist*. Just how the young people's societies can be related to the existing federations is still a moot problem. The study of youth programs in various other denominations indicates that in the American Church world at least, the young people's activities are all organized on a coeducational basis. Yet we are loathe to surrender any of the peculiar merits that are inherent in study societies limited to the one sex.

It was the privilege of both federation presidents to visit the Netherlands this past summer and to observe some of the youth work there. Mr. Postma continues to spend all his time in the service of the Young Men's Federation. He has recently visited the Canadian immigrant group to see what needs exist there. The young people of the Christian Reformed church have collected \$1,600.00 at their rallies for the relief of the young Calvinists in Hungary. Both federations held successful National Conventions this year, showing great revival of interest in the domestic program since the closing of the hectic war years. We solicit the cooperation of every church in keeping the *Young Calvinist* in the homes of every family and in keeping the youth interested in the program of activities.

The Committee has considered the suggestion from the Michigan Christian Endeavor group for closer cooperation between the young people of the Reformed and Christian Reformed Churches. We present the following overture for your approval:

Since the principles that underlie the C. E. are not the same as the principles underlying the Young Calvinist organization, it is not considered desirable that we work toward organic unity between the two groups, or that we enter into indiscriminate cooperation with the C. E. organization, either on the local or national level; however, it is the opinion of the Synodical Committee that in communities where there are active young people's groups of Reformed persuasion and also a concentration of young men's and young women's societies of the Christian Reformed Church, a method of exchange should be developed through which the two groups can support one another in the

correction of social and political evils in a manner that is consistent with their respective purposes and principles and shall strengthen their Christian witness. This exchange can be effected through a willingness to receive and consider each other's suggestions, presented orally or in writing, for cooperative effort in behalf of moral or civic reform.

It is also the intention of your committee to make a further study of our relation to Evangelical Youth, the division of the N.A.E. The Committee plans to attend the conference in Chicago in May for the purpose of determining how far we can identify ourselves with the program of Evangelical Youth.

Respectfully submitted,

The Synodical Youth Committee

MRS. CLARENCE BOUMA

MR. CLARENCE DE GRAAF, *Secretary*

MISS DENA KUIPER

MR. RICHARD POSTMA

MISS JOHANNA TIMMER

REV. CORNELIUS WITT, *Chairman*

## SUPPLEMENT 28

(Art. 56)

LESSON PLAN FOR THE YEAR 1949 FOR MISSION  
SUNDAY SCHOOLS

The lessons for the first half of the year are gospel material taken from John. From July to December the lessons run from Creation though the Passover, beginning another three-year cycle of the Old Testament.

Jan. 2	Jesus is Baptized, John 1:19-34
Jan. 9	Jesus Works His First Miracle, 2:1-11
Jan. 16	Jesus Says, "Ye Must Be Born Again", 3:1-21; Ezek. 37:1-10
Jan. 23	Jesus, the Great Missionary, 4:1-42
Jan. 30	Jesus Heals a Boy, 4:43-54
Feb. 6	Jesus Heals a Sick Man, 5:1-29
Feb. 13	Jesus Feeds Five Thousand People, 6:1-15
Feb. 20	Jesus Walks on the Sea, 6:16-29
Feb. 27	Jesus Forgives a Sinful Woman, 8:1-11
Mar. 6	Jesus Opens a Blind Man's Eyes, 9:1-41
Mar. 13	Jesus, the Great Shepherd, 10:1-17
Mar. 20	Jesus Raises Lazarus from the Dead, 11:1-46
Mar. 27	Jesus Anointed by Mary, 12:1-8
Apr. 3	Jesus Condemned to be Crucified, 19:1-16
Apr. 10	Jesus Dies on the Cross, 19:17-30
Apr. 17	Jesus Arises from the Grave, 20:1-18
Apr. 24	Jesus Shows Himself to Thomas, 20:19-31
May 1	The Risen Jesus at the Sea, 21:1-14
May 8	Jesus Restores Peter, 21:15-25
May 15	How to Serve the Risen Christ, 13:1-20
May 22	Jesus Goes to Heaven, Acts 1:1-10
May 29	Jesus Will Come Again, Matt. 25:31-46
June 5	Jesus Sends the Holy Spirit, Acts 2:1-21
June 12	The Sin of Lying to the Holy Spirit, Acts 5:1-11
June 19	God Makes the World, Gen. 1:1-25, 31
June 26	God Makes Man, 1:26-30; 2:7, 8, 18, 20-24
July 3	Man's First Home, 2:8-17
July 10	How Sin Began, 2:1-24
July 17	Killing a Brother, 4:1-26
July 24	The Growth of Sin, Gen. 6
July 31	Sin Punished by the Flood, Gen. 7 and 8
Aug. 7	Sin Breaks Out Again, 9:20-29; 11:1-9
Aug. 14	God Calls Abraham, 12:1-9
Aug. 21	Lot's Bad Choice, 13:1-13; 19:1-29
Aug. 28	How to Choose a Wife, Gen. 24
Sept. 4	The Twin Brothers Jacob and Esau, 25:19-34; 27:1-45
Sept. 11	Jacob and His Uncle Laban, 29:1-30
Sept. 18	Joseph and the Beautiful Coat, Chap. 37
Sept. 25	Joseph Explains Dreams, Chaps. 40, 41
Oct. 2	Joseph Meets His Brothers, Chap. 42
Oct. 9	Joseph Saves His Father's Family, Chaps. 43-45

- Oct. 16 The Story of Job, Job 1; 42:10-17  
 Oct. 23 The Baby in the Basket, Exod. 1:1-22; 2:1-10  
 Oct. 30 Moses' Choice, 2:11-25; Heb. 11:23-27  
 Nov. 6 God Calls Moses, Exod. 3; 4:1-17  
 Nov. 13 The First Five Plagues, 7:1—9:7  
 Nov. 20 The Last Five Plagues, 9:8—11:10  
 Nov. 27 Israel's Thanksgiving, 12:1-36  
 Dec. 4 The Crossing of the Red Sea, Chap. 14  
 Dec. 11 God Prepares for the Birth of Jesus, Lk.1:26-38; Mt. 1:18-25  
 Dec. 18 Angels Tell of Jesus' Birth, Lk. 2:1-20  
 Dec. 25 The Wise Men Come to Jesus, Matt. 2:1-18

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY VERDUIN  
 ROLF VEENSTRA  
 LAMBERTUS VAN LAAR  
 THOMAS AFMAN  
 ANDREW VANDER VEER

**SUPPLEMENT 29**

(Art. 56)

**SPECIAL COMMITTEE ON NETHERLANDS RELIEF**

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

DEAR BRETHREN:

**T**HE Synodical Committee appointed the undersigned chairman of a committee in re relief to the diaconates of the Netherlands churches. This committee has, however, not been called and has not acted. The reason for this neglect is the fact that the Rev. J. J. Hiemenga was delegated during 1947 by the Deacons' Conference of our Eastern Classes to confer with the committee of the Netherlands churches in regard to this relief work. Rev. Hiemenga returned and reported that relief by our diaconates to the diaconates of the Netherlands would cease after January 1, 1948. This being the case the undersigned saw no purpose in calling the committee and acting. The Synod of 1947 could not have been aware of the report which the Rev. Hiemenga was to render, since he returned after Synod met. It will, however, be understood that Rev. Hiemenga's report makes action by your committee redundant.

Fraternally yours,

(signed) N. J. MONSMA

**SUPPLEMENT 30**  
(Arts. 56, 109)

**DEACONS' COMMITTEE FOR NETHERLANDS RELIEF**

*To the Synod of 1948:*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**I**T is with a great deal of pleasure and thankfulness to our Heavenly Father that we present the attached report for your scrutiny and information.

Thankfulness to our Covenant God who caused the hearts of our people to speak by means of goods and moneys forwarded to us for handling.

Pleasure with the privilege to serve and the trust placed in us by Synod 1947 so that we might be engaged for another year in the King's business. The special assignment to provide for the needs of our brethren and sisters in the faith across the sea, has been a source of blessing to us.

The last conference of the Deacons of Classes Hackensack and Hudson, held April 30, 1948, went on record as recommending to Synod 1948 that this work should now be terminated. The reasons for this request are:

1. The Synodical Committee of the Gereformeerde Kerken in the Netherlands has informed us that the actual needs will have been met if we could continue helping them through the 47-48 winter season.

2. By the tapering off of the receipt of moneys and goods during the past months, it becomes evident that our constituency is of this mind also.

Whereas we have at the present time still some \$8,000.00 which is to be used for purchase of goods and some money will continue to come in to our treasury, we will carry on our work and submit a final report to Synod 1949.

Yours in His service,

(Signed) G. A. KLOET, *Chairman*

SECRETARY'S REPORT

April 1, 1947, to April 1, 1948

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**A** YEAR has passed since our last report concerning the Netherlands Relief work of our Diaconate Committee. It has been a busy year and a very fruitful one. Our churches have responded to the appeal of our brethren in the land of our fathers by their gifts of money and used clothing.

We have received \$40,421.08 through special collections, gifts and individual donations. The used clothing drives sponsored by Classes groups and individual Diaconates have supplied approximately 20,000 lbs. of clothing.

We have purchased quality clothing at the lowest prices available. The greatest part of our purchases was composed of underwear, with a wool content ranging from ten to twenty-five per cent.

We have not ventured into the supplying of food, although we have received many requests from the Netherlands churches for coffee, tea, sugar, cocoa and many other scarce items.

We have shipped 177 cases since our last report, containing \$33,374.08 worth of new clothing. The cases weighed approximately 40,000 lbs. including both the new and used clothing.

The correspondence with Rev. P. Nomes of the Netherlands Synodical Committee and Mr. A. G. Corbeth, head of the Diaconate Committee has been both pleasant and beneficial. They have acknowledged receipt of all the cases sent to them. The goods arrived in good condition and agreed with the invoices forwarded by us. Through them we were able to keep abreast of the needs of our brethren. They have stressed the need for good warm underclothing.

At present the point system seems to be the chief hindrance to acquiring a complete wardrobe. Many of the people are forced into the "black market" in order to purchase the needed clothing.

During the past year we have received consistent reports that conditions have improved in the Netherlands. The consensus of opinion is that we may continue to send relief and that the urgent need is over. These reports substantiate the advice given by Rev. J. J. Hiemenga who visited the Netherlands during the summer of 1947 as our representative.

Rev. J. J. Hiemenga advised that the relief work be discontinued after the 1947-1948 winter. His statements are based on his interviews with the Netherlands Synodical Committee and on his own investigations.

After careful revue of the reports received, the Deacons of Classes Hackensack and Hudson, at their conference on April 30th, 1948, decided by motion to offer the following recommendation to Synod 1948.

*Recommendation:*

That the sending of material relief to the Netherlands be discontinued. That the discontinuance be carried out in an orderly way and that all funds set aside by our churches for this purpose be expended by the Diaconate. That a final report of our work be rendered to Synod 1949.

We offer it for your consideration. The work will be carried on in the meanwhile and we will abide with your decision. The Deacons

of the Eastern churches are willing to carry the work through to its completion.

We have answered the Appeal of the Christian Hospital at the Hague by sending 86 doz. bed sheets and 2,700 yds. of muslin for bed clothing. This shipment is valued at \$4,500.00 and was made through the recommendation of our Churches and the appeal of the Synodical Committee of the Netherlands Church. It was sent to the attention of Dr. J. Hoek, general chairman of relief work in the Netherlands.

We have discussed the problem of sending relief goods to the Netherlands East Indies, but have not shipped anything to the present date. The greatest need in the Indies is for food. Wholesome food is scarce especially among the natives and clothing is also needed. We hope to make some arrangement for shipment of clothing to them.

The opportunity to serve our Great High Priest in this work of ministering to His own has proved an ample reward for the time and effort spent. Your brethren in His service,

Deacons Committee

(Signed) JOHN BANGMA, *Secretary*

The present officers are:

Deacon G. A. Kloet, *Chairman*.

Deacon Joseph Jellema, *Vice-Chairman*.

John Bangma, *Secretary*.

Deacon George De Boer, *Treasurer*.

Deacon John Vermeulen, *General Assistant*.

#### CONDENSED TREASURER'S REPORT

(Complete itemized report in file of Stated Clerk of Synod)

Total Receipts — April 1, 1947 to March 31, 1948.....	\$40,421.08
Balance on hand April 1, 1947.....	1,162.54
<b>Total Receipts and Balance.....</b>	<b>\$41,583.62</b>
Total Disbursements — April 1, 1947 to March 31, 1948.....	26,088.08
<b>Balance on hand April 1, 1948.....</b>	<b>\$15,495.59</b>

Since April 1, 1948 we have purchased \$7,286.05 worth of clothing.  
Balance on June 1, 1948, \$8,209.54.

GEORGE DE BOER, *Treasurer*.

## SUPPLEMENT 31

(Art. 56)

**DENOMINATIONAL BUILDING PROJECT**

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church.*

ESTEEMED BRETHERN:

**Y**OUR Committee on Denominational Building begs to inform you that they have carried out the instructions of Synod of 1947, Acts 1947, Art. 165, pg. 95, E 1, 2, 3, and 4. We herewith present a sketch of the proposed basement and the first and second floor. The second floor has been laid out in detail. It shows three sets of offices with their reception rooms, with a vault provided for each office. Also one large, one medium size, and one small committee room. One small lounge or waiting room, two cloak rooms, two toilet rooms, one kitchenette and two supply storage rooms. A lobby and corridors are provided to make each room accessible individually. In the basement two vaults, one 9 by 12 ft. and one 12 by 16 ft. are provided for the safe keeping of records of the various committees and agencies of our denomination not using the regular offices on the second floor. The idea of providing a safe place to keep the records of our various denominational agencies was a major consideration from the beginning of this project.

Although the submitted sketch may be subject to some alteration before the building is finally erected, we believe that considering the limited space, 50 by 90 ft., it answers pretty well to the idea Synod had in mind when our committee was appointed. Acts of 1945, Art. 61, C 1 and 2, pg. 49. "The Board (of Missions) recommends to Synod that consideration be given to the possibility of erecting a denominational building which can provide for office and committee rooms for all our denominational agencies." The advisory committee recommended that Synod appoint a committee to investigate this matter and to present definite recommendations to the Synod of 1946. Our committee report to the 1946 Synod which is found in Acts of 1946, pg. 239, Art. 66, pg. 32 records Synod's action as follows:

Advice 1: "That Synod provide for a denominational building," was adopted.

Advice 2: "That this building be erected on our denominational property at Jefferson Ave. and Weston St." Synod instructed our committee to consult with the Publication Committee on this matter and to advise Synod of 1947. Page 366, Acts of Synod 1947, records the report of our committee to Synod of that year. It informed Synod

that our respective committees had come to a definite understanding and recommends:

"A. That the proposed building be erected on the denominational property at Jefferson Ave. and Weston St. The building to be two stories.

B. That the ground floor be set aside for the use of the Publication Committee.

C. That the second floor be arranged for offices and committee rooms for the use of the various denominational agencies and committees.

D. That the erection of this building be postponed for another year at least because of prohibitive cost of material and labor.

E. If A, B, C, and D find favor with Synod, we recommend:

1. That Synod appoint a building committee and empower them to engage an architect to draw up suitable sketches.

2. That the committee be instructed to consult with the Publication Committee as to the arrangement of the ground floor.

3. That Synod provide the necessary funds to pay the architect for such sketches.

4. The committee to report to Synod of 1948."

According to Art. 165, Acts of 1947, pgs. 94 and 95, Synod adopted all these recommendations.

The submitted sketch was furnished by Mr. James K. Haveman. He desires no compensation for it.

An approximate estimate places the cost of the complete building somewhere in the neighborhood of \$100,000.00.

As the building of a second story on the Jefferson Ave. site is definitely contingent to the expansion of the plant of the Publication Committee, we consulted with them. It appears however that they are not ready for an expansion program at this time. Neither, in answer to a question submitted by our committee, were they willing to have us suggest to Synod that they be charged with the financing of the complete building, with the proviso that the various committees and agencies making use of the building, pay them rent commensurate with the space they occupy.

On the other hand your committee feels that the usual method of raising the necessary money to finance this project, by assessment of the membership on a family basis, is not advisable because of the many other causes that are in process of financing.

Considering all this it seems to the committee that we have come to a sort of impasse and therefore recommend that erection of the denominational building be postponed for the present. *Grounds:*

1. The difficulty of financing the project, especially in view of the fact that the Publication Committee is not ready for their expansion program.
2. The continued high cost of labor and material.

Whether or not a committee is to continue to work on the project is left to the judgment of the Synod.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN HEKMAN, *President*  
PETER D. BOUMA, *Secretary*  
JOHN P. SEVEN  
JAS. J. RYSKAMP  
GEO. F. WIELAND

## SUPPLEMENT 32

(Art. 71)

## NETHERLANDS REHABILITATION COMMITTEE

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

IT affords us great pleasure to render a report concerning events which transpired during the period of June, 1947, to May 21, 1948.

In our last report to Synod we indicated that we had on hand \$101,413.32, but that the immediate prospects of assisting the Netherlands Churches seemed quite vague due to the material and monetary conditions. At that time we also advised you that our chairman, Mr. J. Hekman, had intentions of visiting the Netherlands. This he did during the months of July and August of last year.

While Mr. Hekman was in the Netherlands on this personal business and pleasure trip, he took time to contact and meet with the "Deputaten voor De Hulpverlening Aan Door Oorlogs schade Getroffen Kerken en Diaconieën Der Gereformeerde Kerken," which is the official Synodical Committee. Upon thorough deliberation it was considered best that the funds available in America for rehabilitation purposes should be transferred to the Rotterdam Bank and deposited to the account of the Committee mentioned above with Rev. P. Nomes as Treasurer of same. This places the funds at their disposal in the form of florins for distribution to the churches requesting aid. A report of this meeting was transmitted direct to our Committee by their Secretary, the Rev. J. Attema.

Immediately upon the return of Mr. Hekman, our Committee met to consider this report. After due consideration, it was decided to send \$75,000.00. This has been done and Rev. P. Nomes, Treasurer, has gratefully acknowledged the receipt of same and also has advised us that the exchange value there is 202,101.12 florins. The Netherlands Committee, in behalf of the Gereformeerde Kerken, has transmitted its heartfelt thanks and appreciation to all of our people who have so generously come to their aid.

From the accompanying Cash Statement you will learn that this Committee has also been able to supply some of the equipment for the Free University of Amsterdam. To date we have disbursed \$8,213.09 out of the \$10,000.00 grant which was reported to Synod last year.

Then, too, your Committee is happy to report that the Barrack Church for the village of Emmeloord has been obtained and delivered for the sum of \$9,045.60. Under date of February 19th, Dr. Baron

Van Tuyl writes: "Since the first week of January the Christian Reformed Community of the village of Emmeloord is building its wooden church, which they received thanks to the great help and kindness of your church." And under date of May 11th we received from the Interchurch Reconstruction Committee of the Netherlands the following: "We are sending you by sea-mail three weekly periodicals, in which you may find the reports of the church in Emmeloord, which has been a gift from your church. We are convinced, that this report will interest you and others, to whom it concerns and who may read it. Within short we will send you photographs."

From the Cash Statement it is evident that the receipts for this fund have been extremely light this year. The total of \$2,110.11 represents the contributions of twenty-four churches and twelve individuals. In our *Banner* of October 24, 1947, this cause was very vividly presented to our people by our fellow-member, Professor L. Berkhof.

Your Committee also experienced much sorrow during this year, for our fellow-member, Dr. Henry Beets, who had proven himself so valuable in this work, was called to his long home. We miss him, but humbly submit to the Wisdom of our God. Our minutes of December 19, 1947, include condolences to the bereaved family.

At our meeting of September 10, 1947, a request came to us from the Gereformeerde Kerk at Smilde.

In February, 1942, this congregation sustained a total loss of their church building, by fire of undetermined origin. To rebuild will cost them about 300,000 florins. They have on hand about 50,000 florins. And they appeal to us for aid, because they do not fall in the category of war devastated churches and therefore cannot obtain government relief. Since this kind of appeal is outside of our mandate and because of the dire need of this congregation, we take the liberty to present these facts to Synod, with the recommendation that if Synod deems it advisable to assist this church, an amount not to exceed \$10,000 be granted.

As this report is forwarded to Synod, we have on hand \$11,264.74 of which \$2,800.00 has been earmarked for the Free University of Amsterdam.

In view of the great need which still exists your committee appeals to Synod that it urge all of our churches to set aside at least one liberal offering as soon as is convenient before Synod convenes in 1949.

#### CASH STATEMENT

Balance on hand — 1947 Report.....	\$101,413.32
<b>Receipts</b>	
Gifts from Churches and Individuals.....	2,110.11
Total available for disbursement.....	\$103,523.43

## Disbursements

Free University of Amsterdam.....	\$ 8,213.09
Rotterdam Bank, for account of Netherlands Syn. Comm.....	75,000.00
Dr. B. Van Tuyll, for Barrack Church at Emmeloord.....	9,045.60
	<hr/>
Total Disbursements.....	\$ 92,258.69
Balance on hand — May 21, 1948.....	\$ 11,264.74

This is to certify that I have audited the records of the treasurer of the Netherlands Rehabilitation Committee for the period March 1, 1947, to May 21, 1948, and that the balance reflected in this statement was on deposit in the Old Kent Bank and the Peoples National Bank.

(Signed) GEORGE F. WIELAND, Accountant.

Respectfully submitted,

JOHN HEKMAN, *President*

M. HOUSKAMP, *Secretary-Treasurer*

L. BERKHOF.

B. DE JAGER

Y. P. DE JONG

**SUPPLEMENT 33**

(Arts. 71, 93, 98)

**MAJORITY REPORT ON THE  
NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS**

*To the Synod of 1948:*

ESTEEMED BRETHERN:

**T**O all who observe developments in the religious world of our day it is evident that the forces threatening orthodox protestantism in our country are increasingly becoming stronger and bolder. Secularism, Communism, Romanism, Liberalism, are its great foes. Any one of these, if it should attain control of our nation, would spell death for our cause. This makes it imperative that the orthodox protestants present a united front for a common witness to the Christian Faith, for mutual inspiration, and for the protection of their common interests.

Out of this need, since accentuated by further development of the forces of unbelief, the National Association of Evangelicals was born in 1943. It is an association of some 29 or more denominations and single churches and individual Christians, designed to give battle for the common faith.

This Faith was delineated in the following statement, which we quote once again:

1. We believe the Bible to be the inspired, the only infallible, authoritative word of God.
2. We believe that there is one God, eternally existent in three persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.
3. We believe in the deity of our Lord Jesus Christ, in His virgin birth, in His sinless life, in His miracles, in His vicarious and atoning death through His shed blood, in His bodily resurrection, in His ascension to the right hand of the Father, and in His personal return in power and glory.
4. We believe that for the salvation of lost and sinful man regeneration by the Holy Spirit is absolutely essential.
5. We believe in the present ministry of the Holy Spirit by whose indwelling the Christian is enabled to live a godly life.
6. We believe in the resurrection of both the saved and the lost; they that are saved unto the resurrection of life and they that are lost unto the resurrection of damnation.
7. We believe in the spiritual unity of believers in our Lord Jesus Christ."

## ONE

"To provide a vehicle through which all believers in the Lord Jesus Christ may become united and articulate in relation to matters of common interest and concern.

## TWO

To foster brotherliness, good will and fellowship among all those of "like precious faith" in every denomination, assembly or association.

## THREE

To establish a common front for the promotion of evangelical truth against the inroads of heresy (commonly called modernism or liberalism). To challenge all Christian groups and institutions to a positive declaration of the Church's evangelical heritage and to lift the standard against all forms of infidelity, heresy and apostasy.

## FOUR

To guard the religious freedom guaranteed us under our national constitution, ever on the alert to sound the alarm whenever our liberties are in danger of infringement.

## FIVE

To provide services to our constituents which will enable them to accomplish more quickly and efficiently the mission of the Church, i.e., the speedy evangelization of the world and the nurture of members of "His Body," "'Til we all come to the unity of the faith." It is not the purpose of NAE to assume the functions of the Church but to act only as a servant to all."

This year, at its sixth annual convention, this group was able to report the following accomplishments of the NAE:

"It has gained recognition by the government and other agencies that it is a major religious group in America. This is evidenced by several recent events:

1. Its members were invited to send a delegate to Europe at government expense as one of a party of 14 representing all major groups.

2. The entry of several of its leaders into the military zones of central Europe under special military permits.

3. The recognition of NAE's right to sustaining time by all networks, as the representative of a large group of denominations.

4. More than 400 passports and visas procured through its Washington office for missionaries of 74 Boards in 1946 alone.

5. Office established in New York to procure everything needed by mission boards for use on the field at larger discounts than formerly possible.

6. Successful intervention in behalf of missionaries who were being excluded from certain foreign countries.

7. Secured reversal of government edict against summer conferences and camp meetings in the season of 1945, when the transportation crisis was on.

8. Instituted a corporation for the supply of chaplain counsellors to industry which is in successful operation.

9. Instituted the National Sunday School Association through which the Sunday Schools of America are being revived. A new uniform lesson series has been completed for use commencing in January, 1948, with a guaranteed circulation of more than a million weekly at the very outset.

10. Instituted a Commission for Relief which has sent more than \$2,000,000 worth of food and clothing to sufferers of Europe and the Orient. According to government reports the average cost of administration of all licensed relief agencies is 8.2% to 8.4%. Our cost is only 1.7% to 2.0%. (The cost varies from month to month.)

11. Has taken the initial steps to bring into existence a means of world-wide cooperation and expression among evangelicals.

12. The NAE has a constituency of 29 denominations, certain conferences of 4 other denominations, more than 400 single churches of still other denominations, also a great number of educational institutions, mission boards, and other Christian organizations. In certain specialized fields other denominations are cooperating with us officially and are represented on our Boards and Commissions. Our actual membership is over 1,300,000. Inclusive of denominations and organizations actively in cooperation, our constituency is in excess of 3,000,000.

13. Local and regional associations of evangelicals have been established in many states for the purpose of Christian fellowship and united action.

14. NAE operates 12 offices with full time staff, as listed elsewhere. In addition it has scores of functioning committees in all sections of the United States.

15. It publishes a semi-monthly news magazine, "United Evangelical Action," which has a large and growing circulation.

16. For the first time in modern history a means of expression in matters of common interest and concern, and with a fully evangelical doctrinal position, has been established. What this may mean to the Church of Jesus Christ in these trying days can hardly be overestimated."

The Christian Reformed Church in 1943 decided to become a member of this association (See Acts, 1943, p. 137); the Acts of 1944 informs us that a certificate of membership was received; our synods have regularly sent delegations to its conventions.

It was the privilege of the undersigned this year in that capacity to attend the NAE convention held in the Congress Hotel, Chicago, Ill., May 3 to 6.

There was indeed much in the meetings to warm our hearts. The brethren assembled unquestioningly gave testimony of their acceptance of the Bible as the inspired Word of God. They evidently love it dearly, are eager to understand it better, their speech is shot through with its language. There was apparently a warm love for the Lord and His cause, and those of like faith. There was much prayer in all the deliberations. There was much of child-like faith in God and hearty assurance of salvation and deep gratitude for it. There was a deep realization that we are living in serious times. There was great concern for a world fast sinking deeper into iniquity. There was blessed fellowship in song. We came away spiritually refreshed and grateful for a closer contact with believers of other communions but one with us in the Lord.

Those of us who attended for the first time could not help feeling that the organization is somewhat loose. We received a program but were assigned no particular task, we were left pretty much to find our own way and to derive what profit we might. The suggestion was made to those of our number who are serving on the Board of Directors that delegates be assigned to definite committees.

There was a very full program. The convention as a whole worked hard. We sat through several sessions of a full three hours or more, and with no time out for coffee (!) There was an earnestness of purpose, a desire to accomplish as much as possible.

Evidently the association is a virile body. It has a goodly number of real men with strong convictions and power to work and courage to stand by their beliefs.

The list of accomplishments given above to our minds is impressive. One phase will be of particular interest to you: The Christian School movement is going forward by leaps and bounds. In the past year some thirty Christian Schools were opened, and it is expected that in another year a hundred more may be started. Mr. Mark Fakkema, the director of the National Association of Christian Schools, was able to relate many a tale of sacrifices made for and of blessings received upon this noble cause. The NAE has a standing commission on Christian Education which seems to be very active and is making a real contribution. Other commissions which seem to be very much alive are, for instance, those on Evangelical Youth, Radio, and Relief.

It is the custom of our delegations during the sessions of the convention to have a confab to compare impressions and to agree on a tentative draft of a report to synod. Last year, on this point the delegation found itself divided. The majority expressed itself in favor of remaining in the NAE, a minority felt constrained to declare in favor

of withdrawing at least in part. Both reports can be found in the Acts of 1947. This year too the majority was minded to recommend that we continue in the NAE, a minority was of a contrary opinion and will no doubt express itself in a minority report.

We find that the contrary arguments in the main can be summed up under four heads:

1. Affiliation with the NAE subjects us to Arminian influences which may be harmful.
2. It runs contrary to our Calvinistic tradition.
3. It may commit us to a type of evangelism which we cannot endorse.
4. It may endanger our position on the radio.

A few words about each of these.

1. The argument of possible contamination with Arminian ideas does not greatly impress us. It is true that the brethren affiliated with the NAE are largely of an Arminian coloring. But that is true of American church life all around us; we are constantly subjected to its influence. Moreover, at this convention we heard very little of a pronounced Arminian type. Possibly the sad state of mankind in this present world has something to do with it. Besides, we may safely assume that usually the members of our delegations are sufficiently grounded in the Reformed faith so as not to be swept off their feet by attending a convention.

2. As to the Reformed tradition of isolation, it is true that that has hitherto to a large extent been our policy. Our whole situation as an immigrant people had much to do with that. Our Reformed fathers would not have considered cooperating with Arminians in their church life. Nor do we. But it is another matter when we can work together for the protection of common interests and the promotion of the Kingdom of God in a general sense. Was not John Calvin willing and even eager to cooperate to an extent with others not of the Reformed persuasion? And did not our Reformed brethren in the Netherlands during the Nazi occupation work along with members of other churches in matters of the common welfare?

3. The problem of possible evangelism of an Arminian type under auspices of the NAE, for which by affiliation with it we may become partly responsible, is an important one. This it seems to us was the main burden of the minority report of last year. There is no doubt that evangelistic campaigns of an Arminian type have been carried on by N.A.E. groups under the name of that organization. This is contrary to our conviction that evangelization is a function of the church as an institution. And we cannot assume co-responsibility for evangelization which is based on Arminian principles. If the NAE

should sponsor this kind of evangelization we should probably withdraw in protest against such practice. However, there are other factors to be considered: Under number Five of the objectives of NAE it is expressly stated that "it is not the purpose of NAE to assume functions of the Church"; our representatives on the Board of Directors assure us that it is the intent of that body to discourage that kind of practice; we feel that just now at least the danger from this direction is not grave, for your committee members planned to attend the meeting of the commission on Evangelism and found that it did not even meet, which gave us the impression that this commission just now is not very aggressive. We do feel that this matter will bear watching, but not that it is of so serious a nature just now that it should lead us to advise withdrawal from NAE.

4. Our Radio Minister is of the opinion that our affiliation with NAE may endanger our place on the radio. No doubt he will explain to you more fully. He holds that there are fundamentalistic groups connected with NAE whose radio efforts are not highly esteemed by our radio authorities and audience and that by associating with these we lower ourselves in their view. No doubt synod should give careful attention to his arguments. On the other hand it would seem to us that there should be a way by which our radio authorities and audience could be enlightened on this matter; and the question arises whether the argument is so weighty that it should overshadow all the reasons in favor of remaining with NAE.

The reasons why we favor continued affiliation of our church with NAE are in the main three.

1. We feel that in doing so we are promoting the cause of Christ. We all know that ultimately there are in this world two kinds of people: those who are for the Christ and those against Him. If the question be put whether those who make up NAE are for or against Him the answer cannot be doubtful; the aim of the whole movement is definitely to promote the cause of our King, one of the outstanding characteristics of its members is love for the Lord and a desire to enhance and protect His Kingdom. In that we are brothers with them, we are a part of the holy catholic church which we all confess as a reality. Then we do not believe that it is right simply to say to them: "We are of the same faith with you and believe in the same Lord, but we cannot associate with you and cooperate with you in any way." We do not believe that our Lord would approve of that. We have our differences, and we should frankly recognize them, and we should not surrender our distinctiveness which in the Providence of God we have achieved, but we should recognize our unity and work together as far as possible.

2. This opens for us an avenue of service.

We have said so often that we have a calling in this land of ours, that we have a message which America needs, that we want to be a blessing. Here is an opportunity. Those of us who have sat in the councils of NAE find that they are gladly given a hearing, that we can exert influence. We should use that opportunity. It may lead to far-reaching results.

3. We can benefit from NAE.

The summary of accomplishments given early in this report shows how the organization has been a great help to many churches and individuals. We too can benefit. In unity there is strength. Orthodox protestantism needs a united voice in our country. Let us join hands as far as we can to protect our common interests.

*Recommendations:*

1. Synod continue the practice of sending delegations to the conventions of NAE and recommend it to our people for one offering a year. *Grounds:*

a. It is form of fellowship and cooperation whereby we can give expression of our unity with those of like common faith.

b. It opens up an avenue for service which we must not neglect.

c. It can be beneficial to us in helping to protect our common interests.

2. Synod instruct its delegates to continue giving special attention to the matter of evangelism, to emphasize that evangelization is the function of the church, and to oppose any practice of NAE which violates that principle.

Humbly submitted,

H. KUIPER

W. H. RUTGERS

E. F. J. VAN HALSEMA

JOHN GRITTER, *Reporter*

*Stated Clerk (ex officio)*

## SUPPLEMENT 33-B

MINORITY REPORT ON THE  
NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church  
Convening at Grand Rapids, Michigan  
June 9, 1948, and following days.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE undersigned, having served as a member of the Committee appointed by Synod of 1947 to represent the Church at the 1948 Convention of the National Association of Evangelicals, and being unable to concur in the majority report of said Committee, is therefore obligated to submit the following minority report. Many of the facts concerning the convention are presented in the majority report, and therefore need not be repeated here. It should be said, however, that the recommendation given below is based not only upon observations at the last two NAE Conventions, (both of which the undersigned attended), but also upon the experience as your representative in the denominational radio ministry.

*Recommendation:*

The undersigned is of the firm conviction that as a Church we should not be formally, officially, and publicly affiliated with the National Association of Evangelicals, and therefore recommends that we withdraw from its membership. *Ground:*

The Christian Reformed Church, by its official membership in the NAE, is already, and will be increasingly, identified with Fundamentalism in the public mind. This identification misrepresents us and reflects unfavorably upon us as Calvinists, does violence to the very confessions we embrace and propagate, and therefore jeopardizes and reduces the distinctive influence and effectiveness of our Reformed witness in the midst of the world. The following considerations must be enumerated in explanation:

1. The majority report has focused attention on what are considered to be commendable features of the N.A.E., but has omitted many things which indicate how thoroughly Fundamentalist it really is, and how the Christian Reformed Church, as the only Calvinist body in it, is definitely out of place. Space will not permit that these items be incorporated in this report, but they can be submitted if Synod desires to hear them. This other side of the N.A.E. should be investigated thoroughly to get a complete picture of it.

2. The N.A.E. aspires to become the recognized spokesman for all orthodox Protestants, in opposition to the Modernist Federal Council of Churches. But the peculiar Fundamentalist constituency of the N.A.E. makes it far from an accurate representative of orthodox Protestants. The term "Fundamentalism" describes that part of orthodox Protestantism which is extremely sectarian, largely undenominational, superficial in doctrine, and given to the more sensational methods of evangelism. It is to be distinguished even from Arminianism, because of its extremes. It has not always been a credit to orthodoxy because of these rather glaring faults. Now the N.A.E. is not merely Arminian, but definitely and predominantly Fundamentalist in character. The atmosphere of its conventions is indicative of the spirit of these independent, irregular, and heterogeneous elements. It is significant that even some of the more respectable Arminians are not members of it, although they are not members of the Federal Council either. Furthermore, there are other orthodox Protestants who feel they do not belong in the Federal Council, but likewise feel that the N.A.E. cannot correctly represent them. Yet our Church, which is Calvinistic, and therefore of all orthodox Protestants the farthest removed theologically from Fundamentalism, is through the N.A.E. publicly and officially represented by it in the councils of government and on the public scene. The position of this report is that we cannot afford this identification if we wish to be a distinctive and blessed influence in the world.

3. Our radio ministry has proved conclusively that the secret of our influence as a church is the measure in which we are loyal to the historic Calvinistic Confessions which we hold. Our success on the radio is due, not to superior radio techniques, music, or speaking (for in these matters we are not superior and have much to learn yet), but rather to the fact that we are respected for presenting historic orthodox Christianity in the sane and dignified approach which it deserves, in distinction not only from Romanism and Modernism, but from so much of Fundamentalism as well. We were given our place on the mutual Network in preference to other previous applicants, and we are maintaining that place despite the efforts of at least one Fundamentalist to replace us, simply because the radio authorities recognized a distinctiveness about our Church's program, and express themselves frankly on the point.

4. Moreover, the radio audience has given us the same recognition. The mail continually reveals that we are most favorably distinguished in the minds of our listeners from those who are ordinarily called Fundamentalists. We cherish that distinction, with humble gratitude to God. During the past 12 months alone we have added the names of approximately 300 ministers of various faiths to our files. Their testimony is not only one of encouraging admiration for our doctrine,

but also a frank appraisal of it in contrast to what is commonly called Fundamentalism. It should be born in mind that these comments of our listeners, through the years of our broadcasting, have been uniformly the same in quality no matter who the speaker happens to be on the Back to God Hour. In other words, we have been successful in the measure that we have been distinctive. Will that not be true of the Church in general, as it takes its public place in the midst of the world? We must not jeopardize our opportunity to be a real influence by being misrepresented through a Fundamentalist Association. We are not Fundamentalists, we are Calvinists! And that not only makes a great deal of difference to us, but to the "outsider" as well!

5. Regarding the advantages of N.A.E. as given in the majority report, the undersigned is prepared to show that some of them are overrated, some of them are in reality disadvantages, and some are negligible. There are one or two that appear to be of real importance. But are they worth the price we are paying for them in terms of confusing our witness with that of Fundamentalism? Or perhaps we should say that we must be willing to pay the price of sacrificing them for the sake of maintaining our distinctive influence. And then the question still remains: are they so essential, and can they be obtained in no other way except by affiliation with a religious organization which misrepresents us theologically?

6. As to a united front with others who hold the so-called "fundamentals" of the faith with us, it should be pointed out that such a formal united front before the world becomes exceedingly questionable for Calvinists when those with whom we are joined deny the *real fundamentals* of the Faith, such as: Total Depravity, Unconditional Election, Limited Atonement, Irresistible Grace, and the Perseverance of the Saints—which are indeed the very Five Points of our Calvinism! It is ironical, to say the least, that those who deny these Fundamentals should be called Fundamentalists! What happens to our Reformed witness in the world when, by a formal and official representation, we are silent on these salient points of which our Faith is constructed? Are we then not denying them publicly by such an organizational union which silences them?

7. Finally, we are a church that has but recently emerged from a linguistic separation and is now taking its place in the world, ecclesiastically and otherwise. In our isolation, by the gracious providence of God, we were permitted to grow strong *internally* by addressing ourselves to building upon the solid foundation of our Reformed Heritage. It is that Faith that has made us, though small in number, probably the strongest church in all of orthodox Protestantism. It is entirely logical to say that we shall be strong *externally* only if we ad-

here strictly to the same faith which has made us what we are by the grace of God. And then we cannot join hands for the sake of public recognition and collective pressure with those whose teaching and consequent practice are utterly unlike ours. Does that mean that we must stand alone, apart from all others? It means that we *as a church* must not be *officially identified* in the eyes of the world with any *formal organization of religious bodies*, if that involves an incorrect and unfavorable representation of our Reformed Faith. *Unofficially* we may and do cooperate with other Christians in furthering certain specific Kingdom interests, wherever that cooperation does not conflict with our faith and witness. The world today is missing the great Reformation power because the true Reformation Faith is so largely absent from American churches, also those in Fundamentalist circles. May we who have that great historic treasure be kept from all compromise and entangling alliances, and thus be worthy to hear those great words of Scripture: "And who knoweth whether thou art come to the Kingdom for such a time as this?" (Esther 4:14).

With a prayer for the blessing and guidance of God in all the deliberations of your honorable body, and particularly with a view to the matter at hand, this report is

Humbly submitted,

PETER H. ELDERSVELD

## SUPPLEMENT 33-C

MINORITY REPORT ON THE  
NATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF EVANGELICALS

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church  
Grand Rapids, Michigan  
Convening, June 9, 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE undersigned was appointed by the Synod of 1947 to serve on the Committee to represent the church at the Convention of the National Association of Evangelicals for 1948. This representative finds himself in a rather difficult position, being unable to concur with the majority opinion and also unable to give full recommendation to the advice of the other party in the minority, whose report is before this body, and whose report finds greater support from this representative than that of the majority. In the opinion of the undersigned the minority report of the Committee to the National Association of Evangelicals submitted to the Synod of 1947 contains the wisest recommendation. (Acts of Synod, 1947; p. 400.) The following recommendations from that report are quoted below and also constitute the recommendations of the undersigned.

*Recommendations:*

"We propose that Synod decide to sever relationship with the N.A.E. in as far as this relationship involves us in Arminian heresies, and makes us responsible for their promotion; and that we retain our membership and continue to cooperate in as far as that membership and cooperation does not involve us in these matters.

To this end we suggest that the present Synod appoint a committee which shall investigate for Synod with which Commissions we can freely and fully cooperate. We refer to Commissions as those for Radio, Foreign Missions with offices in Washington, Christian Schools, etc. (There are a number of men in Grand Rapids who can supply all the necessary data on this score.)

We further suggest that after Synod has determined with which of the N.A.E. Commissions we can fully cooperate, without the objections and dangers indicated above, Synod decide.

1. That we discontinue our membership as a denomination with the N.A.E.
2. That we continue our membership in the Commissions of the N.A.E. which are purely functional and protective in character, and

which therefore do not render us a party to unreformed views and practices. (Synod to specify which Commission may be so classified, and with which Commissions it therefore continues to cooperate.)

3. That our quota of expenses for the work of the Commissions, with which Synod decides to continue our cooperation, be paid by our Synodical Treasurer in the amount to be determined annually by Synod itself." (Acts of Synod, 1947; pp. 402-403.)

We offer the following reasons for supporting that recommendation:

1. Contact with the N.A.E. has convinced us that the N.A.E. is very definitely involved in the propagation of predominately Arminian and Fundamentalist conceptions. (Calvinists are overwhelmingly outnumbered.)

2. Our church will find itself in an embarrassing situation in the endeavors to counteract the flood of Arminian and Fundamentalist thought that is at present seriously threatening our Calvinistic heritage. We cannot at all concur with our leaders who have been claiming that our relationship with the N.A.E. is not to be feared on this score. How can this be maintained when all the meetings practically of the N.A.E. Convention and Regional meetings are opened to the public? Let us be realistic and suppose that an N.A.E. Convention were held in the city of Grand Rapids where many of our people would attend these meetings. We would face the very real danger of giving support to messages and messengers which otherwise we would be forced to oppose. And do not such movements as the Youth for Christ movement enjoy close contact with and the hearty support of the N.A.E.? Officially the N.A.E. can do no evangelistic work, but actually such work is being done under the cloak of the N.A.E. Certainly, the public sees it that way.

3. Should Synod concur with the above recommendations, we would not be discouraging cooperation with other groups for a common purpose and against a common enemy, and at the same time we would be guarding the way for our distinctive Calvinistic emphasis to enjoy a solid front.

This delegate is of the firm conviction that our future relationships with the N.A.E. deserves the highest attention from Synod. It merits real study. May our gracious covenant God grant us wisdom in our decisions in this matter.

Humbly submitted,

B. J. HAAN

SUPPLEMENT 34  
(Arts. 69, 71)

NATIONAL UNION OF CHRISTIAN SCHOOLS

*To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
June, 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

THE Board of the National Union of Christian Schools takes this opportunity to convey to you and to the Christian Reformed denomination as a whole its gratitude and appreciation for your wholehearted support of the cause of Christian education. The interest, support, and prayers offered in behalf of this cause by individuals, organizations, and congregations of the Christian Reformed denomination have been a source of help and encouragement.

You will be interested to know that during the past year the National Union of Christian Schools extended and enlarged its program of activities. Present conditions make this mandatory. The modern trend toward compromising fundamental principles, toward submerging differences and stressing agreements, and the consequent devitalizing of Christianity make imperative the emphasizing of distinctive Christian education. The strengthening of forces that threaten to undermine our system of free Christian schools makes necessary the uniting of these schools into one strong, central organization. The complete secularization of modern education and its accompanying indifference to and disdain for the Christian interpretation and presentation of subject matter make the publishing of our own textbooks a matter of necessity. And the awakening of our fellow Christians to the need for Christian day schools presents the challenge to increase the scope of our promotional activities. The National Union of Christian Schools has assigned itself the task of meeting these needs and challenges.

This assignment is not an easy one, but it must be carried out. The only alternative is the gradual deterioration and ultimate death of Christian day schools as we know them.

The enlarged program of activities raises our operating costs considerably. We have attempted to augment our income by putting forth concerted effort to increase our number of associate memberships. Several of our Christian school societies and organizations have also indicated their endorsement of our program by sending or pledging additional financial support. In spite of such increases our revenue will be insufficient to meet the increased cost involved in undertaking our enlarged program unless our churches also lend financial support.

We kindly request, therefore, that Synod continue its support of our work by recommending the National Union of Christian Schools to its congregations and individual members for financial support and continued intercession.

Through the generous help of the consistories and members of the Christian Reformed denomination the Christian School Pension Trust Fund is now self sustaining. We are deeply grateful for this support, and we thank God for making possible the realization of this objective to provide some security for our teachers.

There are still some superannuated teachers and some widows of teachers who are not eligible for support from the Pension Trust Fund. We refer to those, for example, who were compelled to retire before the Pension Trust Fund became effective. Our Board, convinced that these people who have so nobly sacrificed for the cause of Christian education are also entitled to some financial aid, has set up an Emergency Relief Fund. This fund is to be used for former Christian school teachers or their widows who cannot lay claim to payments from the Pension Trust Fund.

This Emergency Relief Fund is dependent for its income upon the gifts of our people. We kindly request, therefore, that Synod also recommend this fund to the congregations for financial support.

The Board of the National Union of Christian Schools also takes the liberty to acquaint Synod with the confusion that has arisen in our circles as a result of the activities of the newly organized National Association of Christian Schools.

This new organization was brought into existence by the National Association of Evangelicals upon the recommendation of the Board of the National Union of Christian Schools. It was the intention of our Board to have this new association serve the Christian school societies composed predominantly of Christians who cannot, because of doctrinal differences, subscribe to the constitutions of existing Christian school organizations such as the National Union of Christian Schools.

We regret that the new organization has not confined its efforts to the group it was intended to serve. In its promotional literature it refers to our schools as its schools, its representative works in our circles to solicit funds, and in some communities our people are being encouraged to set up community Christian schools. Such activity can result only in confusion and harm to the cause of Christian education.

A committee of the Board of the National Association of Christian Schools met with the Board of the National Union to discuss this matter, but the committee was very insistent that their organization should not confine its efforts to any particular group and should feel free to work among all Christian people who are willing to subscribe to the

doctrinal statement of the National Association of Evangelicals. This development is regrettable, for if such activities are permitted to continue, the distinctiveness of our schools will be jeopardized and the cause of Christian education as a whole will suffer. It is our hope that something may still be done to check the present trend of these affairs.

Be assured, Brethren, of our appreciation of the support and interest of the Christian Reformed Church and of our prayers for you in your important deliberations.

Respectfully yours,

The Board of the  
National Union of Christian Schools

(Signed) JOHN A. VAN BRUGGEN,  
*Educational Director*

**SUPPLEMENT 35**

(Art. 112)

**BONDS OF TREASURERS OF DENOMINATIONAL FUNDS**

*To the Synod of 1948:*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**T**HE Synod of 1946 adopted a report of the Advisory Budget Committee "that a committee be appointed to examine the bonds of all persons having in trust the funds of the Christian Reformed Churches and that the bonds be held by the Stated Clerk." The Synod of 1947 was reminded by the Stated Clerk that the committee had not been appointed and the Synod of 1947 consequently appointed the undersigned to complete the mandate.

Although one might read into this mandate that it could include all treasurers, Congregational, Classical and Denominational, we have reasons to believe that Synod is primarily interested in the funds of the Committees which are actually appointed by the Synod and which are responsible to Synod for its activities, spiritually as well as materially.

In going over the various funds, we believe that the twelve which we have listed below constitute those in which Synod is interested in knowing whether the funds are being handled by treasurers who are adequately bonded in financially strong and reliable bonding companies.

Your committee has examined the bonds of nine of the twelve funds. We are informed that the Synodical Treasurer, the Treasurer of the Reformed Tract Publication and the Treasurer of the Back to God Radio Hour committees are not bonded.

The companies listed as bonding the nine treasurers have been investigated as to their financial capital and surplus and it is our opinion that they are all trustworthy and sound.

As for the adequacy of the bonds in comparison with the amounts involved, that is an entirely different matter. You will find upon perusing the attached schedule that there is a wide difference in the amounts of the bonds compared to the average amounts of funds on hand. For example, one treasurer with an average of \$20,000 on hand carries a \$20,000 bond whereas another treasurer with nearly half a million on hand carries a \$10,000 bond.

One would need the wisdom of a Solomon in order to arrive at an equitable amount of bond for each one of the treasurers enumerated. Granted that we have every confidence in the honesty and integrity of

those in our employ we must likewise consider that we have a responsibility to our constituency.

Much depends on the internal audits and safety methods adopted by the various committees as to the possibility of anyone performing dishonest acts. With the twelve different funds occupying twelve different offices in various places in the United States, we were unable to determine the various methods and safeguards in use. We do know that one of the larger fund committees require that two officers are present when securities are removed from bank vaults. In other cases there may be counter-signatures on all checks issued. We believe that we should use businesslike methods in handling funds entrusted to our care. So much depends on the local situation that we know of no formula to adopt which could be applied to all of the funds. Your committee after much study on the subject is of the opinion that responsibility of the bonding of Treasurers of Denominational Funds be left to the Committee of Synod which has supervision of the treasurer as well as any other persons having property or funds at their command. Just as in a corporation, the Board of Directors is answerable and accountable to the stockholders for the good conduct of its business and the preservation of its funds and property, so likewise those committees which are appointed and empowered by Synod to conduct the affairs of the Kingdom are, if not legally, then at least morally, responsible to the constituency of the Christian Reformed Church whom they serve. Bearing this in mind, it is incumbent upon Denominational Committees to not only protect its funds and property from loss by burglary, fire and other causes but also from loss due to larceny, forgery, wrongful abstraction or other fraudulent or dishonest acts committed by one within.

Summing up the above, your committee recommends the following:

1. That Synod approve the companies listed as having sufficient capital and surplus to satisfy any bond now being carried on the treasurers of the funds enumerated.

2. That Synod for the sake of consistency and uniformity inform all committees not now having treasurers and other employees bonded; to bond them immediately and that all bonds be made payable to the Committee.

3. That Synod inform all Committees of their responsibility, morally, if not legally, for all property and funds coming under their jurisdiction.

4. That Synod inform all Committees having property or funds in their control to bond all those having custody of funds in an amount which in their discretion is sufficient, but in no case for less than the average balance of cash and securities on hand, bearing in mind the

amount of funds received and on hand as well as the precautionary methods in effect.

5. That Synod inform all Denominational Committees having property or funds in their control to include in its annual financial reports to Synod a statement showing the amounts of the bonds carried on its treasurers as well as other employees at the time of the report including the name and address of the company bonding same.

6. That Synod instruct the various committees to send the Stated Clerk the original bonds carried on its employees.

7. That Synod inform all Committees having blanket bonds to have the bonding companies involved, issue endorsements to the effect that the bond also covers those who are not financially remunerated for their services.

#### STATEMENT OF BONDS CARRIED

Fund	Bonded by	Amount of Bond	1947 Average Cash & Securities
Back to God Hour —			
	Not Bonded .....		\$ 28,000
Calvin College and Seminary —			
	Fidelity & Deposit Corp.....	\$ 10,000	300,000
Christian Reformed Board of Missions —			
	Aetna Casualty & Surety Co.....	10,000	217,000
Christian Reformed Board of Publication —			
	Aetna Casualty & Surety Co.....	10,000	50,000
Church Extension and Needy Churches —			
	Aetna Casualty & Surety Co.....	5,000	175,000
Church Help Fund —			
	American Surety Co. ....	20,000	20,000
Hoboken Seamen's Home —			
	Ohio Casualty Co.....	10,000	30,000
Jewish Missions —			
	American Bonding Co.....	3,000	25,000
Ministers' Pension and Relief —			
	Metropolitan Casualty & Ins. Co.....	10,000	120,000
Publication of Reformed Tracts —			
	Not Bonded .....		8,000
South America and Ceylon —			
	Maryland Casualty Co.....	2,000	7,000
Synodical Expense Account —			
	Not Bonded .....		18,000
		<hr/>	<hr/>
		\$ 80,000	\$998,000

Respectfully submitted,  
 GEORGE F. WIELAND  
 CORNELIUS VAN MALSEN

**SUPPLEMENT 36**

(Art. 84)

**EDUCATIONAL COMMITTEE REPORT**

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**Y**OUR committee appointed for the purpose of suggesting improvement in Bible instruction for the covenant youth respectfully submits the following report:

1. The committee is grateful for the clarification of the original mandate as found in the Acts of Synod, 1947, Article 100-C, page 57.

2. The committee is engaged in a study of the work done by previous committees as well as the programs of other Reformed groups.

3. The committee is preparing a questionnaire to be sent to all of our pastors for the purpose of gathering as much information as possible concerning programs of instruction which are carried on at present. We are very desirous to have the cooperation of all our ministers so that our work may profit by a complete report from all our churches.

We pray that God's blessing may rest upon the deliberations and decisions made by the Synod now in session.

Respectfully submitted,

WILLIAM HAVERKAMP, *Chairman*SIDNEY VAN TIL, *Secretary*

HAROLD DEKKER

NICHOLAS MONSMA

WENDELL ROOKS

(Signed) SIDNEY VAN TIL, *Secretary*

**SUPPLEMENT 37**  
(Art. 71)**REPORT OF CHAPLAIN COMMITTEE**

*To the Synod of 1948:*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

**W**HEN the war ended no less than twenty-six of our ministers were serving in the Chaplaincy, besides six engaged as Service Pastors. This represents fully ten per cent of our entire ministry and reflects the large proportion of our own youth and the youth of the nation then in training in the camps and fighting in the theaters of war around the world.

Today only two of our former chaplains are back on active duty. The Rev. Elton J. Holtrop is serving in the Veterans' Administration at the Veterans' Hospital, Tomah, Wisconsin, while the Rev. Dick J. Oostenink, Jr., has changed reserve status for that of active duty and is now stationed at Fort Ord, California. Both are filling a busy schedule of Sunday services, weekday meetings, personal counseling, visiting the sick or disabled and meeting a round of outside speaking engagements. They are laboring faithfully as servants and witnesses of Christ in the power of the Holy Spirit. The tide of secularism is strong and carries the majority along on its crest. But there is a minority, the remnant of God's own electing love, that respond to the Word of truth and life.

Our chaplains covet the continued interest and prayers for themselves and for those whom they serve on the part of our Church and people.

This minimum of two chaplains, without a single Christian Reformed minister serving in the Navy, testifies to the quiescent state of the chaplaincy among us as a special service of the Christian ministry in time of peace. It also shows the state of mind and the attitude of our own church, as well as of the Christian church as a whole, with respect to those now in uniform. There is no longer the lively interest and deep concern for the welfare of those who are guardians of our nation's rights and liberties in a hostile world of unremittent wars and rumors of wars. The present need, thank God, is neither as large, nor as urgent and pressing. But it is still there and should be duly appraised and met by the churches.

*Status and Procurement*

Another release on the status and procurement needs for the chaplaincy by the Offices of the Chief of Chaplains will shortly be forthcoming. The latest information reported a deficiency in the Army of

some 300 chaplains, mainly for the expanding air forces. The Navy is nearly filled, although continuing procurement to maintain the proportionment of one chaplain for 800 service personnel. Only the Vets Administration has a surplus since it could call in the reserves from among the older men. The younger men are not responding in sufficient numbers to meet the growing need in the army. The requirement that applicants have at least two years experience in the active ministry has been dropped also by the Army. Recruits among seminary graduates are sought. A special course of training for the chaplaincy service is given. The *maximum* age for applicants without previous service or reserve status is now set at 34 years. The churches can readily supply this limited need and should do so at once.

*The U.M.T. or Selective Draft Challenge.*

Should, however, the Universal Military Training bill be enacted into law, or should the Selective Draft be revived by Congress, the situation would progressively change. Under the continued international tensions and the threat of another global war, we may expect large increases of trainees in camps and air and naval bases. Several millions of our young men of the 19 to 25 age group will be inducted into the service. The need for a proportionate increase in the chaplaincy will again arise. Our church also will be urged to supply its quota.

Your Committee is alerted to this situation and has discussed it with our former chaplains at their recent annual association meeting. With their endorsement we would therefore recommend the following for synodical consideration and action:

1. In view of the present shortage of ministers in our churches and on our mission fields, and considering the uncertainty of pending congressional legislation, the Committee shall not at this time make any special appeal for additional chaplains to serve in the peace time army or navy. Should, however, any of our former chaplains, still on reserve, feel constrained to respond to the government's request to resume active duty, the Committee will grant the required ecclesiastical endorsement. At the time request for such endorsement is made a written statement of consent and leave of absence by his Consistory shall be presented to the Committee by the applicant.

2. In case the need for enlarging the personnel and service of the chaplaincy should arise before the next meeting of Synod, the Committee, in consultation with a Committee of our Chaplains' Association, shall be authorized to again issue an appeal to provide our quota-share to meet the needs of the chaplaincy.

The above is not intended to discourage, or to dissuade any of our pre-seminarians or seminarians, especially the vets among them, from seriously considering the chaplaincy as their future field of labor. The

prospect of ample supply for our vacant churches and mission posts within the course of the next decade; and the continuous need of chaplains under the present system of providing for the spiritual care of those in the service, both in peacetime and in war, make the chaplaincy a very real and challenging field which our church may not neglect or ignore. Though small, there is still a percentage of our own young men in the service, who may consider themselves as belonging to the "lost battalion of forgotten men." Besides, are there not thousands upon thousands of others, each with a soul immortal, in need of the world's only Savior and Lord? Does this not offer a field for intensive and extensive evangelistic and pastoral effort? Buildings and equipment are provided, salaries and expenses paid, freedom to proclaim the truth according to conviction is accorded.

Shall we not then provide our share of the workers in this section of the Lord's harvest field?

In the aftermath of the Supreme Court decision banning even release-time religious teaching from the Public Schools the basic question is being raised as to the constitutionality of the chaplaincy in which the government directly sponsors specifically religious services and pays for them. Consistency of principle would seem to exclude the work of the chaplaincy from the proper domain of the state. Would the churches be able and willing to take over this heavy additional responsibility in the event that the government should withdraw from this field in the interest of strictly maintaining the foundational principle of separation of church and state?

#### *The General Commission on Chaplains.*

The Office of the General Commission has been moved into the Chaplains' Memorial and Headquarters Building located at 122 Maryland Ave., across the street from the Supreme Court Building, a block from the Capitol grounds. The alterations are nearing completion and the dedication of the Memorial Chapel, containing the honor roll of no less than 107 Protestant ministers who gave their lives in the chaplaincy service, will take place the last week in October, on or near Reformation day.

The building adequately provides housing and office space for the Director, Mr. T. A. Rymer, and his staff, and Committee rooms for the various denominational meetings in Washington. Our Committee also made use of these facilities for our annual meeting. There are two guest rooms on the third story providing limited overnight accommodations for denominational members of the Commission and for visiting chaplains.

The work of the SMCL (Service Men's Christian League) is now carried on by the General Commission. The Link is the servicemen's paper made available free to the chaplains for use at their league meet-

ings. Over 60,000 are printed and mailed far and near. The Chaplain, also a monthly, is supplied to Protestant Chaplains and has a circulation of some 2,775. These publications, plus salaries, are the major items in the budget of the Commission amounting to a total of \$79,888.80 of which our church's proportionate share is \$133.20 for the current year.

The Commission is valiantly striving to get congressional action creating a Chaplains' Bureau on a full par with the Medical and other Bureaus or Divisions in the new united National Defence Department. At the same time it is seeking to gain proper recognition and status for the Chaplaincy Service of the Veterans' Administration which is now under the Special Services which is primarily devoted to providing social and recreational activities. The Chaplaincy is worthy of its own distinct place as it represents the highest and best service that men can receive in the name of Jesus Christ and in behalf of His Church.

It is hoped that the new chief who recently succeeded General Omar Bradley as Executive of the Vets Administration, General Carl Raymond Gray, Jr., will give ear to the plea that the Chaplaincy Service may be accorded its just and proper status.

*Committee Membership and Financial Report.*

The Chaplain Committee was reduced to three members by the previous Synod. This number suffices for the present. In case of further development and enlargement of our nation's military forces and increase of chaplain procurement as stated above, we would recommend that the Committee be restored to four or five members and that the additional member (s) be appointed from our former chaplain ministers, preferably residing in the east, with a view to saving expenses for traveling.

The report of the Treasurer and that of the Auditor is appended. No collections for our Chaplains' Fund are needed or requested at this time. Our fund should be kept intact in view of future needs as described in the foregoing report.

Respectfully submitted,

The Chaplaincy Committee,  
 J. M. GHYSELS  
 J. M. VANDE KIEFT, *Secretary*  
 E. BOEVE

May 27, 1948.

*The Synod of the Christian Reformed Church.*

GENTLEMEN:

In conformity with the request of the Treasurer of the Chaplain Fund of the Christian Reformed Church, I have examined the records of said fund for the period May 8, 1947, to May 5, 1948, and submit herewith a

statement of receipts and disbursements for the period. The recorded receipts were verified with statements obtained from the bank, and all disbursements recorded were supported by paid checks. In connection with my examination I received certificates indicating United States Government Bonds, Series F, owned, having an aggregate maturity value in twelve years of \$6,750.00. The records were in good condition and well kept.

Respectfully submitted,

W. G. TAYLOR,

Certified Public Accountant.

CHAPLAIN'S FUND OF THE CHRISTIAN  
REFORMED CHURCH

Statement of Receipts and Disbursements

May 8, 1947, to May 5, 1948

Balance, May 8, 1947.....\$ 5,112.88

Receipts:

Classical Treasurer (Fremont I, Mich.)..... 25.00

Total Receipts.....\$ 5,137.88

Disbursements

Allowances .....\$ 450.00

General Commission on Army and Navy Chaplains... 633.20

Moving Expenses — Chap. E. Holtrop..... 260.00

Rev. H. Van Til..... 40.00

Traveling Expenses ..... 45.30

Deposit Box Rent..... 6.00

Purchase of Projector — Oostenink, Fort Ord..... 80.00

Advertisement (*The Banner*, Fort Ord)..... 5.00 1,519.50

Balance, May 5, 1948.....\$ 3,618.38

**SUPPLEMENT 38**

(Arts. 16, 25, 56, 59, 64, 69, 76, 98, 133)

**REPORTS OF SYNODICAL COMMITTEE AND OF  
THE STATED CLERK**

*To the Synod of the Christian  
Reformed Church, June, 1948.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

*A. Report of the Synodical Committee.*

1. A few weeks after the Synod of 1947 adjourned, Mr. Mark Fakkema requested permission to solicit funds from our churches for the National Association of Christian Schools, an affiliate organization of the N.A.E. In a letter dated July 11, 1947, Mr. Fakkema stated that his request for funds for the N.A.C.S. was for a self-sustaining organization, and that this organization was not included in the Budget of the N.A.E.

The Synodical Committee did not concur in the request of Mr. Fakkema for the following reasons:

- a. The N.A.C.S. has not completed its organization and incorporation and therefore does not officially exist. To solicit funds for a non-existent organization is not discreet, and to grant the request of Mr. Fakkema would involve the Synodical Committee in the same indiscretion.
- b. The authority of the Synodical Committee to recommend causes to our churches for special offerings concerns only causes that are of an urgent nature, unforeseen by Synod, and requiring immediate attention. The N.A.C.S. does not have that urgency.
- c. The relation of the proposed N.A.C.S. to our churches and the N.A.E. is not clear. Certainly only a Synod can officially define this relation.

2. Dr. R. Bronkema and Rev. Wm. Bajema contacted by letter two members of the Synodical Committee stating that Prof. K. Schilder and Rev. D. Van Dyk expected to come to our country during the month of August of 1947 with the purpose of speaking and preaching on matters pertaining to the recent schism in the Gereformeerde Kerken of the Netherlands. The brethren Bronkema and Bajema were of the opinion that some announcement should be made in our church papers warning our churches against the danger of bringing the ecclesiastical troubles of the Netherlands into our own church life. The Synodical Committee approved an announcement published in

our church papers that our denomination did not sustain church correspondence with the new denomination known as Gereformeerde Kerken, Art. 31, and that we could not invite ministers of this new denomination to occupy our pulpits.

(Note): Rev. Van Halsema, member of the Synodical Committee, was on a trip to the Netherlands when items 1 and 2 were decided, and could not be consulted.

3. Under date of October 20, 1947, a letter was received from the Bijbel-Kiosk Ver. of Amsterdam requesting the privilege to solicit funds from our churches for the support of this Bible and Tract Society in the Netherlands. The letter of request arrived on November 1. The letter stated that contacts already had been made with some of our ministers and consistories, and that literature illustrating the purpose of the organization had been mailed to various Consistories. It seemed that an old Yearbook of our Church had been used for this purpose. The Bijbel-Kiosk Ver. is not under control of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands, but is under supervision of a board composed of evangelical leaders of various denominations in the Netherlands. Before your synodical committee could officially act on the request and notify the President of the board, Rev. Wiersinga, two official delegates had already arrived in our country. Since the organization had made contacts by means of letters and literature with a number of our Consistories your committee did seek to make clear that the request for funds for the Bijbel Kiosk Ver. did not have the approval of the synodical committee. We could not endorse the request for funds because of the ruling adopted by one of our recent Synods that offerings requested by outside causes must be thoroughly investigated. The same rule applies to outside causes in our own country. The sudden arrival of Ds. Zandbergen and Mr. Kroese placed your committee in an embarrassing situation. Letters and literature was already in the possession of a number of Consistories, and it was difficult to apply the ruling of a previous Synod. In a personal conference with the two Dutch brethren the position of our Church was made clear, and the position of the synodical committee was made clear in a special letter to consistories. We did not minimize the noble work of the Bijbel-Kiosk Vereeniging, but under the circumstances your committee could not act otherwise than state to consistories the position of our Church on organizations classified as "outside causes" requesting financial and moral support.

4. In a letter dated January 5, 1948, signed by Dr. J. Coops of the Free University of Amsterdam and an explanatory letter accompanying the request for financial aid for, "Het Studiefonds der Vrije Universiteit," the request is to aid protestant students at the Free University who are in a financial plight. The request is of such a nature

that it does not come within the scope of the relief work carried on by our diaconates and our Netherland Rehabilitation committee. Since there was no urgency to act immediately on the request your committee was of the opinion to refer this matter to this Synod for a decision.

5. In a letter dated February 19, 1949, a request for financial aid was received from the "Tehuis voor Ongehuwde Moeders, Ontspoorde Meisjes en (Tijdelijk) Alleenstaande Kinderen," an institution under supervision and control of the Diaconates of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands. Your committee also refers this letter of request to this Synod for final decision. Your committee did not act on this request because no immediate action seemed to be required.

6. The Synod of 1947 failed to appoint a committee to work out a more efficient way to collect and distribute relief for the Netherlands. Cf. Acts of Synod, 1947, pp. 27, 28. The synodical committee appointed the following brethren to discharge the mandate of the Synod of 1947: Rev. N. J. Monsma, Rev. J. T. Holwerda, Rev. Wm. Haverkamp, Elder M. Houseman, and Deacon G. Kloet.

7. A few weeks ago the Consistory of the Gereformeerde Kerk at Curacao, Dutch West Indies, appealed to your committee to approve a request for funds. Your committee refers this request to this Synod for final decision.

8. During the month of August, 1947, we received a letter from the chairman of the committee on correspondence with churches abroad; Prof. Dr. C. Gh. Aalders, with the request that our Church concur in sending delegates to the Second Ecumenical Synod to meet in August of 1948, in the city of Amsterdam. After consultation with the chairman of our standing committee on "Ecumenicity and Interchurch Correspondence," and consideration of the decision of our 1947 Synod, and noting the inability of the South African church to send delegates, your committee notified Dr. Aalders that the Second Ecumenical should not convene before August of 1949. The Synod of 1948 will, therefore, consider the feasibility of appointing delegates to the Second Ecumenical Synod. The decisions adopted by the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands at their Synod of Zwolle are in the files of the stated clerk, and contain information pertaining to the first ecumenical Synod and the proposed second ecumenical synod.

9. The Consistory of the Christian Reformed Church of Bemis, South Dakota, addressed a request to Classis Minnesota at the September meeting of said Classis in 1947 for financial aid in their building program. The Classis of Minnesota instructed the Bemis consistory to request the Synodical Committee to grant permission to the Consistory of the Bemis church to appeal for gifts from the entire denomination and that these gifts be deemed as a gift and not as a loan to be repaid to the Church Help Fund. Later developments make it

now unnecessary for your committee to present all the details of the request of the Bemis consistory.

The synodical committee could not grant the request of the consistory of the Bemis church and of Classis Minnesota. Article 7 of the Rules for the Synodical Committee and Art. 5 of the Rules Governing the Church Help Fund prohibit financial assistance to the Bemis Consistory. The Synod of 1930 (Acts of 1930, Art. 99), disapprove of recommending churches that are in financial difficulties to our people for special offerings that need not be repaid.

The Consistory of the Bemis church has filed an appeal to this Synod. Their appeal does not contest the grounds upon which the synodical committee formulated its decision, but is an appeal to Synod against the decision of Classis Minnesota.

Humbly submitted,

DR. Y. P. DE JONG

REV. W. GROEN

REV. E. F. J. VAN HALSEMA

DR. R. J. DANHOF, *Secretary*

*B. Report of the Stated Clerk.*

1. All the members of the various committees, both standing and study committees were notified of their appointments. Rev. J. J. Hiemenga requested by the Synod of 1947 to serve on Committee No. 41, cf. Acts, 1947, Art. 176, stated that he could not serve. It was not deemed necessary to appoint another member, and Mr. G. F. Wieland was requested to serve as chairman of the committee. The personnel of the committee was sufficiently large, and Rev. Hiemenga was the only member from the east.

2. In agreement with the desire of the Synod of 1947 all the Classical Treasurers were advised of the decision relative to quota payments for Calvin College and Seminary. The response has been good, and the reports will be referred to the advisory committee appointed by this Synod.

3. The decision of the Synod of 1947 in regard to the organization, The Gideons, was mailed to the president of said organization. The Cabinet of the Gideons in its session at Toronto, Canada, decided to request their president to appear in person at our Synod and state clearly the position of the Gideons and seek to remove possible grievances and misunderstandings.

Synod should decide whether the request of the Gideons is to be granted.

4. The decision of the 1947 Synod, Acts of Synod, Art. 96, D.E. F.G. in regard to interchurch correspondence were carried out. The churches concerned were notified of the wishes of our Synod, and let-

ters are on hand stating that our request will be given due consideration when General Assemblies convene.

5. The American Council of Christian Churches requests our present Synod to act favorably and send a delegate or an observer to the Amsterdam Convention, to assemble August 12-19, 1948. The activity of a representative of the A.C.C.C. moved the chairman of the committee on church correspondence of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands to request complete information why we as a denomination had chosen to affiliate with the N.A.E. A copy of the Acts of 1943 containing the necessary information was mailed to Dr. Aalders. A similar request of Prof. J. J. Vander Schuit was received, and also to him was mailed a copy of the Acts of 1943. Dr. Schaeffer, representative of the A.C.C.C. spent some time in European countries and solicited the cooperation of the Protestant churches to set up an international council of churches.

6. The Religious News Service requests our Synod for a grant of \$500.

7. Rev. J. P. C. Ten Brink, former pastor of the Gouda Gereformeerde Kerk, and now serving a group of German churches in Classes Ostfriesland and Bentheim, Germany, requested aid to obtain an automobile or the sum of money equivalent for the purchase of an automobile to carry on spiritual work among the Germans of Reformed persuasion. His request for aid was supported by the committee appointed by the Synod of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands. I passed on these letters to the Consistory of our Graafschap church, who during the past few years had undertaken relief work for the Reformed people in the two German Classes. After due consideration I was advised by the Graafschap Consistory that they could not see their way clear to grant the required aid. The next step was to contact the committee appointed by the last Synod, known as the committee for "Spiritual Relief for Germany." Recently I was also advised by this committee that they also were not in a position to aid the pastor of the hard pressed German Reformed churches. If Synod desires to go into this matter the documents are in my possession.

8. A letter of the Christelijke Zeemans Vereeniging of the Reformed Churches of the Netherlands was forwarded to the Board of the Seamen's Home, and the visit of Rev. Wristers to our country will make for closer coordination of the spiritual work among seamen.

9. A letter dated March 5, 1948, was received from the officers of the Trans-Continental Western Passenger Association in regard to the use of western clergy certificates. Special attention is called to the fact that clergy permits are not transferable, and are only to be used by the person to whom the clergy permit is issued. Mr. H. W. Siddall and Mr. V. T. Corbett requested that we insert this notifica-

tion in a denominational publication which reaches all ministers and all who are entitled to clergy rates on the railroads.

10. Letters of call extended by the last Synod to Rev. G. Stob; Rev. P. H. Eldersveld, Rev. Wm. Kok, Rev. A. Brink, Rev. H. Blystra, are on file, and acceptance of call by Rev. G. Stob, Rev. P. H. Eldersveld, Rev. A. Brink, and Rev. H. Blystra are in the files of Synod.

11. All decisions of the last Synod were mailed to the parties concerned.

12. The attention of the synodical examiners, who served Classis California at the examination of Mr. J. C. Kobes, was called to the decision recorded in the Acts of 1947, page 88. To date I have received no reply.

13. The terms of office of the members of the Synodical Committee expire at this time, and that of the stated clerk in 1950.

Humbly Submitted,

R. J. DANHOF

## SUPPLEMENT 39

(Art. 71)

## REPORT OF THE SYNODICAL TREASURER

*Synod of the Christian Reformed Church,  
Grand Rapids, Michigan.*

ESTEEMED BRETHREN:

AS has been my custom in the past, so again at this time it is my pleasure to submit for your information and consideration an itemized statement of the moneys that have come into my hands during the past year. This account will be somewhat different than it has heretofore been in view of the fact that there has been sent to me the funds which would otherwise have gone direct to the National Association of Evangelicals. Again an itemized statement is included for the permanent files of Synod in addition to the following condensed report of receipts and disbursements:

Balance of Cash on hand, June 10, 1947.....	\$20,113.47
Total Receipts for Synodical Expenses in accord with the accompanying statement .....	26,528.19
Total Receipts for the National Association of Evangelicals according to statement.....	4,700.13
Amount sent to me in error and by me turned over to Treasurer of Canadian Immigration Committee.....	218.17
	\$51,559.96
Total Disbursements for Synodical Expenses as per accompanying statement .....	\$14,360.72
Remitted to N. A. E. or paid out for traveling expenses of delegates.....	4,119.89
Total Disbursements.....	\$18,480.61
Balance of Cash on hand, June 9, 1948.....	\$33,079.35

By action taken at the preceding Synod the quota for Synodical expenses was fixed at 75 cents with an additional 15 cents for the expenses of the Ecumenical Synod. Inasmuch as by far the greater number of our congregations fix their budgets for the calendar year and remittances do not begin to come in for the new year until about February 1st, I have assumed that one-sixth of the receipts after that date were intended for the Ecumenical Synod. Therefore that account was credited with \$1,209.76 out of which \$426.38 was expended, leaving a balance of \$783.38. This should be greatly increased during the re-

remainder of this year and up to the time there will be demand for large outlay.

Your attention should also be called to the fact that, in consultation with the Stated Clerk, it was decided to retain a balance on hand out of the moneys received for the National Association of Evangelicals. At the present time this balance amounts to some \$500.00.

From information now at hand it is my opinion that the quota for the coming year should be reduced. Your judgment should prevail in this matter.

Wishing each one of you the blessings of God and the guidance of His Spirit, I am

Fraternally yours,

TONY NOORDEWIJER, *Synodical Treasurer.*

I have examined the records of the Synodical Treasurer and find that accurate account of receipts and disbursements have been kept and that the balance of cash on hand correspond with the statement of Peoples National Bank of Grand Rapids.

HENRY DENKEMA  
June 9th, 1948.

# OVERTURES

---

## 1. *Art. 41 of the Church Order*

Classis Pacific inquires of Synod why the question concerning matters for Classical advice was dropped from Article 41 of the Church Order.

Classis Pacific  
J. PAAUW, S. C.

---

## 2. *Appointment of a Canadian Treasurer*

Classis Pacific overtures Synod to appoint a Canadian Treasurer. *Grounds:*

At the present time no transfer of funds to the United States is possible.

Classis suggests that an advisor, who is conversant with finances, be appointed to advise the treasurer.

Classic Pacific  
J. PAAUW, S. C.

---

## 3. *Sermons for Reading Services*

Classis Orange City overtures Synod, that if and when Synod publishes another book of sermons for reading services that these sermons be longer than those of recent publication. *Ground:*

Those of recent publication are so short that elders hesitate to use them in services.

Classis Orange City  
OTTO DE GROOT, S. C.

---

## 4. *Priority Payment from Church Help Fund*

Classis G. R. East petitions Synod to give our Ontario churches priority payment from the Church Help Fund. *Reason:*

Due to the constant flow of immigrants from the Netherlands, the places of worship of these churches are too small to give room for those who come together.

Classis G. R. East  
H. DEKKER, S. C.

## 5. *Canadian contributions to the Lord's Day Alliance and Gideons*

Classis Pacific supports the overture of Granum, Alberta, Canada, that Synod grant permission to the Canadian churches of the Christian Reformed Church to make their contributions to the *Lord's Day Alliance* and the *Gideons* payable to the *Canadian branches* of these organizations. *Grounds:*

1. This is in harmony with similar approval given to the British and Foreign Bible Society.
2. This will enable our Canadian churches to demand a voice on the boards of these organizations.
3. This will meet a present difficulty experienced in sending money to the United States.
4. This will enable Canadian residents to support Canadian organizations, as well as our own institutions in the United States.

Classis Pacific

J. PAAUW, S. C.

## 6. *Purchase of Part of New Calvin Site*

To the Synod of the Christian Reformed Church to convene at Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 9, 1948.

Dear Brethren:

In view of the request of Calvin Christian Reformed Church, of Grand Rapids, Mich., presented at the last meeting of the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary held at Grand Rapids, February 11-13 for the privilege of buying a half acre of the land recently purchased by the College from the Clark Memorial Home (See *The Banner*, pg. 262—Feb. 27, 1948).

The Classis of Wisconsin of the Christian Reformed Church overtures Synod to go on record as opposed to this request, on the following grounds:

(a) The seven and one-half acres of land recently purchased by the Christian Reformed Church from the Clark Memorial Home is Denominational property, and if one Grand Rapids Church is given the privilege of purchasing a section of this land, there remains no reason why equal consideration and privilege should not be given to any other prospective church group within our circle who might seek a similar privilege. Sale of a parcel of this property might establish an unpleasant precedent.

(b) It is our conviction that Calvin College and Seminary can eventually make use of an even larger piece of land in this vicinity than that purchased from the Clark Memorial Home. The parcel pur-

chased is not too large for our eventual needs. It would therefore be unwise to dispose of a section of this property even though the good intentions of the prospective purchasers be ever so noble.

Classis Wisconsin  
N. JANSEN, S. C.

---

### 7. *Proposed Director of Evangelization*

Classis Pacific, having heard the report of the delegate to the Board of Home Missions, feels constrained to state its objections to the plan presented by Classis California and adopted by the Home Missions Board for recommendation to the Synod of 1948 concerning the calling of a Director of Evangelization. *Grounds:*

1. Supervision of lay mission workers is judged to be the proper function of the local churches.
2. To grant this request may set a precedent for other similar requests.
3. We are gradually getting too many ordained men for especial denominational positions, and we should discourage rather than encourage the growing movement in that direction.

Classis Pacific  
J. PAAUW, S. C.

---

### 8. *Uniform Administration of Lord's Supper*

Classis Chicago South overtures the Synod of 1948 "That Synod recommend to all of our churches that they observe the Lord's supper on the same Sunday." *Grounds:*

1. This custom would be an expression of our unity and could strengthen the tie that binds us to Christ and to each other.
2. This custom would make it possible for those who must be away from home to observe the Lord's Supper at some other church in the vicinity where they are.

Classis Chicago South  
R. H. HAAN, S. C.

---

### 9. *Ministers of Subsidized Churches and Required Evangelization work*

Classis Pacific having heard the report of its member of the General Home Missions Committee concerning the new policy which is to be presented to the coming Synod, namely, to require work in the line of evangelization from the ministers of subsidized churches according to the subsidy received, presents the following overture to Synod:

Classis Pacific having taken note of the proposal of the General Home Missions Committee regarding evangelization work to be required of ministers of subsidized churches, overtures Synod not to give its approval to this proposal on the following grounds:

1. The principle of equality and parity, both of the churches and the ministers must be maintained in all the duties of the church. Classis Pacific has recognized this principle in practise in distributing equally the Classical appointments among ministers.
2. The proposal of the Home Missions Committee tends to penalize the churches and ministers according to the amount of subsidy received in spite of the fact that the subsidized churches contributed to the support of their minister as much as or more than the remaining churches of the denomination do.

Classis Pacific  
J. PAAUW, S. C.

## 10. *Purchase of Part of New Calvin College Site*

Classis Grand Rapids East, having taken cognizance of a possible sale of a portion of the land which was recently obtained from the Clark Memorial Home, wishes to express itself as being opposed to this transaction. *Grounds:*

1. Classis gives adhesion to the two grounds advanced by Classis Wisconsin. (Agenda for the Synod of 1948, pp. 242-3, overture 6.)
2. Classis is convinced that the ethics of such a transaction may be questionable.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY DEKKER, S. C.

## 11. *Proposed Increases of Quotas*

Classis Grand Rapids East, having heard reports from various committees, took note of the fact that Synod will be requested to again raise several of the quotas. Classis realizes that in some instances raises may be mandatory, but feels constrained to caution Synod to be conservative in the fixing of all quotas, especially the physical facilities on the Indian field. *Grounds:*

1. We find there are congregations which are experiencing some difficulty in raising their present budgets.
2. Growing inclinations of uncertainty and instability in the economic field warrant extreme care in making large commitments at this time.

Respectfully submitted,

HENRY DEKKER, S. C.

**12.** *Canadian Churches and Immigration*

Classis Grand Rapids East forwards the following overture of the Christian Reformed Church of Chatham, Ontario, to Synod without comment:

"In view of the fact that the influx of immigrants into Canada is great, and church buildings have to be erected as well as parsonages, that the immigrants when they arrive have little financial resources, that the Canadian churches are not strong financially, that this immigration influx is a denominational problem, we petition Synod to adopt the following:

When these newly established centers of newly arrived immigrants, and those churches in need, petition the various Classes in which they reside, for aid to erect said buildings, they be given aid according to the following plan:

1. The centers or churches to pay 1/3 of the cost price through subscription, loan, or mortgage.
2. That Church Help aid them with another 1/3 of the cost price according to regulation, namely, paying back the principal at the rate of 5% per annum.
3. That the denomination, from a fund to be established, or so designated, give them as an outright gift 1/3 of the cost price."

Respectfully submitted,

The Consistory of the First Chr. Ref.

Church of Chatham, Ont.

(Signed) G. J. VANDER ZIEL, *President*  
Classis Grand Rapids East

HENRY DEKKER, S. C.

**13.** *Canadian Immigrants and Denominational Quotas*

Classis Pacific, in session on March 3 and 4, 1948, decided to support the request of Nobleford and Neerlandia that special consideration in reckoning their quotas for denominational causes be granted the Canadian Churches because the many immigrants arriving there have no money, and are, therefore, unable to pay their quotas.

Classis Pacific

J. PAAUW, S. C.

**14.** *Defer Action on Establishing Junior Colleges as Church Institutions*

Classis Chicago North, with due appreciation of the work of the Committee re Junior Colleges, overtures Synod to defer action on the proposal of the majority that Junior Colleges be established as church institutions. We submit this overture on the following grounds:

1. There is no unanimity in our circles with respect to the propriety of having and establishing colleges as church institutions.
2. Classis Chicago North endorses the principle that educational institutions should proceed from the Church as an organism rather than from the church as an institute. In this connection we draw the attention of Synod to the document of Englewood II herewith attached as well as to the Agenda minority report to Synod, and recommend them for a careful reading and consideration.
3. The majority report argues for Junior Colleges as church institutions chiefly on the basis of the practical advantages such an arrangement would have.
4. The proposals suggesting Junior Colleges as church institutions have not been considered sufficiently by our Classes and Consistories due to lack of time and opportunity for proper discussion.
5. Whatever action Synod may take in deciding the issue will be normative for our church with respect to Junior Colleges in the years ahead, and has implications for Calvin College. Such action should not be taken until the matter has received the mature consideration which it deserves.

Respectfully yours,

Classis Chicago North,  
WM. P. BRINK, S. C.

ESTEEMED BRETHERN:

The Consistory of the Second Englewood Christian Reformed Church requests Classis Chicago North to express itself in favor of establishing Junior Colleges, but to defer action on the majority report in re Junior Colleges for the following reasons:

PRINCIPAL OBJECTIONS AGAINST CHURCH COLLEGES

We submit for your prayerful consideration the following four principal objections against church supported and church controlled colleges:

1. Church controlled colleges are in conflict with our conception of the institutional church as it is related to the kingdom of God and education.
2. Church controlled colleges are in conflict with our conception of the institutional church in her relationship to general and special revelation.
3. Church controlled colleges are in conflict with our conception of the institutional church as related to the doctrine of common grace.
4. Church controlled colleges are in conflict with our conception of the institutional church as related to the doctrine of the covenant of grace.

### 1. *The Doctrine of the Kingdom of God.*

It is a recognized Reformed principle that our Christian educational program belongs very definitely to kingdom territory. The Reformed theology distinguishes sharply between the unbiblical Roman Catholic conception of the kingdom and our Reformed conception. The Roman Catholics identify the kingdom of God with the visible church. To quote Prof. L. Berkhof, "The Roman Catholics insist indiscriminately on the identification of the kingdom of God and the church. Consequently, the church draws under its power and jurisdiction all phases of life, such as science and art, commerce and industry. This is an altogether mistaken conception." (cf. Class Notes on Reformed Dogmatics on the Kingdom.) It is easy to understand why the whole school system according to the Roman Catholics belongs to the sphere of the church. Their schools are therefore very definitely parochial or church schools.

This, however, is not the Reformed conception of the kingdom. According to our view, the church certainly belongs to kingdom territory, but is not to be identified with the kingdom. To the church is entrusted "the keys of the kingdom," that is, the stewardship of the kingdom. The church is instrumental in the promotion and advancement of God's kingdom. The kingdom of God is a broader conception than the church because it actually draws under its power and jurisdiction every department of life. It is the domain where God rules supreme, and aims at nothing less than the complete control of all the manifestations of human life, including within its scope the science of art, sociology, civil government, etc. Now it need hardly be argued that this task belongs very definitely to the citizens of the kingdom of God and is by no means to be limited to a denomination. The first Calvinistic principle which we therefore mention here, is the accepted fact that Christian education operates very definitely in the sphere of the kingdom and not in that of the institutional church.

This position is in complete agreement with the opinion expressed by Prof. J. Waterink, head of the Department of Pedagogy, Psychology and Practical Theology at the Free University of Amsterdam, and perhaps the most influential person of the Netherlands in the whole field of Christian education today. We quote the following from him with his permission: "De kerk heeft ook geen orgaan om schoolzaken te behartigen. Wanneer wij in onze formulieren nagaan, welke de taak is van de dienaar des Woords, de ouderlingen en diaconen, dan vinden wij door nergens iets over de taak om de burgerlijke kennis van de kinderen te bevorderen, of om scholen op te richten. Weliswaar wordt er in de Heidelbergse catechismus bij de behandeling van het 4de gebod gesproken over het onderhouden van de kerkedienst, het predikambt en de scholen, maar daar gaat het om

iets anders. Dat het daar niet gaan *kan* om het kerkelijk oprichten en besturen van scholen, blijkt al dadelijk uit het feit, dat men in de tijd van de opstelling van de Heidelbergse catechismus geen andere scholen kende, dan overheidsscholen, en dat men ook nooit geprobeerd heeft, in die tijd, kerkelijke scholen te stichten. De bedoeling van onze vaders is geweest, dat de Christenen de taak hebben om te zorgen voor het onderhoud van de kerkdienst, het predikambt, en om te zorgen dat de scholen voorzover het aan hen staat, Christelijke scholen zijn."

## 2. *General and Special Revelation and the Church.*

We need hardly mention the well-known distinction existing among us between the *church as organism* and the *church as institute*. By the church as organism we understand, the whole body of believers as they are organically united in Christ as the head. The church as institute is the mother of believers, an institution of salvation for the conversion of sinners and for the perfecting of the saints. (cf. Berkhof.) The task of Christian education extends beyond training for the salvation of the child.

There is, of course, but one church, nevertheless the church manifests herself in these two ways in her relationship to God's general and special revelation. By general revelation, we mean the self-revelation of God as it appears outside of the Bible to all men; and by special revelation we especially understand God's self-revelation in His Word.

It is hardly necessary to state here that general revelation is not to be identified with common grace since it existed before common grace was manifested. It is because of common grace that we can study God's general revelation.

### THE CHURCH AS INSTITUTE AND SPECIAL REVELATION

The church as institute has been entrusted with "the oracles of God." She is "the ground and pillar of the truth," and has been commanded by her Lord to "search the Scriptures." She is commissioned to study the Word of God diligently, to reproduce the truths and authoritatively set forth the church doctrine as dogmas to be believed. The church dogma derived from the Scripture is directly related to our whole world and life view. Such questions as, — who is God, what is the purpose and goal of creation, what its origin and end, and the like, determine our approach to every known science. The basic Biblical principles which control our education must be derived from the Scripture through the church as institute. It is, therefore, the calling of the church to determine these principles. Dr. Kuyper in ONS PROGRAM states: "The parents determine the spirit of the instruction, the church determines the *principle* whereby that spirit may be con-

served, the state determines the minimum of education." (ONS PROGRAM, p. 168.) The church as institute, therefore, very definitely concerns herself with God's special revelation, the Bible, and its relationship to Christian education by determining the principles upon which Christian education is based. That the church must establish the basic principles which are to govern our study of the whole field of God's general revelation is also clearly set forth by Dr. V. Hepp in his "Stone Lectures on Calvinism and the Philosophy of Nature."

#### THE CHURCH AS ORGANISM AND GENERAL REVELATION

Here the assignment is much wider. The organic church must apply these Biblical principles to her study of God's general revelation and explore the vast workmanship of the Creator, in order that in this all we may learn to know God. God's special revelation and general revelation are to be distinguished but not separated. There exists a real synthesis of truth, a unity of science. The teachings of the Bible can never be in conflict with general science. (See Prof. Hepp's pamphlet, "The Basis of the Unity of Science.") That which is distinctive in Calvinistic science is that it causes the scientist to meet the living God in everything: in theology, in history, in medical science, in biology, yes, in every branch. The whole field of general revelation must be studied in the light of the principles derived from the Bible. Now this second task belongs very specifically to the church as organism. This becomes evident immediately when one looks at the curriculum of instruction in our schools. What is taught? History, geography, arithmetic, physical science, etc. All these belong to general revelation and to the domain of the church as organism.

The task of the church as institute is, therefore, to derive the basic principles which control our Christian education from God's special revelation, the Bible. The task of the church as organism on the other hand, is to explore the whole field of general revelation in the light of these Biblical principles. The whole field of Christian education, therefore, belongs to the church as organism, definitely not to the church as institute.

#### 3. *Special and Common Grace and the Church.*

By *special grace* we understand the saving grace which is bestowed upon the elect for their salvation. God's *common grace*, however, is by no means limited exclusively to the elect, but extends to all men. One of the essential elements of common grace is that through it God checks sin. Prof. Hepp states, "door de eerste (i.e., common grace in this connection). — beteugelt Hij de zonde, door de tweede, (i.e., special grace here) — reinigt Hij van de zonde." (Cf. Dreigende Defor-matie, iv, 1927, p. 33.) Dr. Abraham Kuyper also regarded the essence of common grace to consist in the curbing of sin in its devastating effects. (De Gemeene Gratie, 1902-4, D1. I, p. 242.) This same

truth was restated by him in his "Stone Lectures on Calvinism." "Now I proceed to consider the dogma of 'Common Grace' . . . Who by His 'common grace' hinders the bursting forth of the flames from the smoking fire." The church as institute concerns herself primarily with God's special grace, whereas the church as organism moves very definitely in the territory of God's common grace.

To quote Dr. Abraham Kuyper, "Not only the church, but also the world, belongs to God and in both has to be investigated the masterpiece of the supreme Architect and Artificer. A Calvinist who seeks God, does not for a moment think of limiting himself to theology and contemplation, leaving the other sciences, as of a lower character, in the hands of unbelievers; but on the contrary, looking upon it as his task, to know God in all His works, he is conscious of having been called to fathom with all the energy of his intellect, things terrestrial as well as things celestial; to open to view both the order of creation, and the 'common grace' of the God he adores, in nature and its wondrous character in the production of human industry, in the life of mankind, in sociology and in the history of the human race. Thus you perceive, how this dogma of 'common grace' suddenly removed the interdict, under which secular life had laid bound, even at the peril of coming very near a reaction in favor of a one-sided love for these secular studies.

It was now understood that it was the 'common grace' of God which had produced in ancient Greece and Rome the treasures of philosophic light, and disclosed to us treasures of art and justice, which kindled the love for classical studies, in order to renew to us the profit of so splendid an heritage. It was not clearly seen, that the history of mankind is not so much an aphoristic spectacle of cruel passions as a coherent process with the Cross as its center; a process in which every nation has its special task, and the knowledge of which may be a fountain of blessing for every people. It was apprehended that the science of politics and national economy deserved the careful attention of scholars and men of thought. Yea, it was intuitively conceived, that there was nothing either in the life of nature round about us, or in human life itself, which did not present itself as an object worthy of investigation, which might throw new light on the glories of the entire cosmos in its visible phenomena and its invisible operations. And if on a different standpoint, progress in thorough scientific knowledge on these lines often led to pride and estranges the heart from God, we owe it to this glorious dogma of common grace that in Calvinistic circles the most profound investigator never ceased to acknowledge himself a guilty sinner before God, and to ascribe to God's mercy alone, his splendid understanding of the things of the world." (*Calvinism, Six Stone Lectures*, by Dr. Abraham Kuyper, p. 192-193.)

Prof. H. H. Meeter of Calvin College states, "Science and art were the gifts of God's common grace, and were to be used and developed as such. Nature was looked upon as God's handiwork, the embodiment of His ideas, in its pure form the reflection of His virtues. God was the unifying thought of all science, since all was the unfolding of His plan." (*The Fundamental Principles of Calvinism*, p. 96 ff.)

All that we have said here is again in complete agreement with the position of Prof. Waterink from the Free University. He states: "De opvoeding in het gezin en de opvoeding op school beweegt zich op het terrein van de Gemene Gratie, niet van de particuliere genade alleen. De kerk kan zich echter niet bewegen op het terrein van de Gemene Gratie; daar heeft de kerk geen roeping. De taak van de ouders is immers niet alleen, de kinderen op te voeden in de vreze des Heren, maar ook, om hen in kennis te brengen met al die vaardigheden en kundigheden, die wij in het culturele leven bezitten. Een rekenon en een taalregel liggen op het terrein van het natuurlijke leven, of wel, op het terrein van de Gemene Gratie. Zij zijn wel betrokken in de kring van het Koninkrijk Gods, maar de kerk heeft, als lichaam van Christus, met de beoefening van de rekenkunde en de taal-kunde als zodanig, *in strikten zin*, niets te maken.

De ouders echter wel. Want zij hebben van Godswegen de roeping ontvangen, hun kinderen op te voeden in den zollenzin van het woord, zodat deze kinderen, ook als burgers van hun land, met ere de naam van Christenen kunnen dragen.

De opvoeding van Mozes "in al de wijsheid der Egyptenaren" was onder Gods bestel van grote betekenis, ook voor de latere leiding van Israel. Doch die wijsheid der Egyptenaren werd wel in dienst genomen van het Koninkrijk Gods, maar de oud-testamentische *kerk* had ten opzichte van die wijsheid der Egyptenaren *als zodanig*, geen taak."

It is therefore plain that the whole domain of general science belongs to the sphere of God's common grace and must be cultivated by the church as organism in the light of the Word of God.

#### 4. *The Covenant of Grace.*

The question arises, how does the covenant relationship furnish a basis for Christian education? This is indicated in the second and third questions asked the parents in our form of baptism, which require a renewed confession of the parents, that the doctrine contained in Scripture and taught in our church, is the true and perfect doctrine of salvation, and the promise that they will do their utmost to train their children in the aforesaid doctrine. This aforesaid doctrine is by no means limited to the education necessary for salvation, but includes the training of the child in every department of learning in the light of our Reformed doctrines.

The conviction that education is directly linked up with the doctrine of the covenant of grace is so generally accepted that it need hardly be proven. It has been stated and re-stated repeatedly at our Christian School conventions. Prof. L. Berkhof says of this: "Advocates of Christian education have always maintained that the Christian School is an outgrowth of the covenant idea, and is absolutely necessary in order to enable the child to appreciate its covenant privileges and to understand the solemn significance of its baptism in the name of the triune God. They are convinced that the Christian School, as well as infant baptism, finds its main support in the doctrine of the covenant, and are therefore unalterably opposed to the tendency of some to slight this doctrine and to relegate it to the background . . . The fact is, that in our struggle for Christian Schools, the doctrine of the covenant was always the great pre-supposition." (see Berkhof's lecture on "The Covenant of Grace and its Significance for Christian Education," in *The Christian School System*, pp. 53 ff, 1929-1930.)

"God has made known to us whom He regards as the responsible educators of the child. He has indicated this in His general revelation in nature in the ordinances which He has established. In the animal world He shows us how the old provide for their young; how they protect them and train them. We see the eagle fluttering over her young, exciting them to fly, hovering over them for protection, and carrying them when they are wearied; we see the hen gathering her brood under her wings . . . God's special revelation teaches us the same truth with even greater clearness. Negatively, it may be said that the Bible in speaking of the duties of the state never mentions the work of educating the children of the nation, cf. Ex. 18:22-26; Deut. 1:16-17; Matt. 22:17-21; Rom. 13:1-7; I Pet. 2:13-15. It is a striking fact that even the Old Testament, in which we find God dealing with the nation of Israel rather than with the individuals that belong to it and consequently speaking primarily in national terms, always refers to or addresses the parents as the responsible educators of the children. The book of Deuteronomy, the book of Proverbs, and the 78th Psalm are very instructive in this respect. In the New Testament it is clearly indicated that the government must guard the interests of all those that belong to its realm, must judge between a man and his neighbor, must preserve order by punishing evil-doers, and must levy taxes for the support of its work. Rom. 13:1-7. But when it speaks of the education of the children, it turns to the parents in the words: 'Ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but nurture them in the chastening and admonition of the Lord.' Eph. 6:4." ("Being Reformed in Our Attitude to the Christian School." by Prof. L. Berkhof, *An Inventory of Christian School Movement in America*, Oct., 1930, pp. 12-13.)

Prof. Waterink says of this: "Intusschen moge ik U op enkele hoofdpunten kort saamgevat het inzicht geven, dat hier in de kringen van het Gereformeerd Christelijk onderwijs leeft. In de eerste plaats wat betreft het kerkelijk karakter van de school. Zonder twijfel is de opvoeding een zaak van de *ouders*, en de scholen worden opgericht, om het tekort, dat de ouders in de mogelijkheden om het kind op te voeden, hebben, aan te vullen. Daarom zijn de *ouders* verantwoordelijk voor de school. Wanneer de kerk een school opricht, werkt dat helemaal verkeerd; want dan leren de ouders niet, hun *eigen verantwoordelijkheid* te dragen. En de verantwoordelijkheid voor de kinderen rust, krachtens het verbond Gods, op de ouders, en niet op de kerk."

We may be thankful to God that commendable progress has been made in our Reformed theology in regard to the doctrine of the Covenant of Grace. Formerly it was considered that the covenant was practically limited to the promise of salvation and its realization by the believers and their children. Prof. Abraham Kuypers, however, shows that this covenant has a far wider significance when he finds in it the ultimate realization of the divine command, "to dress and keep the garden" given in the Covenant of Works. Christ as our covenant head, is not only the mediator of the elect and the surety of the believers, but He is also very definitely presented in Scripture as the mediator of the creation to bring this present cosmos to its final and glorious consummation. In this great achievement, the church as organism, yea, every covenant member, has a very definite task to perform.

To understand the Covenant of Grace and its promises with corresponding responsibilities, we must go back to the Covenant of Works. These two covenants are not disconnected but are essentially related to one another. As Adam was the head and representative in the Covenant of Works so Christ as our Last Adam is our representative head in the Covenant of Grace. As in the Covenant of Works the promise contained in the Probationary Command was not only eternal life for Adam and his posterity, but included for him as head and crown of creation, the complete consummation of the whole cosmic order. The covenant promise before the fall extended even beyond the creation to the social world order. God Himself instituted "Society" before the fall of man, and patterned it after the blessed inter-relationship existing between the three persons within the God-head. Man's relationship to his fellow man was to be like the life between Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Had the first Adam been obedient, not only Adam and his posterity, but creation and society would have come to their God-designed goal.

Sin came into the world and brought God's curse upon both creation and society. Because of God's common grace the full results of

sin are curbed in both. In spite of thorns and thistles the creation still shows traces of the original beauty of God, and notwithstanding devastating disruption in the social world, yet because of God's common grace humanity not only continues in this world but even social life still contains some general traces of the blessed trinitarian relationship existing within the God-head.

Christ as the representative head of the covenant of grace, through His active and passive obedience, not only merited eternal life for the elect but also redeemed creation and society, and in principle already has brought about the ultimate consummation. As mediator of the creation He was not only prophetically typified by the lamb and lion from the animal kingdom, but He was also prophesied as bringing about the complete restoration of the fallen creation. "The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock; and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord." Isa. 65:25. When He was born there was the star of the East; during His life time His miracles prophesied the restoration and consummation of the fallen creation; when He died the sun was darkened, and the earth quaked when He arose; the sound of a mighty rushing wind accompanied the descent of His spirit and when He returns, the sun and moon shall be darkened and the stars shall fall down. Not only fallen creation, but also the social world order shall be restored. "But the day of the Lord cometh as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up . . . nevertheless we, according to the promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." Christ as covenant head restores creation by purging it from the results of sin, and Christ as the covenant head takes away the results of sin in renewing the creation and in the restoration of "righteousness" as an abiding principle in the social world. The last Adam brings the creation and society to its final consummation in the Covenant of Grace.

The members of the covenant of grace are not indifferent spectators to this restoration drama that is being transacted. No, we have our covenant obligations and responsibilities. The covenant child must be trained "in the aforesaid doctrine" that he in God's providence may be instrumental in curbing the devastating results of sin in creation. For example, by the science of medicine the results of sin are checked in the body; in dentistry, sin's results are curbed in the teeth; in agriculture, the results of sin are checked in the soil. But the covenant child has also obligations in society. God's sovereignty must be maintained in civil and social life. All this is included in the covenant obligations. This task extends far beyond the domain of the church

as institute. It is the united responsibility of the whole body of the redeemed in this world.

Christian education must bring the divine image in the covenant child to its fuller development, not only in the study of the Bible but also of nature. Only then can he assume his proper place in the maintenance and restoration of the physical and social world. A beautiful elucidation of this truth may be found in Dr. A. Kuyper, Jr.'s splendid article on "Wetenschap" in "Christelijke Encyclopaedie," Vol. V, p. 720, ff. It is here stated that the whole creation, heaven and earth and all the planets, reflect the eternal thoughts of God as they are contained in His everlasting council. This revelation of God is directly connected with the work of the eternal logos (word) as we find it in the prologue of John's Gospel.

God's wisdom and omniscience are not only revealed in the first creation as it appeared before the fall, but will be made even more manifest in His second renewed creation. This is the work ascribed to the Son. In God's Covenant of Grace, we become members of Christ and co-workers with Him in the attainment of this goal. It is the task of Christian education to bring the image of God which was initially implanted in the covenant child through regeneration, to its fuller development. "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption." (I Cor. 1:30.) In other words, the lost image is again restored in Christ. This "wisdom" that is mentioned here, not only consists in the knowledge of saving grace, but also and in a very special sense, includes the knowledge of all things belonging to the earthly and natural life of the creation of God. The whole domain of science must be included in the words of Jesus, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, that except one be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." (John 3:5.) The regenerated Christian scientist in his cultivation of learning has an open eye for the kingdom of God, his mind is enlightened, he believes the revealed truths of the Holy Scriptures, not only for the life of grace within his soul, but also for the whole domain of nature, for the whole creation of heaven and earth. In short, the Reformed doctrine of the Covenant of Grace obligates the Christian to exercise his prophetic office not only in knowing God's self-revelation in the Bible, but also to know God as He has revealed Himself in His work of creation. This, too, is necessary in order that we may attain to "the man of God made perfect and thoroughly furnished to every good work." (II Tim. 3:17.)

Now it need hardly be said that this task is not limited to a single church or denomination, or even to the church as institute. No Reformed theologian has ever confined the membership of the Covenant of Grace to any particular church or denomination. All true Chris-

tians with their children are members of the covenant and are consequently commissioned by God to fulfill their covenant obligations toward their children. These obligations not only consist in training the children for heaven, but must also be considered in the wider sense, to educate the children in every domain of life according to the "afore-said doctrine." Certainly this glorious mandate comes to the church as organism, to the whole body of covenant children as they are united in Jesus Christ. We are convinced that every attempt to relegate Christian education to the sphere of the church as institute makes it a denominational or ecclesiastical affair. Does this not do violence to the Reformed doctrine of the Covenant of Grace with all of its glorious implications? Every tendency to denominationalize our Christian education is steering us into the anabaptist heresy which separates the Christian from the world.

#### PRACTICAL OBJECTIONS AGAINST CHURCH CONTROLLED COLLEGES

In addition to the practical objections mentioned by the minority report we request Synod to give serious consideration to the following:

There is a growing trend throughout our country to establish Junior Colleges. However, not as a separate entity. In almost all instances Junior Colleges are an outgrowth of existing high schools. They are part of the high school. They are an integrated part of what is known as secondary education. The tendency is to have the ninth grade, or grades nine and ten made a part of a junior high school. And grades ten, eleven and twelve would be followed by grades thirteen and fourteen. We would then have the following units: the elementary school with grades one to six or seven; the junior high school with grades seven to nine or ten; and the senior high school with grades ten, eleven, twelve, together with the junior college grades of thirteen and fourteen.

From an administrative point of view the senior high together with the junior college units should be considered as one. The courses of study are related and integrated; the teaching personnel and the administration are engaged to direct both. Often both units are in the same building. This means a saving in money. It means that the upper high school grades and the first two years of college belong together.

Considering these factors the majority report would involve that the church would also take on the ownership and management of the senior high school unit. This would simplify management, insure complete control, and preserve the oneness of this phase of secondary education. But this places the burden of responsibility for secondary education in ecclesiastical hands.

Respectfully submitted,

The Consistory of Second Englewood

## 15. *United Home Missionary Service* Esteemed Brethren:

Classis California overtures Synod to clarify the decisions of Synod of 1947 regarding the United Home Missionary Service, especially as outlined on page 192 of the Acts under the heading "Our outreach to the unchurched and the migrants throughout the land."

1. There is an evident confusion as to whether the denomination through its Home Missions Committee is permitted to enter a field of work in which there is no prospect of establishing a church. This confusion has become very evident in the refusal of the Executive committee to assist The Alameda Church in its project, on the ground that no church could be established.
2. Our churches should be informed as to the nature of the programs and projects which will warrant denominational assistance if the Lord prospers the work. A lack of clarity on this point will in the end compel each individual congregation to initiate and carry forward its program of evangelism in the light of its own financial and worker potentiality. Thus the entire *United Home Mission Service* would crumble and it would remain a matter of each individual congregation for itself.
3. It is well that Synod accepts a program such as the United Home Missions program, but then it should also instill its boards with the necessary power and courage to work out such a program when it comes to cases. This it has evidently not done.

Classis California

Held at Alameda, Feb. 25, 1948

(Signed) LOUIS BOUMA (*Stated Clerk*)

## 16. *Priority Payment from Church Help Fund* Esteemed Brethren:

The Consistory of the Christian Reformed Church of Neerlandia, Alberta, Canada, petitions Synod to give priority payment from the Church Help Fund to every church which has special need of such help due to the influx of immigrants from the Netherlands, and not to limit such priority to any one section of the country.

For the Consistory of the  
Christian Reformed Church of  
Neerlandia, Alta, Canada.

(Signed) JOHN RUBINGH  
*President of Consistory*

# COMMUNICATIONS

## COMMUNICATION No. 1

### *Aid for Ann Arbor Students Chapel*

Esteemed Brethren:

The Ann Arbor Committee for the Students Evangelical Chapel, respectfully petitions your esteemed body for permission to issue a general appeal throughout our denomination, for funds needed to erect a chapel in Ann Arbor. *Reasons:*

1. Many students from sections other than the territory of the seven Michigan, participating Classes, attend the University of Michigan, and avail themselves of the services we provide at our Ann Arbor Students Evangelical Chapel.
2. Often times Consistories outside the seven-Classes territory are willing to contribute to work such as we perform in Ann Arbor.

Respectfully submitted,

The Ann Arbor Committee for the  
Students Evangelical Chapel

(Signed) GEORGE GORIS, *President*

J. G. VAN DYKE, *Secretary*

## COMMUNICATION No. 2

### *Aid for Houston, B. C., Canada*

Hull, Iowa

June 8, 1948

Esteemed Brethren:

Our Consistory received a request from our Houston, B. C., church for a gift for rebuilding their church. We do not doubt their present great need for which reason, no doubt, Classis Pacific advised the consistory of Houston "to contact various churches for donations to rebuild their church that was destroyed by fire."

But at the same time we feel this procedure to be contrary to Art. 5, Rules for Church Help Committee, Schafer Ed., C. O., p. 153. We have therefore tabled this request temporarily till we find out whether such a request ought to be honored or refused.

If this request is in violation of Synod's rule as expressed in said Art. 5, ought Classis Pacific and the consistory of Houston not to be informed of their error? And should not this rule be brought again to the attention of our churches through The Banner?

Respectfully submitted,

For the Consistory of the  
Christian Reformed Church  
of Hull, Iowa.

J. HANENBURG

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

*(Figures indicate pages)*

- Accredited Causes Recommended for Moral and Financial Support, 35, 89;  
Rules governing, 35, 36.
- Additional Allowances, To Emeriti Professors, 100; To Calvin College Professors, 88.
- Addresses:
- 1) Rev. H. Baker, 6, 100, 101.
  - 2) Mr. T. Cnossen, 12.
  - 3) Mr. S. A. Fulton, 42.
  - 4) Rev. J. P. Galbraith, 57.
  - 5) Missionaries, 15, 29.
  - 6) Mr. R. Postma, 57.
  - 7) Dr. W. C. Robinson, 6.
  - 8) Dr. J. Van Bruggen, 37.
  - 9) Rev. E. F. J. Van Halsema, 3, 4.
  - 10) Rev. J. Weidenaar, 100.
  - 11) Rev. J. Wristers, 16.
- Advisor, Canadian Treasurer, 56.
- Advisors, Faculty, 7ff.; Special Budget Committee, 69, 97.
- Advisory Committees, 7ff.
- African Missions, Report on, 55, 56, 243ff.
- Aid, To Various Churches, 313ff.; To Mrs. J. Van Lonkhuysen, 58, 146.
- Alameda, Appeal to Consistory of, 84-86; Committee, 86, 97.
- Alliance, Lord's Day, Report of Delegate, 343ff.; Support of, 35; Representative, 95; Canadian Churches' Contributions to, 34, 35.
- American Bible Society, Report of Delegate, 35, 103ff.; Support, 35; Representative, 95.
- American Council of Christian Churches, Request of, 10, 59, 431.
- American Federation of Reformed Young Women's Societies, 35, 89, 90.
- American Home Bible League, 35, 90.
- Andriese, Mr. A. H., Report of, 12; Appointment of, 95.
- Ann Arbor Students Chapel, Request of, 76, 452.
- Appeals and Protests, Advisory Committees on, 7 ff.; Reports on, 11, 13; 24-29; 37-39; 49; 63-66; 71-74; 83-87; 90-92; 243.
- Appointments, Committee on, 12; Report on, 92ff.; Calvin College, 45; 186ff.; Seminary, 65.
- Army and Navy Chaplains, General Commission of, 422ff.; Representative, 95.
- Arrangements for 1949 Synod, Committee on, 95.
- Article 6 of Church Order, 75; Committee to study, 97.
- Article 8 of Church Order, 41.
- Article 12 of Church Order, 75; Committee to study, 97.
- Article 70 of Church Order, Committee to study, 96.
- Assistant to Secr. and Treas. of Board of Missions, 49, 50, 254.
- Association of Evangelicals, National, Reports of Delegates to Convention of, 33, 34, 57, 402ff.; Delegates to 1949 Convention of, 57, 96; Special Study Committee, 57, 58, 97; Support of, 36, 89.
- "Back to God Hour", Reports on, 35, 358ff.; Use of C. Chapel, 46; Quota, 56, 89; Future Expansion, 56; Committee, 96.
- Baker, Rev. H., Elected President of Synod, 6; Addresses of, 6, 100, 101.
- Baptized Members, Form for the Erasure of, 37-39; 125ff.
- Bareman, W., Retirement of, 98.
- Bavinck, Dr. J. H., 196.
- Beets, Dr. H., Obituary Report, 99.
- Bemis, S. D., Appeal of Consistory of, 24, 25, 429, 430.
- Berghuis, M., Appointment of, 45.
- Bergsma, D., Support of, 17, 372.
- Bethesda Sanatorium, Support of, 35.

- Board of Indian and Foreign Missions, Report of, 218ff.; Members of, 49, 61, 75, 93.
- Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, Report of, 183ff.; Lay-members on, 10, 11, 87, 88; Reorganization of, 44; Dual Control, 44; Executive Committee, 44; Time of Meetings, 44; Rule on Worldly Amusements, 46; Appointments and Re-appointments, 45; Minister Members of, 93.
- Boer, Rev. H., Professor-elect of Chair of Missions, 65; Communication to, 88.
- Bonds of Treasurers, Report of Committee on, 68, 69, 418.
- Bonuses, for Needy Churches, 311ff.; for Emeriti Professors, 100.
- Bouma, Prof. C., Leave of Absence, 43; Delegate to Ecum. Synod, 10, 97.
- Bouma, D., Re-appointment of, 45.
- Bouma, Mr. M., Pension for, 239, 240.
- Bratt, Rev. J., Re-appointment of, 45.
- Brink, Rev. J. W., Obituary Report, 99, 234.
- British and Foreign Bible Society, 71; Representative, 95.
- Budget Committee, Matters Submitted to Advisory, 9, 35ff.; 56, 67ff.; 68ff.; 88ff.
- Accredited Causes Recommended, 35, 36.
- Advisory Committee, Members of, 9.
- Back to God Hour Radio, 56.
- Bonds of Treasurers of Denominational Funds, 68, 69.
- Calvin College and Seminary Quota, 88.
- Canadian Treasurer, 36, 37.
- Chaplain Fund, 36.
- Church Help Fund, 68.
- Deacons' Committee for Netherlands Relief, 67.
- Ecumenical Synod Expenses, 36.
- Financial Advisor to Canadian Treasurer, 56.
- Home Missions, 67.
- 1) Church Extension Fund, 67.
  - 2) Canadian Emergency Fund, 67.
  - 3) Needy Churches Fund, 67.
  - 4) Loans to Mission Stations, 67.
- Indian and Foreign Mission Budget, 67.
- Jewish Mission Budgets, 56.
- Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, 67, 68.
- Ministers Serving as Treasurers, 69, 70.
- Overture 11, Classis Grand Rapids East, 88, 89.
- Overture 13, Canadian Immigration and Denominational Quotas, 89.
- Quotas, Offerings, and Accredited Causes, 89, 90.
- Remunerations, First and Second Clerks; Syn. Treas.; St. Clerk. 36; H. J. Voss, 36.
- South America and Ceylon, 68.
- Special Advisory Budget Committee, 69.
- Synodical Expense Quota, 36.
- Synodical Treasurer's Report, 36.
- Budget Committee, Special Advisory to Synod of 1949, 69; Appointment of, 97.
- Budget Director, Committee of Study on, 97.
- Building, Proposed Denominational, Report on, 23, 24, 396ff.; Expansion of Calvin College, 46; Indian Mission Field, 52, 53, 237ff.
- Burton Heights Christian Reformed Church, Calling Church for 1949 Synod, 96.
- Calling Church for 1949 Synod, Burton Heights, G. R., 96.
- Calvin Church of Grand Rapids, Calling Church for M-A-L, 65.
- Calvin College and Seminary, Report of Board, 183ff.; Appointments and Re-appointments, 45; Lay-Members on Board of, 10, 11, 87, 88; Rule on Worldly Amusements, 46; Expansion of, 185ff.; Classical Reports

- on Quotas, 35, 36; Report of Educational Secretary, 186, 210; Report of Field Secretary, 187, 188; Curricular Administration, 192ff.; Budget, 200ff.; Tuition Fees, 213.
- Calvin New Site, Proposed Purchase of Part of, 47, 212; Overtures on, 436, 438.
- Canadian Churches, Emergency Fund for, 67; Treasurer for, 36, 37, 56, 97.
- Canadian Presbyterian Church, Greetings, 70.
- Canadian Immigration Report on, 70, 71, 301ff., 309ff.; Field Men in, 70; Offerings for, 35; Church Buildings, 71; Committee, 96; Treasurer's Report, 337.
- Candidates, Examination of, 13; Sermons of, 13, 14; Credentials of, 14; Admittance to Candidacy, 15; Time of Calling, 15.
- Carisso, 222, 223.
- Catechetical Instruction, Report on, 48, 421; Request Re, 48; Committee, 96.
- Ceylon, Report on, 17, 18, 371ff., 380ff.; Quota, 68.
- Chair of Missions, Seminary, 14, 15, 30, 199ff., 207ff.; Election of Professor-Elect, 42, 65.
- Chapel, Ann Arbor Students, 76, 452.
- Chaplain Committee, Report of, 36, 422; Committee, 95.
- Chaplains, Industrial, 316.
- Chicago Jewish Missions, Report on, 16, 17, 115, 271ff.; Quota for, 56.
- China Missions, Report on, 54ff.; 159ff.; 240ff.
- Christian Endeavour, Relation to Reformed Youth, 22, 23, 388, 389.
- Christian Labor Association, 35.
- Christian Psychopathic Hospitals, Cutlerville and Pine Rest, 35; Goffe Hill, 35.
- Christian Reformed Churches in the Netherlands, 36.
- Christian Reformed Publishing House, Report of, 338ff.
- Christian Sanatorium, Goffe Hill, 35.
- Christian School, Teachers' Emergency Fund, 36, 415; Pension Trust Fund, 416.
- Christian Seamen's Home, 17, 274ff.
- Church Correspondence, 39, 124; Committee, 39, 95.
- Church Extension Fund, Report on, 302ff.; Quota, 67.
- Church Help Fund, Report on, 76, 294ff.; Distribution of Fund, 76, 297ff.; Quota, 68; Repayment of Loans, 68; Committee, 95, 97.
- Church Members, Dispersed and Non-Resident, 19.
- Church Order Matters, 8, 39ff.; 75ff.
- Advisory Committee, Members of, 8.
- Ann Arbor Bldg. Chapel, Request, 76.
- Church Help Committee, 76, 77.
- Consistory of Hull, Iowa, Request of, 76.
- Ecumenicity and Eccl. Correspondence, 39, 40.
- Ministers Serving in Non-Eccl. Institutions, 75.
- Overtures, 1, 8, 9, 16; 75-78.
- Stated Clerk, Report of, 40, 41.
- Synodical Committee, Report of, 40.
- Synodical Examiners, Reports of, 41, 42.
- Church Subsidy Fund, Reports on, 311ff.
- Classes, Reports of on Quotas for C. C. & S., 25, 36.
- Classical Student Funds, Support of Hungarian and German Students from, 31, 32.
- Clergy Travel Permits, 10, 431, 432.
- Clerks of Synod, 6; Remuneration of, 36.
- Crossen, T., Address of, 12.
- Coldbrook Christian Reformed Church, Prayer Service, 2.
- Colleges, Establishment of Junior, 47, 48, 211, 278ff.; Committee to Study, 96.
- Commencement Exercises of Calvin Seminary, 43, 197.
- Commission on Army and Navy Champlains, 424, 425; Committee, 95.

Communications, Prof. W. Hendriksen, 7; Ann Arbor, 76, 452; Hull, Iowa, 76, 452.  
 Congregational Meetings, Committee to Study, 96.  
 Congregational Support of Churches Subsidized, 19.  
 Contact Committee, 97.  
 Contribution to Pastors' Salaries in Subsidized Churches, 19.  
 Correlation and Integration of Local and Denominational Mission Efforts, Committee to Study, 97.  
 Correspondence with Other Churches, 39, 124; Committee, 39, 95.  
 Crown Point, 223.  
 Curacao, Request of Reformed Church of, 63, 429.  
 Cutlerville and Pine Rest, Support of, 35.

Danhof, Rev. H., Appeal of, 71-74.  
 Deacons' Committee for Netherlands Relief, Report of, 67, 393ff.  
 De Beer, L., Appointment of, 45.  
 Declaration of Agreement, 6.  
 Degree, Granting of Th.D., 43, 205ff.; Prof. W. Hendriksen, 13, 213.  
 De Koster, L., Re-appointment of, 45.  
 Delegates for Examinations, Reports of, 41, 42.  
 Delegates to Synod, 5, 6; Elder Te Grootenhuis, 12, 13; Changes during Synod, 13, 16, 29, 32, 49, 51, 61.  
 Delegate to Reformed Churches of South Africa, 96; Alternate, 96.  
 Delinquent Quota Payments for Calvin College and Seminary, Reports on, 35, 36.  
 Denominational Building, Report on, 23, 396ff.; Committee, 96.  
 Denominational Quotas, 89.  
 Director of Evangelization, 18, 317; Reply to Classis Pacific in re, 18.  
 Dispersed and Non-Resident Church Members, 19, 310, 311.  
 Displaced Persons in Europe, 31.  
 Divorce, Membership of Persons, 81-83, 116ff.; Protest of Decision on, 83; Committee to Study, 97.  
 Dormitory, Proposed new Building for men, 47.  
 Dutch East Indies, Relief to, 20.  
 Dykstra, D., Appeal of, 26, 27.  
 Dykstra, Rev. H., Appeal of, 49, 90-92, 243; Committee, 97.

East Indies, Dutch, Relief for, 20.  
 Eastern Diaconates, Report of, 67, 393ff.  
 Ecclesiastical Suffrage of Women, Committee, 96.  
 Ecumenical Synod, Delegates to Second, 75; Quota, 36; First Ecum., 50.  
 Ecumenicity and Church Correspondence, Report on, 39, 125; Committee, 39, 95.  
 Editors, *Banner* and *Wachter*, Election of, 23, 340.  
 Educational Committee to Study Catechetical Instruction, Report of, 48, 421; Request of, 48, 421; Committee, 96.  
 Educational Matters, 7, 10ff.; 30, 31; 42ff.; 61; 65; 87; 88; 92.  
 Advisory Committee, Members of, 7.  
 Calvin College Matters, 45-48, 88.  
 Appointments and Re-appointments, 45.  
 Building Expansion Program, 46, 47.  
 Free-Tuition Scholarships, 46.  
 Public Relations Program, 46.  
 Request of Prof. H. H. Meeter, 47.  
 Revised Tuition Rates, 46.  
 Sale of Part of New College Site, 47.  
 Student Rule on Amusements, 45, 46.  
 Summer Session Salaries, 46.  
 Quota, 88.

- Calvin Seminary Matters, 43.  
     Commencement Exercises, 43.  
     Granting of Th.D. Degrees, 43.  
     Leave of Absences, 43.  
     Missions, Chair of, 14, 15, 30, 31, 42, 65.  
     Quota, 88.  
 Catechetical Instruction, 48.  
 Chair of Missions, 14, 15, 30, 31, 42, 65.  
 Junior Colleges, 47, 48.  
 Lay-Members on Board of Trustees, 10, 11, 61, 87, 88.  
 Reorganization of the Board of Trustees, 44.  
 "Studiefonds" Free University, Request of, 92.  
 Educational Policies for Indian and Foreign Missions, Report on, 78, 79, 157ff.  
 Educational Secretary of C. C. & S., Report of, 46, 186, 210.  
 Emergency Fund, Canadian Special, 67; Soldiers' Fund, 62.  
 Emeritation of, Rev. W. Terpsma, 59, 146.  
 Emeritus Professors, Special Allowances, 100.  
 Erasure of Baptized Members, Report on, 37-39; 125ff.; Committee, 97.  
 Evangelist, Office of, 79-81, 168ff.  
 Evenhouse, Rev. H., Second Clerk of Synod, 6; Remuneration of, 36.  
 Examination of Candidates, Time of, 13; Sermons, 13, 14; Examiners, 14; Subjects, 14; Credentials, 14; Faculty Report, 14; Reports of Synodical Examiners, 41, 42, 94.  
 Expansion, Program for Calvin College, 46; China Missions, 55, 242.  
 Expenses, Synodical, 36; Ecumenical Synod, 36.  
 Extension, Quota for Church, 89; Report on Church, 300ff.  
  
 Faculty Advisors, 7ff.  
 Faith, Prayer and Tract League, 35, 90.  
 Farmington, Youth Center at, 51, 224.  
 Felsianus, Rev., 377.  
 Field Men in Canadian Immigration, 70, 333.  
 Field Plan, Seminary, 196.  
 Field Representative for Calvin College, 46, 187, 188.  
 Foenander, A. G., 196, 197.  
 Foreign Missions (See Indian and Foreign Missions, African, China, Nigerian).  
 Form, Liturgical Form for Erasure of Baptized Members, 37-39, 97; Zuni Liturgical Form. 53.  
 Fraternal Delegates, Orthodox Presbyterian Church 57, 97; Second Ecumenical Synod, 75; South African Reformed Churches, 96.  
 Free Will Offerings, 89.  
 Fryling, Rev. H., Obituary Report, 98.  
 Fulton, S. A., Address of, 42, 59.  
 Fund for Needy Churches, 19, 311ff.; Quota, 67.  
  
 Galbraith, Rev. J. P., Delegates of O. P. Church, 57; Address of, 57.  
 Gallup, 224.  
 General Commission Army and Navy Chaplains, Representative, 95, 422.  
 General Committee for Home Missions, (see Home Missions).  
 General Fund for Jewish Missions, Report, 271ff.; Chicago, 16, 17, 105ff.; Paterson, 17, 152ff.; Quota, 56; Treasurer's Report, 271ff.  
 German and Hungarian Students, Support of, 31, 32, 36, 386, 387.  
 Germany, Reformed Churches in, 31, 386ff.; Relief to, 31, 386ff.; Committee, 96.  
 Gideons, Request of, 10, 59; Canadian Contributions to, 34; Support of, 35, 59, 96.  
 Goffle Hill Sanatorium, 35, 96.  
 Grace Christian Reformed Church, Kalamazoo, Protest of 18 members of, 71ff.; Request of Consistory, 71ff.

- "Groen van Prinsterer School", Request of, 33.  
 Goudberg, Rev. William, 234.
- Haverkamp, Rev. W., First Clerk of Synod, 6; Remuneration of, 36.  
 Hebrew Mission, Paterson, 17, 271ff.; Quota, 56, 152ff.  
 Hendriksen, Prof. W., Communication of, 7; Expression to, 13, 213.  
 Herald, Appreciation of G. R., 100.  
 Historical Committee, Appointment of, 95.  
 Hoboken Seamen's Home, Report on, 274ff.; Offering for, 36, 89.  
 Home Missions, 8, 16-19; 62-65; 70, 71, 75, 300ff.; 317ff.; 332ff.  
   Advisory Committee, Members of, 8.  
   Board Member-at-Large, 62, 63, 75.  
   Canadian Immigration, 70, 71, 332ff.  
   Chicago Jewish Mission, 16, 17.  
   Correlation of Evangelization Efforts, 65.  
   Director of Evangelization, 18.  
   Home Missionary-at-Large, 64, 65.  
   Ministers' Salary Plan, 18.  
   Overture 12, page 71.  
   Overture 15, page 65.  
   Paterson Hebrew Mission, 17.  
   Protest of Classis G. R. East, 63, 64, 317ff.  
   Report of General Committee, 19.  
     Dispersed and Non-Resident Church Members, 19.  
     Fund for Needy Churches, 19.  
   Request of Curacao, Netherlands West Indies, 63.  
   Seamen's Home, 17.  
   Soldier's Fund, 62.  
   South America and Ceylon, 17, 18.  
   Treasurer's Report, 313ff.  
   Washington, D. C., 62.
- Home Mission Fields, 302ff.  
 Home Missionary-at-Large, Appointment of, 64; Calling Church for, 64, 65.  
 Houston, B. C., Notification to Consistory of, 76, 452.  
 Huisjen, A., 41.  
 Hull, Iowa, Communication of Consistory of, 76, 452.  
 Huizenga, J., Re-appointment of, 45.  
 Hungarian and German Spiritual Relief, Report on, 386ff.; Offering for, 36; Committee, 96.
- Immigration, Canadian, Report on, 70, 71, 332ff.  
 Indian Educational Policy, Report on, 78, 157ff.  
 Indian and Foreign Missions, 8, 49-56; 61, 75, 90-92, 157ff.; 218ff.  
   Advisory Committee, Members of, 8.  
   Appeal of Board Re Rev. H. Dykstra, 90-92.  
   Assistant to Secretary and Treasurer of the Board, 49, 50.  
   Board Representation at Synod, 49.  
   China Field, 54, 55.  
     Expansion of, 55.  
     Nantungchow-Haimen, 55.  
     West China, 54.  
   Dykstra, Rev. H., Appeal of, 90-92.  
   Election of Board Members, 49, 61, 75.  
   Indian Field, 51ff.  
     Building Projects, 52, 53.  
     Christian Day Schools, 51, 52, 54.  
     General Conference Representative, 51.  
     Liturgical Forms in Zuni Language, 53.  
     Youth Center at Farmington, 51.  
     Zuni Chapel, 52.  
   Nigerian Field (Sudan), 55, 56.  
   Ramiah, Mr. A. V., 50.  
   Reformed Missionary Council, 50.

- Inland Mission of China, 54, 55.  
 Indian Youth Center at Farmington, 51.  
 Industrial Chaplains, 316.  
 International Reformed Mission Council, 50, 256; Committee, 50, 98.  
 Investigating Committee Re Indian and Foreign Educational Policy, Report of, 78, 157ff.  
 Invitations to Church Correspondence, Replies to, 39, 40, 430, 431.
- Jewish Missions, Reports on, 16, 17, 105ff.; 152 ff.; Report of Treasurer, 271ff.; Quota, 56.  
 Junior Colleges, Report on, 47, 278ff.; Mandate to Committee of Study, 47, 48; Personnel of Study Committee, 96.
- Karsten, M., Re-appointment of, 45.  
 Keegstra, Rev. H., Elected as Editor-in-Chief of *De Wachter*, 23, 340; Remuneration of, 23, 340.  
 Kobes, J. C., Report of Synodical Examiners on Examination of, 41.  
 Korean Theological Seminary, 59, 60.  
 Kromminga, Mrs. D. H., Pension for, 100.  
 Kuiper, Rev. H. J., Elected as Editor-in-Chief of *The Banner*, 23, 340; Remuneration of, 23, 340.
- Lay Members on Board of Trustees, 10, 11, 212, 215ff.; Nomination for, 61; Election of, 87, 88; Alternates, 87, 88; Executive Committee members, 88.  
 Leave of Absences for Professors, 43, 198.  
 Lesson Planning for Mission S. S., 22, 390.  
 Limited Ordination, 79-81, 162ff.  
 List of Quotas, Offerings, and Accredited Causes, 89, 90.  
 Liturgical Forms in Zuni Language, 53.  
 Lord's Day Alliance, Report on, 35, 343ff.; Canadian Churches Contributions to, 34, 35; Representative, 95.  
 Lord's Supper, Uniform Celebration of, 76, 437.
- Magyar Reformed Church, 39.  
 Marriage and Art. 70 of Church Order, Committee to study, 96.  
 Meeter, Dr. H. H., Request of, 47, 205.  
 Membership of Divorced and Remarried Persons, 81-83; Committee, 83.  
 Mimeographing Reports for Synod, 95.  
 Minimum Salary of Ministers, 19, 311ff.  
 Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, Report on, 31, 146ff.; Change in Rules, 31; Mrs. J. Van Lonkhuyzen, 58, 146; Relief Fund, 59, 68; Quota, 67; Committee, 95.  
 Ministers' Salary Plan, 18, 112ff.; Reply to Classis California, 18.  
 Ministers Serving as Treasurers of Denominational Funds, 69, 70.  
 Ministers Serving in Non-Ecclesiastical Institutions, Report on, 75, 327ff.; Mandate to Study Committee, 75; Committee, 97.  
 Ministers Serving in Subsidized Churches, 77, 78, 312ff.  
 Mission Sunday School Lesson Plan, 22, 390, 391; Committee, 95.  
 Mission Stations, 302ff.  
 Missions, Seminary Chair of, 14, 15, 30, 31, 65, 183ff.  
 Mission Workers, Pension Plan for Unordained; Study Committee, 97.  
 Monsma, Rev. J. H., Obituary Report, 99.  
 Moral and Financial Aid, Causes recommended for, 35, 89, 90; Rules to obtain, 35.  
 Mt. Vernon, Wash., Status of Divorced and Remarried Persons in, Committee to study, 81-83; 97.
- Nahaschitty, 225.  
 Nantungchow-Haimen China Field, 55, 241.  
 Nathanael Institute (see Jewish Missions).

- National Association of Christian Schools, 33, 34.  
 National Association of Evangelicals, Reports of Delegates, 33, 34, 57, 402ff.; Delegates to 1949 Convention, 57, 96; Special Study Committee, 57, 58, 97; Offering for, 36, 89.  
 National Christian Association, 35, 323ff.; Delegate, 95.  
 National Union of Christian Schools, 33, 34, 415ff.; Address on, 87; Offering, 36.  
 Native Evangelists and Workers on Mission Fields, 81, 233, 234, 237.  
 Nederduitse Gereformeerde Kerk in Suid-Afrika, 40.  
 Needy Churches, Fund for, 19, 311ff.; Quota, 67, 89.  
 Netherlands Rehabilitation Fund, Report, 399ff.; Offering for, 36, 89; Committee, 96.  
 Netherlands Relief, Deacons Report on, 20, 393ff.; Special Report on, 20, 392.  
 New Science Building of Calvin College, 46.  
 Non-Ecclesiastical Institutions, Ministers Connected with, 75, 327ff.; Committee, 97.  
 Non-Resident and Dispersed Church Members, 19, 310, 311.  
 Nigerian Mission Field, 55, 56, 243ff.
- Obituary Committee, 11; Report of, 98-100.  
 Offerings, Free Will, 36, 89.  
 Officers of Synod, 6.  
 "Ons Tehuis", Request of, 10, 33, 429.  
 Opening of Synod, 2, 3.  
 Ordination, Art. 8, C. O., Report on, 41.  
 Orthodox Presbyterian Church, 40; Address of Fraternal Delegate, 40; Appointment of Fraternal Delegate to Assembly of, 40, 97; Invitation to Church Correspondence and Reply, 39, 124.  
 Overtures: (All Overtures submitted to Synod are printed on pages 435-451). (Decisions of Synod on Overtures listed below.)  
     No. 1, Classis Pacific, 75.  
     No. 2, Classis Pacific, 36, 37.  
     No. 3, Classis Orange City, 22.  
     No. 4, Classis G. R. East, 76.  
     No. 5, Classis Pacific, 34.  
     No. 6, Classis Wisconsin, 47.  
     No. 7, Classis Pacific, 18.  
     No. 8, Classis Chicago South, 76.  
     No. 9, Classis Pacific, 77, 78.  
     No. 10, Classis G. R. East, 47.  
     No. 11, Classis G. R. East, 88, 89.  
     No. 12, Classis California, 65.  
     No. 13, Classis Pacific, 89.  
     No. 14, Classis Chicago North, 47, 48.  
     No. 15, Classis California, 65.  
     No. 16, Neerlandia, Canada, 76.
- Pastors, Minimum Salary in Subsidized Churches, 19, 311ff.; Salary Plan, 18, 112ff.; Status in Non-Ecclesiastical Institutions, 75, 327ff.; Treasurers of Denominational Funds, 69, 70.  
 Paterson Hebrew Mission, 17, 271ff.; Quota, 56, 152ff.  
 Pension Plan for Unordained Workers, Committee, 97.  
 Pension and Relief Administration (see Ministers' Pension).  
 "Peremptoir and Praeparatoir" Examinations of Candidates, 12-15, 41.  
 Pine Rest and Cutlerville Hospitals, 35, 89.  
 Postma, R., Address of, 57.  
 Pott, C., Appointment of, 45.  
 Pott, Rev. J., Assistant to, 17, 371ff.  
 "Praeparatoir and Peremptoir" Examinations of Candidates, 12-15, 41.  
 Prayer Service for Synod, 2.

- Presbyterian Church, Orthodox, 39, 40, 97, 124; U. S., Greetings from, 6;  
 Canadian, 70.  
 Press, G. R., Appreciation of Services, 100.  
 Professor Calvin Seminary, Election of new, 65.  
 Program Committee, Members of, 7; Report of, 7ff.  
 Protests and Appeals, VI-A; 9, 24-29; 71-74; 81-83; 92.  
   Advisory Committee, Members of, 9.  
   Agenda Report, No. 4, 81-83. (Membership of Persons Divorced Un-  
     biblically.)  
   Consistory of Bemis, S. D., 24, 25.  
   Dykstra, D., 26, 27. (Rev. H. Dykstra, 49, 90-92, 242. Committee, 97.)  
   Grace Chr. Ref. Church, Kalamazoo, 71-74. (18 members of.)  
   Van Andel, M., 27-29.  
   Van Dyken, P. L., 83, 92.  
 Protests and Appeals, VI-B; 9, 37-39; 65-67; 83-86; 87.  
   Advisory Committee, Members of, 9.  
   Alameda Consistory, 83-86.  
   Erasure of Baptized Members, 37-39.  
   Stek, Mr. H., 66, 67.  
   Veldman, Rev. R., 65, 66, 87.  
 Psalter-Hymnal, New Edition of, 339.  
 Publication Committee, Report of, 23, 338ff.; Members of, 95.  
 Public Declaration, 6.  
 Publication Matters, 8, 20-24; 34, 35; 59, 60; 78-81, 338ff.  
   Advisory Committee, Members of, 8.  
   Appeal of Mr. Young Chang Chun, 59, 60.  
   Deacons' Committee on Netherlands Relief, 20.  
   Denominational Building Project, 23, 24.  
   Investigating Committee re Indian and Foreign Mission Educational  
     Policy, 78.  
   Office of Evangelist, 79-81.  
   Publication Committee Report, 23.  
   Radio Report, Back to God Hour, 34, 35.  
   Religious News Service, Request of, 20, 21.  
   Sermons for Reading Services, 22.  
   Special Committee on Netherlands Relief, 20.  
   Status of Unordained Mission Workers, 79, 80.  
   Synodical Tract Committee, 21.  
   Synodical Youth Committee, 22, 23.  
   Theological Seminary in Korea, 59, 60.  
 Publication of Reformed Tracts, Report, 21, 349ff.; Offerings for, 36, 89;  
   Committee, 96.  
 Public Relations Program for Calvin College and Seminary, 46, 189ff.  
  
 Quota Reports of Classes, 35, 36; Reply to Overture of Classis Grand  
   Rapids East, 88, 89.  
 Quotas, List of Denominational, 89.  
  
 Radio, "Back to God Hour", 35, 358ff.; Quota, 58, 89; Committee, 96.  
 Ramiah, Mr. A. V., 50, 256, 257, 269.  
 Reading Service Sermons, 22, 435.  
 Readmission of Divorced and Remarried Persons, 81-83, 97.  
 Re-appointments and Appointments, Calvin College, 45; Seminary, 65.  
 Reception Committee, Appointment of, 11.  
 Recommended Causes for Moral and Financial Support, 89, 90.  
 Red Rock, 225, 226.  
 Reformed Bible Institute, 35, 90.  
 Reformed Church in America, 39; Greetings from, 39, 40, 78.  
 Reformed Church in Japan, 39.  
 Reformed Church in South Africa, 96.  
 Reformed Missionary Council, 50, 256; Committee, 50, 98.

- Reformed Presbyterian Church of America, 39.  
 Reformed Tracts, Publication of, 21, 36, 89, 349ff.; Committee, 96.  
 Rehabilitation for Netherlands, Report on, 399ff.; Offering for, 36; Committee, 96.  
 Rehoboth School Building, 54, 226ff.  
 Relief, Netherlands, 20, 39, 392ff.; Ministers' Fund, 68, 150.  
 Religious News Service, Request of, 10, 20, 21, 431.  
 Reorganization of Board of Trustees, 10, 11, 44, 61, 87, 88, 212ff.  
 Robinson, Dr. W. C., Address of, 6.  
 Rochester, Minn., Spiritual Work in Mayo Clinics, 306, 307.  
 Rule, Revision of Students, 45, 187.
- Salary Plan for Ministers, 18, 112ff.  
 Salaries, Ministers of Subsidized Churches, 19; Teachers of Summer Sessions, 46; Calvin College and Seminary, 88.  
 San Antone, 229.  
 Scholten, C. J., Appeal of, 11, 13.  
 Science Building of Calvin College, 46.  
 Scholarships for Foreign Students, 46, 188.  
 Schuurmann, Rev. F., Obituary Report, 98.  
 Seamen's Home, 17, 274ff.  
 Seminary, Commencement Exercises of, 43; Leave of Absences, 43; Th.D. Degrees, 43; Chair of Missions, 14, 15, 30, 31, 42, 65, 183ff.  
 Sermons, Reading Services, 22, 435.  
 Service of Prayer for Synod, 2.  
 Sessions of Synod, Time of, 7.  
 Shiprock, 229.  
 Skeets Camp, Christian Day School at, 51, 52.  
 Slingerland, G., Re-appointment of, 45.  
 Smith, Rev. E. H., Sudan United Mission and, 245.  
 Soldiers' Fund, 62, 322.  
 Sonneveldt, Rev. A. C., Support of, 17, 371ff.  
 South African Reformed Churches, 40; Delegate to Synods of, 96.  
 South America and Ceylon, Report, 17ff.; 371ff.; Support of Rev. Sonneveldt, 17; Assistant to Rev. Pott, 107; Support of Cand. D. Bergsma, 17, 372; Dual Administration, 17, 18, 97; Quota, 68; Members of Committee, 95.  
 Spiritual Work among Reformed in Germany, 31, 32, 386, 387; Request of Rev. Ten Brink, 10, 431.  
 Spoelhof, W., Re-appointment of, 45.  
 Star Lake, 230.  
 Stated Clerk, Report of, 10, 40, 41, 430ff.; Remuneration of, 36.  
 Status of Ministers in Non-Ecclesiastical Institutions, 75, 327ff.; Committee, 97.  
 Stek, H., Appeal of, 66, 67, 138ff.  
 Strikwerda, E., Re-appointment of, 45.  
 Students, Scholarships for Foreign, 46, 188; Rule on Worldly Amusements, 45, 46.  
 Students Chapel at Ann Arbor, Request for building of, 76, 452; Offering for, 89.  
 "Studie Fonds Vrije Universiteit", Request of, 10, 92, 428, 429.  
 Subsidy Matters, 310, 311.  
 Subsidized Churches, Salaries of Ministers Serving, 19; Congregational Support in, 19; Ministers of, 77, 78.  
 Sudan Missions, 55, 56, 243ff.; Relation to United Sudan Missions, 245ff.  
 Suffrage, of Women in Congregational Meetings, Committee, 96.  
 Sunday School, Mission Lesson Planning, 23, 390ff.; Committee, 95.
- Supplements:
1. The American Bible Society, 103.
  2. Chicago Jewish Mission, 105.
  3. Ministers' Salary Plan, 112.

4. Report of Committee to Advise in Re Membership of Persons Divorced Unbiblically and Received on the Basis of 1945 Decision Prior to 1946 Decision, 116.
  5. Committee on Interchurch Correspondence and Ecumenicity, 124.
  6. Form for the Erasure of Baptized Members and Reply to Appeal of Mr. H. Stek, 125.
  7. The Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, 146.
  8. The Paterson Hebrew Mission, 152.
  9. Investigating Committee Re Indian and Foreign Missions' Educational Policy, 157.
  - 10, 10-B. Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, 183.
  11. Committee in Re Lay Members on the Board of Trustees of Calvin College and Seminary, 215.
  - 12, 12-B. Christian Reformed Board of Missions, 218.
  13. Report of Treasurer — General Fund Jewish Missions, 271.
  14. The Christian Seamen's Home, 274.
  15. The Advisability and Feasibility of Establishing Junior Colleges, 278.
  16. Church Help Committee, 294.
  - 17, 17-B. General Committee for Home Missions, 300.
  18. National Christian Association, 323.
  19. Status of Ministers Connected with Non-Ecclesiastical Institutions, 327.
  - 20, 20-B. Immigration Committee, 332.
  21. Publication Committee, 338.
  22. The Lord's Day Alliance of the United States, 343.
  - 23, 23-B. The Synodical Tract Committee, 349.
  - 24, 24-B. The Back to God Hour, 358.
  - 25, 25-B. South America and Ceylon, 371.
  26. German Spiritual Relief, 386.
  27. Synodical Youth Committee, 388.
  28. Lesson Plan for Mission Sunday Schools, 390.
  29. Special Committee on Netherlands Relief, 392.
  30. Deacons' Committee for Netherlands Relief, 393.
  31. Denominational Building Project, 396.
  32. Netherlands Rehabilitation Committee, 399.
  - 33, 33-B, 33-C. Reports of Delegates to Convention of National Association of Evangelicals, 402.
  34. National Union of Christian Schools, 415.
  35. Bonds of Treasurers of Denominational Funds, 418.
  36. Educational Committee, 421.
  37. Chaplain Committee, 422.
  38. Reports of Synodical Committee and of the Stated Clerk, 427.
  39. Report of the Synodical Treasurer, 433.
- Synodical Committee, Report of, 10, 40, 427ff.; Re-appointment of, 95.  
 Synodical Examiners, Reports of, 41, 42; Members, 94.  
 Synodical Expenses and Ecumenical Synod, 36, 89.  
 Synodical Tract Committee, Report of, 21, 36, 89, 349ff.; Committee, 96.  
 Synodical Treasurer, Report of, 36, 433ff.; Remuneration of, 36; Re-appointment, 95.  
 Synodical Youth Committee, Report of, 22, 388, 389; Committee, 96.
- Teachers' Emergency Fund, Christian School, 415ff.; Support of, 36, 89.  
 "Tehuis voor Ongehuwde Moeders," etc., Request of, 10, 33, 429.  
 Ten Brink, Rev. J. P. C., Request of, 10, 32, 431.  
 Terpsma, Rev. William, Emeritation of, 59, 146.  
 Timmerman, J., Re-appointment of, 45.  
 Toadlena, 230.  
 Tohatchi, 231.  
 Tracts, Synodical, 21, 349ff.; Committee, 96. Faith, Prayer and Tract League, 35, 90.  
 Transportation Secretary, Report of, 12; Re-appointment of, 95.

- Treasurer, Canadian, 36, 37; Advisor to Canadian, 56; Denominational, 68, 69; U. S. Canadian, 37; Ministers as, 69, 70; Report of Jewish Mission, 271ff.; Synodical Report, 36; Home Missions, 313ff.
- Tuls, J., Re-appointment of, 45.
- Two Wells, 231.
- United Home Missionary Service, Report on, 309.
- United Presbyterian Church, 39.
- United States Treasurer for Canada, Appointment of, 37; Remuneration of, 37.
- United Youth Committee, Report of, 22, 388, 389; Relation to C. E., 22, 23; Committee, 96.
- Unordained Mission Workers, Status of, 79, 80, 160ff.; 238.
- Van Dyken, P. L., Appeal of, 83; Committee, 97.
- Vande Kieft, Rev. J. M., Appointment of, 64; Calling Church of, 64, 65
- Vande Kieft, R., Re-appointment of, 45.
- Vanden Berg, J., Re-appointment of, 45.
- Vander Velde, J., 373ff.
- Van Halsema, Rev. E. F. J., Sermon, 2; Address of, 3, 4.
- Van Lonkhuyzen, Mrs. J. J., Aid to, 58, 146.
- Van Opynen, C., Re-appointment of, 45.
- Van Til, Rev. H. R., Re-appointment of, 45.
- Van Til, S., Re-appointment as Field Secretary, 45.
- Varia Matters, 9, 31-34; 57-59.
- Advisory Committee, Members of, 9.
- American Council of Christian Churches, 59.
- Canadian Contributions to Lord's Day Alliance and Gideons, 34.
- Emeritation of Rev. William Terpsma, 59.
- German Spiritual Relief, 31, 32.
- Gideons, 59.
- Ministers' Pension and Relief Administration, 31, 58, 59.
- National Association of Evangelicals, 57, 58.
- National Union of Christian Schools, 33, 34.
- "Ons Tehuis", etc., Request of, 33.
- Ten Brink, Rev. J. P., Request of, 32.
- Van Lonkhuyzen, Mrs. J., Pension for, 58.
- Veldman, Rev. R., Appeal of, 65, 66, 87.
- Voss, H. J., Remuneration of, 36; Appointment of, 95.
- Washington, D. C., Aid to Church of, 62, 307, 308.
- Weidenaar, Rev. J., Elected Vice-President, 6; Address of, 102.
- Welcome of, Theological Professors, President of Calvin College, Stated Clerk, Editors of Church Papers, Secretaries of Missions, etc., 6.
- West China Mission Field, 54, 55, 241.
- Winsemius, J., Appointment of, 45.
- Woman Suffrage in Congregational Meetings, Committee, 96.
- Worldly Amusements, Abbreviated Rule for Calvin College Students, 45, 46.
- Wristers, Rev. J., Address of, 16.
- Young Chang Chun, Mr., Request of, 59, 60.
- Youth Center at Farmington, 51.
- Youth Committee, Synodical, Report of, 22, 388, 389; Relation to C. E., 22, 23; Committee, 96.
- Zuni, Erection of Chapel at, 52, 232; Liturgical Forms, 53.

---

DR. R. J. DANHOF,  
 Stated Clerk of Synod,  
 Phone 5-6348  
 944 Neland Ave., S.E.,  
 GRAND RAPIDS 7, MICHIGAN